

JOURNAL

OF THE

BOMBAY BRANCH

OF THE

ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY

(New Series)

EDITED BY

P. V. KANE

A. A. A. FYZEE

N. K. BHAGWAT

CONTENTS

P. V. KANE: Varāhamihira and Utpala; their works and predecessors	...	1
D. D. KOSAMBI: Chronological Order of Punch-marked Coins I	...	33
H. D. VELANKAR: Prosodial Practice of Sanskrit Poets	...	49
G. V. DEVASTHALI: Alamkāra-Tilaka of Bhānūdatta	...	93
D. D. KOSAMBI: The Avalāra Syncretism and Possible Sources of the Bhagavad-Gītā	... ..	121
REVIEWS OF BOOKS: <i>Mīmāṃsādarśanam; Jainīmīmāṃsāsūtra- pāṭhaḥ</i> (P. V. K.); <i>Drama in Sanskrit Literature</i> (G. C. J.); <i>Haricarita of Paramesvara Bhaṭṭa</i> (R. P. K.); <i>Historical Grammar of Inscriptional Prakrits</i> (A. D. P.); <i>Ṭodarānandam, vol. 1</i> (A. D. P.); <i>A History of Sanskrit Literature (Classical Period)</i> (A. D. P.); <i>Pañcaprakriyā of Sarvajñātman</i> (G. V. D.); <i>Cultural History from the Vāyu Purāna</i> (G. V. D.); <i>Anthropometric Measure- ments of the Marathas</i> (P. G. S.); <i>Etched Beads in India</i> (P. G. S.)	...	135
BOOKS RECEIVED	... ..	146

SUPPLEMENTS

- (1) *Dīwān Shi'r al-Hādīrah*. By Quṭbāb b. Aws al-Dhubiānī al-Hādīrah.
- (2) Index to the Transactions of the Literary Society of Bombay, Vols. I-III; Journal of the Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, Vols. I-XXVI, and New Series, Vols. I-XXV. Part I-Authors

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY

November 1949

LONDON AGENTS:

ARTHUR PROBSTHAIN

41, Great Russell Street, London, W.C. 1

BOMBAY BRANCH
OF THE
Royal Asiatic Society

MANAGING COMMITTEE

1949

President :

THE HON. MR. M. C. CHAGLA, B.A. (OXON.), BAR-AT-LAW.

Vice-Presidents :

DEWAN BAHADUR KRISHNALAL MOHANLAL JHAVERI, M.A., LL.B.

MAHAMANOPADHYAYA DR. P. V. KANE, M.A., LL.M., D. LITT.

FAIZ B. TYABJI, ESQR., M.A., BAR-AT-LAW.

PROF. P. A. WADIA, M.A.

Honorary Secretary :

PROF. G. M. MORAES, M.A.

Honorary Financial Secretary :

B. K. WAGLE, ESQR., B.A. (CANTAB.).

Members :

PROF. M. D. ALTEKAR, M.A.

PROF. R. D. CHOKSI, M.A.

R. V. DONGRE, ESQR., B.Sc.

THE HON'BLE MR. JUSTICE

P. B. GAJENDRAGADKAR, M.A., LL.B.

DR. B. G. GOKHALE, M.A., Ph.D.

DR. V. V. GUPTA, M.B., B.S., D.O.M.S.

PROF. G. C. JHALA, M.A.

DR. P. M. JOSHI, M.A., Ph. D.

PROF. S. L. KHOT, M.A.

P. M. LAD, ESQR., M.A. (CANTAB.),
BAR-AT-LAW, I.C.S.

D. N. M. MARSHALL, ESQR., M.A.

PROF. K. T. MERCHANT, MA., LL.B.

C. J. SHAH, ESQR., M.A.

PROF. C. R. SHAH, M.A.

P. G. SHAH, ESQR., C.I.E., M.A., B.Sc.

PROF. K. M. SHEMBAVNEKAR, M.A.

PROF. H. D. VELANKAR, M.A.

DR. K. C. VYAS, M.A., Ph.D.

JOURNAL
OF THE
BOMBAY BRANCH
OF THE
ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY
(New Series)

EDITED BY
P. V. KANE
A. A. A. FYZEE
N. K. BHAGWAT

VOLUMES 24-25
1948-1949

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY
November 1949

LONDON AGENTS:
ARTHUR PROBSTHAIN
41, Great Russell Street, London, W.C. 1

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NEW SERIES, VOLS. 24-25, 1948-1949

ARTICLES

	PAGE
Varāhamihira and Utpala ; their works and predecessors By P. V. KANE ...	1
Chronological Order of Punch-marked Coins I. By D. D. KOSAMBI ...	33
Prosodial Practice of Sanskrit Poets. By Prof. H. D. VELANKAR ...	49
Alamkāra-Tilaka of Bhānudatta. By G. V. DEVASTHALI ...	93
The Avatāra Syncretism and Possible Sources of the Bhagavad-Gītā By D. D. KOSAMBI	121

REVIEWS OF BOOKS

<i>Mīmāṃsādarśanam ; Jaiminimīmāṃsāsūtrapāṭhaḥ.</i> By P. V. KANE ...	135
<i>Drama in Sanskrit Literature.</i> By G. C. JHALA	135
<i>Haricarita of Parameśvara Bhaṭṭa.</i> By R. P. KANGLE ...	136
<i>Historical Grammar of Inscriptional Prakrits.</i> By A. D. PUSALKAR ...	137
<i>Ṭoḍarānandam, Vol. 1.</i> By A. D. PUSALKAR	139
<i>A History of Sanskrit Literature (Classical Period).</i> By A. D. PUSALKAR ...	140
<i>Pañcaprakriyā of Sarvaṅgātman.</i> By G. V. DEVASTHALI ...	142
<i>Cultural History from the Vāyu Purāṇa.</i> By G. V. DEVASTHALI ...	143
<i>Anthropometric Measurements of the Marathas.</i> By P. G. SHAH ...	144
<i>Etched Beads in India.</i> By P. G. SHAH	145
BOOKS RECEIVED	146

SUPPLEMENTS

- (1) *Dīwān Shi'r al-Ḥadīrah.* By Quṭbah b. Aws al-Dhubiānī al-Ḥadīrah.
- (2) *Index to the Transactions of the Literary Society of Bombay, Vols. I-III ; Journal of the Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, Vols. I-XXVI, and New Series, Vols. I-XXV, Part I-Authors.*

JOURNAL

OF THE
BOMBAY BRANCH
OF THE
ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY

VOLS. 24-25

1948-1949

VARĀHAMIHIRA and UTPALA: their works and predecessors.*

P. V. KANE

A very extensive Sanskrit literature on Jyotiṣa appears to have existed several centuries before Varāhamihira who may be taken to have flourished in the first half of the 6th century A. D. as indicated by his reference to *śake* 427 (505 A.D.) for *ahargaṇa*¹ in his Pañcasiddhāntikā. Both Varāhamihira and Utpala mention a host of predecessors and the latter quotes very extensively from numerous writers on Jyotiṣa. Both of them were men of encyclopaedic learning. Varāhamihira states (in Br. S. 1.9) that Jyotiṣa has three branches (*skandhas*), viz. *Gaṇita* or *Tantra* (which deals principally with the motion of planets), *Horā* or *Jātaka* (astrology) and *Saṃhitā* (which presents all topics of Jyotiṣa in their entirety). In the Br. J. (28.6) he informs us again that for the benefit of astrologers he collected together the topics of Jyotiṣa in its three branches by writing the works called *Vivāhapaṭala*, a *Karaṇa* (viz. Pañcasiddhāntikā) dealing with (the motions of) planets and also writing on *Sākhā* which is an extensive subject². According to Garga quoted by Utpala on Br. S. I. 9

1. सप्तशिवेदसंहयं शककालमपास्य चैत्रशुक्लादौ । अर्धास्तमिते भानौ यवनपुरे सौम्यदिवसाद्ये ॥ पञ्च०
I. 8. This is referred to by Alberuni (Sachau, Vol. II p. 51).
2. विज्ञाहकालः करणं ग्रहाणां प्रोक्तं पृथक् तद्विपुला च शाखा । स्कन्धैस्त्रिभिर्ज्योतिषसंप्रदोऽयं मया कृतो देवविदा
द्विताय ॥ बृहज्जातक 28. 6.

* In this paper Br. S. stands for Bṛhat-Saṃhitā (edited by M. M. Sudhakar Dvivedi in *sansvat* 1954); Br. J. for Bṛhaj-Jātaka (ed. by Pandit Sitaram Jha at Benares in 1934 with the com. of Utpala); P. S. (Pañcasiddhāntikā edited by Thibaut and Dvivedi); L. J. for Laghujātaka (a Ms. in the Bhadrakamkar collections of the Bombay University with the com. of Utpala); Br. Y. for Bṛhad-yogayātrā (a Ms. in the Bhau Daji Collection of the Bombay Asiatic Society) Y. Y. for Yogayātrā (a Ms. in the Bhau Daji collection with the com. of Utpala). When the Yogayātrā published by Mr. Jagadishlal is relied upon, the words 'Lahore ed.' are added in brackets. M. or m. stands for 'mentioned.'

the three branches of Jyotiṣa are Ganita, Jātaka^a and Śākhā and one who mastered these was called 'Samhitāpārāga'. He frequently refers to his Karaṇa (Pañcasiddhāntikā) in the Br. S. (e.g. in 5-18, 17-1, 24-5). Varāhamihira wrote a double set of works on these branches, viz ; Brhāj-jātaka and Laghujātaka, Yogayātrā and Brhadyogayātrā, Brhad-vivāhapaṭala and Vivāhapaṭala, Brhatsamhitā and Samāsa-samhitā. The Laghujātaka consists of 13 chapters and 155 Āryā verses. As stated in the work⁴ itself it was composed after the Brhāj-jātaka, Uptala in his com. on the Br. J. frequently quotes verses from the Laghujātaka, sometimes calling it 'Sūkṣma-jātaka' (as on Br. J. II.12 and 21, IV. 16, IX.1) and generally 'Svalpajātaka' (e.g. on Br. J. II. 13, 18, 21 ; IV. 3, 11, 16; V. 2. 18 &c.). Alberuni (Sachau, Vol. I p. 158) states that he translated the Laghujātaka into Arabic. Two chapters of it were published with notes in Indische Studien, Vol. ii p. 277 ff. A portion of the Yogayātrā text with translation was published by Kern in the Indische Studien, Vol. X, XIV and XV. The text of the Yogayātrā was recently published by Mr. Jagadish Lal Shastri at Lahore in 1944. He had, it appears, a defective Ms. and there are many gaps in the text as printed. The Ms. in the Bhau Daji Collection is an excellent one and will be helpful in filling up the gaps in Mr. Jagadish Lal's text. There are in the Yogayātrā 17 chapters (in printed ed., but 16 in Ms) and about 467 verses. The subjects of Yātrā are summarised in Br. S. chap. II viz. the consequences of starting on an expedition on certain *tithis*, week-days, Karaṇas (like Bava), Nakṣatras, *Muhūrtas*; indications from the rising sign, the throbbing of the various limbs of the body, dreams, ceremonial bath for victory, *graha-yajña*, *śakuna*, encamping an army, offering of *bali* with Vedic mantras (such as Apratiratha, Abhayagaṇa, Svastyayana, Āyusya &c. as stated in Yogayātrā VIII. 6-8). The Brhad-Yogayātrā is slightly larger than the Yogayātrā containing about 520 verses in 34 chapters. In the Br. J. (28. 1-5) there is a summary of the subjects of the Brhad-Yogayātrā. Utpala on Yogayātrā quotes the verses on the lords of the 15 muhūrtas by day and by night from Brhad Yogayātrā VI. 2-3 in Yogayātrā V, 10 (folio 43b) and remarks 'parāyām Yātrāyām-uktāḥ'. In Br. S. 42.31 Varāha^a refers to his Yātrā as the work where he has dealt with the auspicious and inauspicious signs of the fire kindled on starting on an expedition and Utpala explains 'Yātrā' as 'Yogyātrā' here. This is probably a reference to Chap. XIX of the Brhad-Yogayātrā and Chap. VIII of the

3. गणितं जातकशाखां यो वेत्ति द्विजपुङ्गवः । त्रिस्त्रयशो विनिर्दिष्टः संहितापारगश्च सः ॥ गर्ग q. by उत्पल on ब्र. सं. I. 9. For the topics of संहिता, vide ब्र. सं. chap. II where a long list is given.
4. होराशास्त्रं वृत्तैर्मया निबद्धं निरीक्ष्य शास्त्राणि । यत्तस्याप्यार्याभिः सारमहं संप्रवक्ष्यामि ॥ लघुजातक I. 2.
5. इष्ट्रव्याकारः सुरभिः स्निग्धो घनोऽनलोर्विष्मान् । उत्पल quotes here 7 verses from योगयात्रा five of which are योगयात्रा 4. 9-12 and 14 (Lahore ed.) and last two out of the 7 are again quoted by उत्पल on ब्रह्मसं. 43. 14. शुभकृतोन्वोऽनिष्टो यात्रायाम् विस्तरोऽभिहितः ॥ ब्र. सं. 42. 31.

Yogayātrā. Utpala on Br. S. I. 10. explains that Br. J., Brhad-Yātrā and Brhadvivāhapaṭala had already been composed and on Br. J. XX. 10 expressly mentions the Brhad-yātrā and Svalpayātrā (i. e. Yogayātrā) and Brhad-vivāhapaṭala and Alpa-vivāhapaṭala.⁶ From Al-Beruni's 'India' (tr. by Sachau, Vol. I p. 158) it appears that in Alberuni's day it was thought that 'travelling is treated of (by Varāha) in the book Yogayātrā and the book Ṭikani-yātrā.' About this latter something will be said later on. It is doubtful whether Alberuni had read those works in the original or whether he merely reports what he heard from others. In the Br. S. Varāha refers frequently to his work on Yātrā e.g. 43.14 and 18, 47.22. Utpala on Br. J. XII. 19 quotes half an Upajāti from the Vivāhapaṭala. On p. 71 of Br. S. (II) Utpala quotes from the Vivāhapaṭala the first word 'ajñāta' of one verse and a half Āryā of another. For this paper I could not make use of any of the two Vivāhapaṭalas. The Samāsa-saṁhitā, though intended to be a smaller work than the Brhatsaṁhitā, as its very name shows, seems to have been comparatively a large work, since Utpala quotes more than 110 verses from it in his com. on the Br. S. Most of the verses are in the Āryā metre but here and there occur verses in Upajāti (e.g. on Br. S. 32. 23, 16. 38), Anuṣṭubh (e.g. on Br. S. 103. 61, 19. 1.4, 19. 19-21, 20. 9), Śārdūla-vikrīḍita (e.g. on Br. S. 12.13, 16.38) &c. The Samāsasamhitā⁷ is sometimes referred to as 'Svalpasamhitā' by Utpala (on Br. S. 33.1). Some verses quoted by Utpala from the Samāsasamhitā are almost the same as the verses of the Br. S. Vide note below⁸. The Brhatsamhitā is Varāhamihira's major work and a product of mature age and experience and probably his last work. The text of the Br. S. was edited by Kern with a valuable Introduction and the translation of 85 chapters of it by him appeared in J. R. A. S. vol. IV, V, VI, VII. In I. 10 of the Br. S. Varāhamihira states that he had already composed his Karaṇa (Pañcasiddhāntikā) dealing with the rising, setting and retrograde motion of planets and stars, that he had dealt exhaustively with Jātaka in his Horāśāstra (Brhaj-jātaka) together with the (works on) Yātrā and Vivāha. In Br. S, 106.13 Varāha states that the subjects of the one hundred chapters of the work have been described in order (in that chapter) and that the work contains less than 4000 ślokas (of 32 syllables each). Utpala states (on Br. S. 106. 13) that the number is arrived at by excluding the chapters on 'vātacakra, āṅgavidyā, piṭaka, aśvalakṣaṇa, gajalakṣaṇa.' On Yogayātrā 1. 2

6. यत्राचार्योणां समसंख्यानां मतभेदसमत्वं भवति तत्र वराहमिहिरो मतद्वयमपि दर्शयति । तथा च बृहद्यात्रा-यामन्यरूपां प्रहकुण्डलिकां स्वल्पयात्रायां सामान्यरूपां पठति । एवं बृहदलभयोर्विवाहपटल्योरपि । उत्पल on बृहज्जातक XX. 10.

7. द्विविधुक्तश्रमफलानां पततां रूपाणि यानि तान्युक्ताः । बृ. सं. 33. 1 on which उत्पल says 'आचार्येण स्वल्पसंहितायामेवोक्तम् 'अत्राणि लोकपाला लोकभावाय सन्यजन्युक्ताः । केषांचित्सुष्यकृता तत्रैलकाविच्युतिः स्वर्गात् ' ॥

8. नोत्पातपरिरयक्तः कदाचिदपि चन्द्रजो ब्रजस्युदयम् । जलदहनपत्रनभयकृद्धान्यार्धक्षयवितृद्ध्यै वा ॥ बृ. सं. 7. 1. उत्पल quotes the समाससंहिता verse : उदयं याति शशीसुतो नोत्पातविवर्जितः कदाचिदपि । पवनाग्निसलिलभयदो धान्यार्धवृद्धिक्षयकृद्वा ॥

(folio 2 a.) and Br. J. I. 1 Utpala states that Varāha wrote on gaṇita first, then on Jātaka and then he wrote Yogayātrā and that Varāha thought that his Br. Y. was not quite complete (apari-pūrṇa) and so wrote another Yogayātrā. The Pañcasiddhāntikā (1.22)⁹ expressly states that the author will deal with certain astrological matters in his Horāśāstra. From Y. Y. IV. 52 'Jātakoktanṛpa-yogagatānām' (Lahore ed.) it follows that the Br. J. was composed before the Y. Y. Therefore the chronological order of Varāha's works was probably as follows: first the Pañcasiddhāntikā, then Bṛhaj-jātaka, then Laghujātaka, Bṛhad-yogayātrā, Yogayātrā, Bṛhadvivāhapaṭala and Vivāhapaṭala, Bṛhat-saṁhitā and Samāsasaṁhitā. Other works such as the Mayūracitraka are attributed to Varāhamihira (and the D. C. Collection contains two mss., viz No. 838 of 1884-87 and No. 961 of 1886-1892 of Mayūracitraka in the colophons of which the work is attributed to Varāhamihira) but for the purpose of this paper I have not examined them.

In his P. S. I. 3 Varāha states that there were five Siddhāntas, viz. Paulīśa, Romaka, Vāsiṣṭha, Saura and Paitāmaha and that the first two (Paulīśa and Romaka) were expounded by Lāṭadeva. The next verse makes the important statement that the Paulīśasiddhānta is accurate, the Romaka approaches it (in accuracy), that more accurate is the Sūryasiddhānta, while the other two (Vāsiṣṭha and Paitāmaha) are far from the truth. Those five siddhāntas are also named in the Br. S. II. Varāhamihira's position in dealing with the conflicting views of his predecessors is stated in a characteristic verse (Br. S. 9.7)¹⁰ 'Jyotiṣa is a śāstra based on the Veda; in the case of a conflict (among ancient writers on it) it is not proper for us to put forth our own fancies; I shall, however, propound the view held by the majority (of writers)'. His position about Horāśāstra is also worth noting. He states¹¹ (Br. J. I. 3) that according to some the word 'horā' is derived from 'ahorātra' by dropping the first and last syllables, and that horā merely indicates the fruition of whatever one's acts, good, bad or mixed, laid in store in former births. He therefore appears to hold that the planets do not bring about good or evil effects, but that the horoscope is like a map or simply indicates what is likely to happen i. e. astrology is concerned only with tendencies.* Astrology was cultivated also in Europe by the side of and in connection with astronomy till the advent of modern science and even now

9. वर्षे यस्य फलं मासे च मुनिप्रणीतमालोक्य । तत्तद्भूतैर्वक्ष्ये होरातन्त्रोत्तरविधाने ॥ पञ्च. I. 22. (it is mutilated), but correctly quoted by उत्पल on बृ. सं. 19. 1.
10. ज्योतिषमागमशास्त्रं विप्रतिपत्तौ न योग्यमस्माकम् । स्वयमेव विकल्पयितुं किं तु बहूना मतं वक्ष्ये ॥ बृ. सं. 9. 7. This is often stated to be the प्रतिज्ञा of वराह by उत्पल as e.g. on Br. J. 7. 7, 20. 10.
11. होरेत्यहोरात्रविकल्पमेके वाञ्छन्ति पूर्वापरवर्णलोपात् । कर्माजितं पूर्वभवे सदादि यत्तस्य पक्तिं समभिश्यनाक्ति ॥ बृहज्जा. I. 3 ; यदुपचितमन्यजन्मनि शुभाशुभं तस्य कर्मणः पक्तिम् । व्यञ्जयति शास्त्रमेतत्तमसि ब्रव्याणि दीप इव ॥ लघुजातक I. 3 q. by उत्पल on बृहज्जा I. 3.

* Vide Louis de Wohl's 'Secret service of the sky' p. 31 for the province of astrology being confined to tendencies.

it is not entirely given up in Europe, particularly during and after world war No. II. *

I shall now set out alphabetically the human authors and works mentioned by Varāhamihira in his works connected with the subjects of his works and add brief notes about them gathered from Varāhamihira and Utpala. Such authors as Kapila and Kaṇāda who are connected with entirely different studies named by him (Br. S. I.7) are omitted.

Āryabhaṭa: In the P. S. 15.20 Varāha charges him with making contradictory statements about the beginning of the day being reckoned from midnight in Laṅkā and also at sunrise.¹² Utpala on Br. S., pp.24, 44, 45, 58, 59, 100, 182, 324, quotes 14 Āryās from Āryabhaṭa.

Atri: mentioned by Bṛhadyogayātrā 29.3. From Br. S. 45.1 it appears either that Atri wrote a work on *utpātas* from which Garga drew his inspiration or that Atri was the teacher of Garga.

Asita Br. S. 11.1 mentions Asita in connection with Ketucāra. Br. Y. XIX. 1 also mentions him along with Devala and Kaśyapa on the Mantras with which oblations were to be offered into fire.

Bādarāyaṇa—Br. S. 39.1 states that it will enumerate the good and bad *yogas* for corn ripening in summer or autumn while the sun enters the sign Scorpio or Taurus, as declared by Bādarāyaṇa and Utpala on Br. S. 39 quotes in all five verses from Bādarāyaṇa on that topic, four of which are in the Āryā metre and one is an Anuṣṭubh-Utpala in his com. on the Yogayātrā quotes about 50 verses from Bādarāyaṇa most of which are in the Upajāti metre and the ideas, words and even illustrations of which are closely followed by Varāha e.g. IV. 17 (Dharmo yathā hetuśatair yugānte; 'dharmo yathā prāpya yugam caturtham' on folio 30 b of the Yogayātrā). Bādarāyaṇa is quoted by Utpala almost on every verse of Yogayātrā chap. IV. It is most remarkable that the latter half of Yogayātrā IV. 32 (IV. 33 Lahore ed.) is the same as the latter half of a verse of Bādarāyaṇa quoted by Utpala on the same viz. 'tadā hyavaskandagato narendro bhunkte ripūnśtārṣya iva dvijihvān). Utpala on Br. J. quotes about twenty-five verses from Bādarāyaṇa many of which are in the Āryā metre, some in Upajāti, and one in Vidyunmālā (on Br. J. 11.5). It may be noted that Utpala on Br. J. 6. 2 quotes an *āryā* from Bādarāyaṇa in which the view of Yavanendra on the premature death of a child is cited. The foregoing shows that Bādarāyaṇa must have preceded Varāha by considerable time.

Bhāguri—m. by Br. S. 85. 1 as an ancient author on *Śakuna* from whom along with others Ṛṣabha borrowed for writing his own treatise on Śakunas.

12. लङ्कारात्रयमये दिनप्रवृत्ति जगद् चार्यभटः । भूयः स एव चाकौदयात्प्रभृत्याह लङ्कारायाम् ॥ पञ्च. 15. 20, q. by उपल on वृ. सं. chap. II p. 32.

* Vide Jastrow's 'Civilization of Babylonia and Assyria' (1915) p. 25 for cultivation of Astrology in Europe in medieval ages.

Bhāradvāja—m. by Br. S. 85.2 as an author on whose views Mahārājādhirāja Dravyavardhana, king of Ujjayinī, based his own work on Śakuna. On Br. S.52.76 Utpala quotes a śloka of Bhāradvāja.

Bhṛgu—m. in Br. Y. 4.30. Br. S. 85.43 names Bhṛgu for the proposition that the flying and running of *cāśu* and *nakula* to the left is auspicious in the afternoon and Utpala quotes half an Anuṣṭubh from Bhṛgu on this.

Cyavana—M. in Br. Y. 29.3.

Devala—M. in Br. S. 7.15 for the four *gatis* (motions) of Mercury. Utpala quotes about 12 Anuṣṭubh verses from Devala on Br. S. 5.3, 7.16, 9.1, 10.19, 19.22, 23.4, 30.32. Utpala quotes Devala on Br. Y. 12.15 and 19.1. On Yogayātrā Utpala quotes a verse of Ṛṣiputra in which Devala is mentioned (1.15-16, folio 8b). Yogayātrā IX. 12 (Lahore ed.) mentions Devala.

Devasvāmin—M. by Varāha in Br. J. VII. 7 along with Viṣṇugupta and Siddhasena. Utpala (*loc. cit.*) quotes an Āryā of Devasvāmin which speaks of the planetary aspects indicating very long life.

Dravyavardhana—M. in Br. S. 86.2. (chap. 86.2 in Kern) Varāha states that he looked into the work of Mahārājādhirāja Dravyavardhana of Avanti on Śakuna who himself composed it after reading the work of Bhāradvāja on the same subject¹³. It would be very useful if antiquarians can find out this king Dravyavardhana of Ujjayinī. To me it is a new kingly name. Whether there is any connection of this king with the family to which Emperor Harṣavardhana belonged is more than I can say.

Dvaipāyana—Varāha refers in Yogayātrā 16.4 (Lahore ed.) to the rules laid down by the sage (*muni*) Dvaipāyana and by Manu as regards fighting. This is most probably a reference to Vyāsa the reputed author of the Mahābhārata. In the Bṛhad-yogayātrā 1.15 Varāha refers to certain ślokas uttered by Dvaipāyana and then quotes them.¹⁴ There are numerous places in the Mahābhārata where the relative influence of *daiva* and *puruṣakāra* is dwelt upon (vide H. of Dh. vol. II pp. 168-169), but I have not been able to locate the verses quoted below from the Bṛhad-Yogayātrā. Br. Y. I.13 is a verse¹⁵ which is the same as the Śāntiparva 58.15.

Garga—Of all writers Garga is the one most frequently mentioned by Varāhamihira. Garga is named very often in the Br. S. For example, in Br. S. 45.1 Varāha avers that he will describe the *utpātas* that Garga learning from Atri propounded. Br. S. 45.52 states that the following two ślokas (Br. S. 45. 53-54) are

13. भारद्वाजमतं दृष्ट्वा यच्च श्रीद्रव्यवर्धनः । आवान्तिकः प्राह वृषो महाराजाधिराजकः ॥

14. अस्मिन्नेयं शृणु श्लोकान् द्वैपायनमुखोद्गतान् । न विना मानुषं दैवं दैवं वा मानुषं विना । नैकं निर्वैतयत्यर्थे-
मेकारणिरिवानलम् ॥ सिध्यन्ति सर्वे आरम्भाः संयोगात्कर्मणोर्द्वयोः । दैवात्पुरुषकाराच्च न त्वेकस्मात्कथंचन ॥
अनुशास्ति नरं दैवं &c. ॥ बृहद्योगयात्रा I. 15 ff.

15. उत्थानवीरः पुरुषो वाग्वीरानधितेष्ठिते । उत्थानवीरं वाग्वीरा रमयन्त उपासते ॥ बृहद्योगयात्रा I. 13 ;
शान्तिपर्व 58. 15.

repeated as *śānti* according to Garga's dictum when twins are born to a mare (or she mule), she-camel, she-buffalo, cow and she-elephant (owned by a person). Similarly Br. S. 45.56 speaks of two other ślokas of Garga as containing the procedure of *śānti* (Br. S. 45. 57-58). Br. S. 45.79 refers to *śānti* performed by Garga. Br. S. 47.38 refers to the materials for *Puṣyasnāna* described by Garga. Br. S. 49.15 refers to the view of Garga (matena Gargasya). Br. S. 55.31 refers to the work on *prāsādas* (temples) composed by Garga. Br. S. 64.8 names Garga and 64.9 appears to be a verse of Garga. Br. S. 85.3 speaks of Garga as one of the Yātrākāras and as having written on *śakunas*. The *Yogayātrā* (12.15) quotes the view of Garga about the length of a sword. Br. Y. IV. 6 mentions Garga's view and VI.5 also speaks of Garga and others, while VI.6 appears to be a śloka quoted from Garga. Over three hundred verses are quoted from Garga by Utpala in his commentary on the *Bṛhatsamhitā* alone. Most of those verses are in the Anuṣṭubh metre, though a few verses in other metres also occur e.g. Upajāti on Br. S. 69.7, Indravajrā on Br. S. 69.10. On Br. S. 35.3 Utpala quotes six Anuṣṭubh verses from the *Mayūracitraka* of Garga, while one ms. ascribes these verses to *Vṛddhagarga*. Garga is a somewhat mythical or shadowy figure. Utpala on Br. S. I.5 quotes three verses of Garga in which the latter asserts that the *Vedānga Jyotiṣa* was promulgated by *Brahmā* himself, that he derived it from *Brahmā* and other sages obtained it from him and wrote many works thereon.

Vṛddha-Garga—is expressly named by *Varāha* in Br. S. 13.2 in connection with the motion of the constellation of the seven sages (the Great Bear). He avers that he will rely on the views of *Vṛddha-Garga* on this point; then follows the much discussed verse that the constellation of the seven sages was in the *Maghās* when *Yudhiṣṭhira* ruled the earth and that 2526 years added to the *Śakakāla* yield the number of years from *Yuddhiṣṭhira* to the time when a person wants to know how many years ago *Yudhiṣṭhira* flourished.¹⁶ *Alberuni* (tr. by *Sachau*, vol. I. p. 390) refers to this verse of *Varāha* and understands 'ṣaḍ-dvika-pāñca-dviyutaḥ' as equal to 2526. A passage of 25 verses is quoted from Garga by Utpala on Br. 1.11, in which it is stated that the sage *Krauṣṭuki* asked *Vṛddha-Garga* a question how *Jyotiṣa* started, who, whether a deity or a sage, promulgated it in former times, what benefit is derived from the knowledge of *Jyotiṣa* and that *Vṛddha-Garga* replied to these questions (in 16 verses). It may be noted that the verses are cited by Utpala as *Garga's* but in the verses themselves the propounder is *Vṛddha Garga*. Further it is important that the verses refer to the *Rāśis* (*tataḥ kālprasiddhyartham rāśayaḥ pūrvamīritāḥ*). In Br. S. 47.2 *Varāha* states that the *Śānti* which *Bṛhaspati* declared for *Indra* reached *Vṛddha-Garga* who declared it to *Bhāḡuri*. Br. S. 47.24-28 are ślokas (Anuṣṭubh) sung by a sage acc. to it, about which Utpala says they are *Vṛddha-Garga's*. It is therefore desirable to advert to the question whether *Vṛddha-Garga*

16. ध्रुवनायकोपदेशा नरिनर्तावोत्तरा भ्रमाद्भिश्च । यैश्चारमहं तेषां कथयिष्ये वृद्धगर्गमताव ॥ आसन् महासु मुनयः शासन्ति पृथ्वीं युधिष्ठिरे नृपतौ । पञ्चद्विकपञ्चद्वियुतः शककालस्तस्य राशश्च ॥ बृह. सं. 13. 2-3. आसन् महासु is not a verse of वृद्धगर्ग but of बराह. उपल quotes the verse of वृद्धगर्ग in the Anuṣṭubh metre 'कलिद्वापरसन्धौ तु स्थितास्ते पितृदैवतम् ॥

and Garga are identical or distinct authors. At least sixty verses are quoted as Vṛddha-Garga's by Utpala on the Br. S. alone and almost all of them are in the Anuṣṭubh metre. It is most remarkable that in some places Utpala quotes the verses of both Vṛddha-Garga and Garga on the same verse of the Br. S. For example, on Br. S. 5.17 Vṛddha-Garga is quoted as saying that when there is a conjunction of five planets on a paurnimā or amāvāsya and Mercury is not one of them then the astronomer should not make a prophecy that there will be an eclipse.¹⁷ Garga is quoted to the same effect. Varāha in Br. S. 5.17 says that this is all wrong. Similarly, on Br. S. 11.7 Utpala quotes on *Ketucāra* two verses each of Garga and Vṛddha-Garga immediately after one another, which are almost identical.¹⁸ The Br. S. 32 deals with the causes of earth-quakes: According to some ācāryas (32.1 latter half) earthquakes arise from the sighs heaved up by the *diggajas* when tired of carrying the burden of the earth on their heads. Utpala notes that this is the view of Garga and quotes 3½ verses from his work to support this statement. Br. S. 32.2 (latter half) states that according to other ācāryas earthquakes are due to adṛṣṭa (dharma and adharma). According to Utpala this was the opinion of Vṛddha-Garga and Utpala quotes two verses of Vṛddha-Garga which support the latter view. This shows that Garga and Vṛddha-Garga held different views on the causes of earthquakes. The conclusions that may reasonably be drawn from all the above data are that Varāha and Utpala had before them works attributed to both Vṛddha-Garga and Garga, that those works were regarded by Varāha as very ancient in his day and therefore that both of them must be regarded as having flourished some centuries before Varāha. Garga is mentioned also in the Bṛhadyogayātrā IV. 6, VI. 5 and in the Yogayātrā XII. 15 (Lahore ed). On Yogayātrā I. 16 Utpala quotes Vṛddha-Garga. The Sārāvali which is earlier than Utpala mentions in XXI.17 the views of Vṛddha-Garga on *yogas*.

This problem about Garga and Vṛddha-Garga is further complicated by the fact that Utpala quotes about 60 verses in his commentary on the Bṛhaj-jātaka from 'Gārgi' to whom he almost always prefixes the honorific epithet 'Bhagavān' (except on Br. J. VII.8 and VIII.10). Once Utpala mentions 'bhagavatā' Gārgyenā' on Br. J. VI.2. If we look to grammar alone Gārgi and Gārgya would be identical and mean a descendant of Garga from the grandson downwards or an 'apatya' of Garga (vide Pāṇ. IV. 1.162, IV. 1.95, IV. 1.105 'Gargādibhyo yañ').

17. तथा च वृद्धगर्गः । ग्रहपञ्चकसंयोगं दृष्ट्वा न ग्रहणं वदेत् । यदि न स्याद् बुधस्तत्र तद्दृष्ट्वा ग्रहणं वदेत् ॥ ...
तथा च गर्गः । ... पञ्चग्रहसमायोगं दृष्ट्वा सौम्यविवर्जितम् । ग्रहणं (सु?) वदेत्तत्र सवुषं न (सु?) ग्रहं वदेत् ॥ q. by उत्पल on बृह. सं. 5. 17.
18. तथा च गर्गः । यावत्स्यद्वाग्निं दुःस्यः स्यात्तावन्मासान् फलं भवेत् । मासांस्तु यावद् दुःस्येत तावतोऽब्दाश्च वैकृतम् । त्रिपक्षात्परतः कर्म पच्यतेऽस्य शुभाशुभम् । सद्यस्कमुदिते केतौ फलं नेहादिशेद्बुधः ॥ तथा च वृद्धगर्गः । यावतो दिवसास्तिष्ठेतावन्मासान् विनिर्दिशेत् । त्रिपक्षात्परतश्चापि कर्म केतोः प्रपच्यते ॥ तस्मात्कालपरं त्रयात्फलमस्य शुभाशुभम् । सद्यस्कमुदिते केतौ फलं नेहादिशेद्बुधः ॥ उत्पल on बृह. सं. 11.7.

Here again we have to contend against further difficulties. On Br. J. VIII.10 Utpala¹⁹ quotes a verse from the Mayūracitraka of Gārgi and on Br. S. 35.3 he quotes six verses from the Mayūracitraka of Garga (of Vṛddhagarga acc. to one Ms.), Mayūracitraka is the name of works on astrology ascribed to several authors such as Garga, Varāha and Nārada. No. 838 of 1884-1887 and 55 of 1919-24 of the Deccan College Collection now lodged in the Bhandarkar Oriental Institute (Poona) are two MSS. of Mayūracitraka ascribed in the colophons to Varāhamihira (the latter contains 322 verses in all in two adhyāyas), while No. 961 of 1886-1892 and 547 of 1895-1902 of the same collection are MSS. of Mayūracitraka attributed to Nārada. It is somewhat difficult to suppose that there existed three works on Jyotiṣa by Vṛddha Garga, Garga and Gārgi. It appears rather more likely that Garga also wrote on Horāśāstra and that the quotations from Gārgi in Utpala's comment on the Br. J. are from a work of Garga wherein probably the interlocutors were Garga and his descendant Gārgi. On Yogayātrā I.15 (folio 8b) Utpala quotes a long passage from Ṛṣiputra wherein the opinions of the pupils of Garga and also of Gārgi are referred to.

Gautama:—M. in the Brhad-yogayātrā 29.3 and by Utpala in a quotation from Ṛṣiputra on folio 9 b of the Yogayātrā.

Jīvaśarman—It appears that he composed a work on Horā or Jātaka which contained Āryā and Anuṣṭubh verses. On Br. J. VII. 9 Varāha tells us that the longest life of a person acc. to Jīvaśarman was 120 years and that each planet contributes $\frac{7}{10}$ th part of it, if the planet is in its ascendant (*ucca*) and only half of this if it was *nīca*. On Br. J. XI. 1 Varāha states the two opposing views of Yavanas and of Jīvaśarman, the former holding that if in a horoscope three or more evil planets are in their ascendant, the man becomes a king but he is evil-minded, the latter holding that a man does not become a king at all with evil planets in the ascendant in his horoscope. Utpala quotes two Āryās of Jīvaśarman on Br. J. VII. 9 and one Anuṣṭubh on Br. J. XI. 1. Utpala further quotes two Anuṣṭubh verses of Jīvaśarman on Br. J. XIII. 3 defining 'Sunaphā', 'Anaphā' 'Durudharā' and 'Kemadruma'. Jīvaśarman is also mentioned in Br. Y. IX. 1.

Kāśyapa—M. in Br. Y. XIX. 1 along with Asita and Devala.

Kāśyapa—He is mentioned by Varāha on Br. S. XXI. 2 along with Garga, Parāśara and Vajra as having written on prophecies about the rainy season. On Br. S. 24.2 Varāha states that he looked into the works of Garga, Parāśara, Kāśyapa and Maya on the consequences of the conjunction of the moon with Robiṇī. Utpala in his commentary on the Br. S. quotes about 260 verses in the Anuṣṭubh metre (the printed edition sometimes reading Kāśyapa and very often Kāśyapa). It is remarkable that in his comment on the 16th chap. of the Br. S. dealing

19. तथा च मयूरचित्रके भगवान्गार्गिः । आयुर्द्वयविभागश्च प्रायश्चित्तक्रियाम् (?) तथा । सावनेनेव कर्त्तव्याः सत्राणामयुपासनम् ॥ उत्पल on बृहज्जा. VIII. 10.

with *graha-bhakti* (what rivers, what countries and what people are under the special influence of the several *grahas*) Utpala quotes 40 verses of Kāśyapa and only three of Garga and none from any other writer or work except the Samāsasambitā of Varāha himself. Similarly, on 57.29 of the Br. S. (dealing with the forms, ornaments and dress of the images of various deities) Utpala quotes 19 verses from Kāśyapa. It is clear therefore that Kāśyapa's work traversed the same ground as the Br. S. and was an extensive work in the Anuṣṭubh metre. The verses quoted on chap. 40 dealing with the materials or things that are under the influence of the several signs of the Zodiac (*rāśis*) show that he was quite cognisant of the *rāśi* system, though on Br. S. 9.35 Kāśyapa is quoted as beginning nakṣatras with Kṛittikās and ending with Bharanī.

Lāṭadeva—It has already been stated above that Lāṭadeva expounded Pauliśa and Romaka *siddhāntas* out of the five (P. S. 1.3 'pancabhyo dvāvādyau vyākhyātau Lāṭadevena). In the Pañchasiddhāntikā (15.18) Varāha states that the day of the week is to be determined from the *ahargana* which itself depends upon time and place. Lāṭācārya declares that *ahargana* is to be calculated in Yavanpura when half of the sun's orb has set. Lāṭadeva and Lāṭācārya are most probably the same person. Has this name anything to do with the country of Lāṭa, southern Gujarat of modern times?

Māṇḍavya—In Br. S. 103.3 Varāha puns upon the word 'jaghanacapalā' (the name of a metre, also a 'veśyā'), refers to the composition of Māṇḍavya and remarks that after hearing Māṇḍavya's work (which was probably written in various metres) the reader may not like his composition. Utpala quotes two Sragdharā verses of Māṇḍavya on this and on 103.61 mentions Māṇḍavya as having written on metres. Māṇḍavya is quoted by Utpala several times in his commentary on the Br. J. On Br. J. VI.6 Utpala quotes an Upajāti of Māṇḍavya which states how the moon saves the life of an infant if placed in certain aspects. On Br. J. XI. 3, 5, 6 all dealing with *rājayogas* (conjunctions and positions of planets indicating that a person will rise to the position of a king) Utpala quotes three verses of Māṇḍavya respectively in the Pṛthvī, Śārdūlavikrīḍita and Śikhariṇī metres. On Br. J. XIII.2 and XV. 4 Utpala quotes one Śikhariṇī each of Māṇḍavya.

Maṇittha—In Br. J. VII. 1. Varāha states that Maya, Yavana, Maṇittha and Parāśara (lit. one whose ancestor was Śakti) have declared the maximum number of years which the sun, moon and other planets indicate as the length of the life of a person. Maṇittha is also named in the Br. Y. XI. 9. Utpala in his commentary on the Br. J. alone quotes about fifteen verses from Maṇittha, all of which (except those on Br. J. VII. 2 and XII. 2, which are Anuṣṭubhs) are in the Āryā metre. From the comment of Utpala on Br. J. VII. 9 it appears that Maṇittha knew the Horāśāstra of Parāśara²⁰. The name Maṇittha has a non-Indian ring. It is, however, difficult

20. श्रूयते स्कन्धत्रयमिति पाराशरस्येति । तदर्थं वराहमिहिरः शक्तिपूर्वैरित्याह । चित्रं प्रोज्झ्य पराशरः कथयते दौर्भाग्यदं योषिताम् । इत्येवमादि मयमणित्थयोर्होराशास्त्रे विद्येते (विद्येते ?) । उत्पल on बृहज्जा, 7.9.

to hold that a non-Indian attained so much proficiency in classical Sanskrit as to be able to compose in various Sanskrit metres a work on astrology. It is possible that an Indian scholar became familiar with the astrological work of a foreigner and reproduced it in Sanskrit after adopting for himself the foreigner's name. It is said that Manetho was an Egyptian priest who lived in the 3rd century B. C. and was the keeper of the sacred archives of the temple of Heliopolis. *

Maya—He is mentioned several times by Varāhamihira. The Br. S. 24. 2 states that Maya, Garga, Parāśara and Kāśyapa declared to multitudes of their pupils the good and evil consequences of the conjunction of the moon with Rohinī. In Br. S. 55. 29 Varāha states that according to Maya the *bhūmikā* of a *prāsāda* should be of 103 fingerbreadths, while Viśvakarmā said it should be 84 *āngulas* (three and half cubits). In Br. S. 56.8 it is said that Maya prescribed a plaster called *vajrasaṅghāta* made of eight parts of lead, two of *kāśya* (bell-metal) and one of *ritikā* (brass). Maya is named in Br. J. VII.1 along with Yavana, Mañittha and Parāśara²¹ as having dealt with the topic of *āyurdāya* (length of life). Br. S. II. 14 is a famous verse: 'the Yavanas are Mlecchas, among whom this śāstra (Jyotiṣa) has attained a position of eminence; even they are honoured like sages; what need is there to say about a brāhmaṇa who knows predictions (that he will be honoured)'. On this verse Utpala quotes two Upajāti verses (without name) in which it is said that the Sun imparted to Maya, the king of Dānavas, the science of Jyotiṣa, that Viṣṇu imparted it to Vasiṣṭha and Parāśara derived it from Soma and that these three (Maya, Vasiṣṭha and Parāśara) spread it among the Yavanas. In the last chapter of the current Sūryasiddhānta it is stated that Maya learnt from the Sun the knowledge of astronomy (verse 25) and that he transmitted it to the sages that flocked round him (verse 27). On Br. S. 52. 39-41 Utpala states that Viśvakarmā and Maya dilated at great length on each kind of *vāstu*, while Varāha compressed such extensive descriptions into a small compass. Utpala quotes an *anuṣṭubh* verse of Maya (on Br. S. 52. 39-41) on five kinds of houses, which names are somewhat strange²². Vide above on Mañittha for Maya's reference to Parāśara. On Br. J. VII. 13 Utpala quotes an *Āryā* of Maya. Utpala on *Yogayātrā* IV. 13 (folio 30 a) quotes Maya.

Manu:—In Br. S. 55.31 Varāha tells us that he wrote his chapter on the construction of temples after consulting the extensive works of Garga and Manu on the same subject. Utpala adds that not only Manu, but Maya, Vasiṣṭha and Nagnajit also composed works on the topic of the construction of temples. The *Yogayātrā* 16.4 (Lahore ed.) refers to the rules laid down by the sage Dvaipāyana and

21. म्लेच्छा हि यवनास्तेषु सम्यक् शास्त्रमिदं स्थितम् । ऋषिवत्सेऽपि पूज्यन्ते किं पुनर्द्वैविद् द्विजः ॥ बृहत्सं.
2. 14. Alberuni (Sachau, Vol. 1. p. 23) refers to this verse.
22. पक्वेष्टकृद्गृहाणां सुवर्णैर्नृणवद्वादिदृक्तानां हिरण्यगर्भोक्तानां निषेधार्थं मयेन पञ्चप्रकारा उक्ताः । कटिमं ग्रन्थिमं चैव दायिमं दीपिमं तथा । खालिमं च पुंरुं ह्यातं क्रियाः पञ्चविधा गृहे ॥

* Vide Davidson's 'The Stars and the mind' p. 26.

by Manu on the subject of war. This is probably a reference to the 7th chapter of the Manusmṛiti. Br. S. 42.39 states that Manu prescribed the making of *Śakra-kumārīs* (dolls of wood as decorations of the banner of Indra) and 42.51 provides that *mantras* laid down by Manu and derived from ancient lore should be recited on the fourth day after the festival of Indra's banner begins and Br. S. 42.52-55 are the four *mantras* of Manu. On Br. S. 53.99 Varāha says that he gave a summary in Āryā verses from the work of Sārasvata³³ on 'dakārgala' (indications about where water may be found in the earth) and that he will proceed to dilate upon the same subject in *vṛttas* (metres following the *gaṇa* scheme and differing from Āryās which follow the *mātrā* scheme) based upon Manu's treatment of the same. On Br. S. 53.102 Utpala quotes five verses of Manu on the question where water may be found underground. Br. S. 53.111 (which is in the Upajāti metre) appears to be a quotation from Manu if we rely on the words of Br. S. 53.110 (tāh śobhanā munivacoStra ca vṛttam-etat). Utpala on Br. S. 85.18 quotes a verse in the Anuṣṭubh metre from 'Manudharmāḥ' on *Śakunas*. These references show that in Varāha's day there existed a work of Manu which dealt with topics similar to those of the Br. S. It may be noted that Utpala does not quote verses from Manu on such topics as the construction of temples or on the banner of Indra. It may hence be inferred that Utpala had not before him the work of Manu on these topics, though Varāhamihira had it before him. On 57.2 of the Br. S. Utpala quotes without name Manusmṛiti 8.132 about *trasrareṇu* (or paramāṇu acc. to Vāyupurāṇa 101.118). On Br. S. I. 1 Utpala quotes Manu II.76 (but reads 'hutāhutiḥ') and on I.6 quotes Manu I.5-13.

In chapter 73 of the Br. S. Varāhamihira enters upon a very spirited defence of women against the charges levelled against them by men. In that connection he refers to what Manu has said on the point (73.6 'Manunātra cōktam'). Verses 7 to 11 of chap. 73 (if not two or three more) appear to be meant as quotations³⁴ from Manu and are held to be so by Utpala. None of these except the verse 'jāmāyo yāni' (73.10) occurs in the same form in the extant Manusmṛiti. The verse 'jāmāyo yāni' is Manu 3.58. Verse 7 (somastāsām) is almost the same as Baud. Dh. S. II. 2.64 and Vasiṣṭha 28.6 and resembles Yāj. I. 71. The latter half of verse 8 (brāhmaṇāḥ pādato medhyāḥ) is very close to Vasiṣṭha 28.9. Verse 9 (striyaḥ pavitram) is the same as Baud. Dh. S. II. 2.63 and Vasiṣṭha 28.4. From this it follows either that Varāha had a text of Manu different from the extant one or that he simply gives in his

23. सारस्वतेन मुनिना दकार्गलं यत् कृतं तदवलोक्य । आर्याभिः कृतमेतद् वृत्तैरपि मानवं वक्ष्ये ॥ बृहत्सं. 53.99.
24. सोमस्तासामदाच्छौचं गन्धर्वः शिक्षितां गिरम् । अग्निश्च सर्वभक्षित्वं तस्मान्निष्कसमाः स्त्रियः ॥
 ब्राह्मणाः पादतो मेध्या गावो मेध्याश्च पृष्ठतः । अजाश्चा मुखतो मेध्याः स्त्रियो मेध्यास्तु सर्वतः ॥
 स्त्रियः पवित्रमतुलं नैता दुष्यन्ति कर्हिचित् । मासि मासि रजो ह्याषा दुःकृतान्यपकर्षति ॥
 जामयो यानि गेहानि शपन्त्यप्रतिपूजिताः । तानि कृत्याहृतानीव विनश्यन्ति समन्ततः ॥
 जाया वा स्याज्जनित्रो वा सम्भवः स्त्रीकृतो नृणाम् । हे कृतमास्तयोर्निन्दां कुर्वता वः कुतः श्रमम् ॥
 बृहत्सं. 73. 7-11. (chap. 74 in Kern).

own words a summary of Manu's teaching or that, as he quotes from memory, confusion results. This last does not appear to me to be likely and I am inclined to believe that he had a different text of Manu.

Nagnajit—Br. S. 57.4 states that, according to Nagnajit, the length of the face of an idol is 14 *āṅgulas* (and not twelve as it should be according to others) of the idol itself and that this is the measure in the Draviḍa country. Utpala quotes here an Anuṣṭubh of Nagnajit to the same effect. On Br. S. 57.15 Nagnajit is again mentioned and Utpala quotes a half *śloka* from Nagnajit. On Br. S. 55.31 Utpala refers to the works of Manu, Vasiṣṭha, Maya and Nagnajit.

Nārada—Acc. to Br. S. 11.5 Nārada thought that Ketu was only one but assumed different forms, while some (like Parāśara acc. to Utpala) held that Ketus were 101 and others (like Garga) held that they were a thousand in number. In Br. S. 24.2 Varāha refers to the fact that Nārada learnt from Bṛhaspati on Mount Meru about the conjunctions of the Moon with Rohiṇī. Utpala on Br. S. 11.1 refers to Nārada's work on Ketucāra and on Br. S. 11.5 quotes a verse of Nārada.

Pañcasiddhāntikā—This work of Varāha has been already referred to. This is referred to as a *Karaṇa* in Br. J. 28.26 (vide note 2 above). At the end of the Br. S. (106. 14) he mentions his own works called *Yātrā*, *Jātaka* and *Karaṇa* (*bahvāścaryam Jātakam-uktam Karaṇam ca bahucodyam*). Two verses from the *Pañcasiddhāntikā* (13.36–37) occur in the Br. S. also (as 4. 2 and 4). In Br. S. 5.18 Varāha says that certain matters about eclipses have been already explained in his *Karaṇa*.

Parāśara—Br. S. 7.8 mentions a work called *Parāśaratāntra* in which seven categories of *nakṣatras* in relation to Mercury were declared. Br. S. 11.1 mentions the *Ketucāra* of Garga, Parāśara, Asita, Devala and others. Br. S. 17.3 states that sages like Parāśara declared four kinds of *grahayuddha*. Br. S. 21.2 mentions that works on prognostications about rainfall were composed by Garga, Parāśara, Kāśyapa, Vajra and others. In Br. S. 23.4 Varāha refers to the views of Garga, Vasiṣṭha and Parāśara on the extent of rainfall. Br. S. 24.2 mentions Garga, Parāśara, Kāśyapa and Maya on the conjunction of the moon with Rohiṇī. In Br. S. 60.1 Varāha states that Parāśara declared to Bṛhadratha the auspicious signs of cows and Utpala adds that Bṛhadratha, a pupil of Parāśara, was also called Śārṅgarava. These references establish that a work of Parāśara on the same topics as those of the Br. S. existed in Varāha's day. Parāśara appears to have written also on *Jātaka* or *Horāśāstra*, since in Br. J. 7.1 the doctrines of Maya, Yavana, Maṇittha and Parāśara on *āyurdāya* are referred to and since Br. J. 12.2 refers to Parāśara's view that two *Yogas* called 'śrak' and 'sarpa' occur when auspicious planets occupy the (four) *kendra* places in the horoscope or evil planets occupy them all. It is however interesting to note that by the time of Utpala Parāśara's work on *Jātaka* had become unavailable, since on Br. J. 7.9 Utpala expressly states that he found only the *Samhitā* work of Parāśara and he could not find his work on *Jātaka*.⁹⁵ On Br. S. II.14

25. पाराशरीया संहिता केवलमस्माभिर्दृष्टा न जातकम् । उपल on बृहज्जा. 7. 9; vide note 20 above for the sentences after this sentence.

Utpala quotes a verse (without name) in which it is said that Parāśara learnt Jyotiṣa from Soma and spread it among Yavanas. The saṁhitā work of Parāśara has been quoted hundreds of times by Utpala on Br. S. It must have been a very extensive work in mixed prose and verse. The prose quotations cited by Utpala are often very long (extending sometimes up to even four pages in print) and the total of the prose passages alone will certainly occupy 50 printed pages at least. Besides, many verses in the Anuṣṭubh and Āryā metres are quoted. Vide for Anuṣṭubhs, Utpala on Br. S. 3.39 5.63, 6.6-8, 9.36 (4 verses), 11.22 (3 verses), 21.32, 26.10, 28.18, 30.15, 60.4 (4½ verses), 60.19 (8½ verses), 65.1 (8 verses), 85.14 (4 verses), and for Āryās vide 32.26 (7 Āryās), 97.6, 100.1-14 (27 Āryās on *nakṣatrajātaka*). On 17.27 of the Br. S. Utpala quotes a verse in the Upajāti metre from Parāśara. It is not possible for want of space to draw attention to the interesting information that can be gleaned from the quotations of Parāśara cited by Utpala. A few points only are noted here. On Br. S. 5.80 Utpala quotes a long prose passage where the astrological results are predicated about the months from Kārtika to Āśvina. So the year probably began with the month of Kārtika in Parāśara's day. In several places the *nakṣatras* are enumerated from Kṛttikā to Bharanī (e. g. on Br. S. 5.41-42, 10.18). Both the above passages of Parāśara contain the names of numerous countries in Bharatavarṣa. On Br. S. 8.1 Utpala quotes two verses from Ṛṣiputra in which the view of Vasiṣṭha, Atri and Parāśara on the cycle of Jovian years is mentioned. From Br. J. VII. 1 where the view of Maya, Parāśara and others on *āyurdāya* is mentioned, it follows that Parāśara's work on Jātaka was cognisant of the *rāśi* system. On Yogayātrā 1.16 (folio 10a) Utpala quotes two Anuṣṭubh verses of Parāśara on the prognostications about a marching king facing Ketu. Ṛṣiputra is earlier than Varāha and Parāśara is mentioned by Ṛṣiputra. Therefore Parāśara must have preceded Varāha by some centuries. If we look at the quotation by Utpala from Parāśaratāntra on Br. S. 3.1 which follows the view of the Vedāngajyotiṣa on the northern and southern passage of the sun, it would follow that Parāśara's work on Saṁhitā was very ancient. It is possible that too different Parāśaras wrote on Saṁhitā and Jātaka respectively and that owing to the lapse of centuries writers like Varāha identified the two.

Pauliśa—It has already been stated that Pauliśa is one of the five Siddhāntas the data of which are summarised in the Pañcasiddhāntikā of Varāha-mihira. Utpala on Br. S. 2. p. 41 quotes an Āryā from the summary of Pauliśasiddhānta (P.S. verse 39 p. 6). He quotes on Br. S. II p. 24 two Āryās from Pauliśa on *prāna*, *vināḍī*, *nādikā* and other measures of time. So on p. 41 (one Āryā), p. 51 (4 Āryās from Pulisācārya), p. 53 (one Anuṣṭubh from Pulisācārya), p. 55 (4 Āryās from Pulisācārya), on p. 57 (one Āryā stating that the earth²⁰ is round like a wheel, is immoveable in endless space), p. 59 (one Āryā). In other places also Utpala quotes verses from Pulisācārya e. g. on pp. 27 (an Anuṣṭubh), 28, 37, 51, 53, 55, 59. On Br. J. 2.20

26. तथा च पौलिशो । वृत्ता चक्रवदचला नभस्यपारे विनिर्मिता धात्रा । पञ्चमहाभूतमयी तन्मध्ये मेरुमरणाम् ॥
उत्पल on बृहत्सं. 2. p. 57.

Utpala quotes the latter half of an Āryā from Pulisācārya (sarve jayina udakasthā dakṣiṇadikstho jayī Śukrah). On Br. J. 8. 10 Utpala remarks that in the Pulisātantra day and night mean the period from sunrise to sunrise, that Pulisā knows only *saura ahorātra*, and that excepting Pulisātantra in all the siddhāntas the years are *cāndra* with intercalary²⁷ months. From the above it follows that Utpala had before him a work of Pulisā which was composed mostly in Āryās and rarely in other metres, that it embraced both Samhitā and Jātaka matters.

Pitāmaha—It has been stated above that Pitāmaha was the reputed author of one of the five Siddhāntas. Varāhamihira does not mince matters. He expressly says that Paitāmahasiddhānta is far from the truth. Br. S. 1.4 says : what difference is there if a work composed by a human author and another attributed to a divine author like Pitāmaha state the same rule in different words viz. the day named after Mars (i.e. Tuesday) is not an auspicious one.²⁸ From this it appears that Paitāmaha Siddhānta contained some astrological matters also.

Ratnāvali—is M. in Br. Y. II. 1 by Varāhamihira (ajñātes pyaphalam ghuṇā-kṣaramiva prābhātra Ratnāvaliḥ). Utpala on Yogayātrā VI. 26 (folio 47a) quotes a verse from Ratnāvali (Vāhanavastra-vibhūṣaṇadarpaṇa-varmāyudhāñjanādīnām | nirmāṇam-ātmatulyam bhavati ṛṇām yāyinām svagṛhāt ||). Similarly on Y. Y. IV.48 (folio 37a) an Āryā is quoted by Utpala from Ratnāvali.

Rṣabha—Br. S. 85.1 states that Rṣabha declared the *śakunas* after consulting the views of Indra, Śukra, Bṛhaspati, Kapiṣṭhala, Garutmat, Bhāguri and Devala.

Rṣiputra—Br. S. 45.82 states that certain phenomena are natural to certain *ṛtus* (seasons), that they are not to be looked upon as *utpāta* and indicates no evil consequences and that from the following verses composed by Rṣiputra one can briefly understand what those phenomena are. Then follow verses 83–94 which state the phenomena natural to the six seasons from *Vasanta*. These appear to be the verses of Rṣiputra. Utpala on Br. S. 5.7, 7.15, 8.1, 8.2, 9.37, 17.3, 18.1, 21.30, 24.10, 35.3, 67.1 quotes about 20 Anuṣṭubh verses from Rṣiputra's work which it appears was similar to the Br. S. Two of them, in which Atri, Parāśara and Vasiṣṭha are mentioned by name,²⁹ may be quoted. It is worthy of note that Utpala on Br. S.

27. नन्वर्कोद्यादारभ्यार्कोदयं यावद्दहोरात्रं तत्पुलिशतन्त्रे सौरमहोरात्रं पश्यते । वसुसत्परुपनवमुनिगतियथः शतगुणाश्च सौरिण । इति । एतच्च पुलिश एव जानाति । यस्मात्पुलिशतन्त्रं वर्जयित्वा सर्वसिद्धान्तेषु तन्त्रेषु सौरमानमधिमासयुक्तं चान्नं भवति । उपल on बृहज्जा. 8. 10.
28. क्षितितनयादिवसवारो न शुभकृदिति पितामहप्रोक्ते । कुत्रदिनमनिष्टमिति वा कोऽत्र विशेषो नृदिव्यकृते (v. l. नृदिव्यकृतेः) ॥ बृहत्सं. 1. 4.
29. तिष्यादि च युगं प्राहुर्वसिष्ठात्रिपराशराः । बृहस्पतेस्तु सौम्यान्तं सदा द्वादशवार्षिकम् ॥ उदेति यस्मिन्मासे तु प्रवासोपगतौगिराः । तस्मात्संवत्सरो मासो वाहस्पत्योऽथ गम्यते ॥ ऋषिपुत्र quoted by उपल on बृहत्सं. 8. 1.

85.15 quotes a long prose passage from Ṛṣiputra on ten kinds of *śakunas*. Utpala in his commentary on the *Yogayātrā* frequently quotes *Anuṣṭubh* verses from Ṛṣiputra. One peculiarity of Ṛṣiputra is that he mentions the views of numerous authors on certain points. For example, on *Yogayātrā* 1.15 (folio 8 b), he discusses the views of several writers on what *grahas* may be called *yāyin* (marching i.e. favourable to marching against an enemy by a king), what are *nāgara* (stationary in the capital, i.e. not favourable for invasion). According to him⁸⁰ the Āngirasas regard Jupiter, the Sun, Mars and Saturn as stationary and the rest and comets are *cara* (marching); that, according to the pupils of Garga, Mars, Venus, Rāhu, the Sun and Ketu are *yāyin*, while the Moon is for 'ākrandasārin', and the rest are *nāgaras*. But Devala declares that only Jupiter, Saturn and Mercury are *nāgara*: Garga and Bṛhaspati are of the opinion that Rāhu, Venus, Mars and Comets are *cara*, while the Sun is *nāgara* in the forenoon, *yāyin* in the afternoon and *ākrandā* in the middle of the day, but the moon is always *ākrandin*. Uśanas gives some further details. Similarly on the question when exactly a king may be described to have become a *yāyin* Ṛṣiputra quoted by Utpala on *Yogayātrā* (folio 9 b) mentions the views of Gautama, Ātreya, Bhārgava, Devala, Parāśara and Bṛhaspati.⁸¹

Satya—This is a writer very frequently mentioned in the *Bṛ. J.* (e.g. in 7.3, 7.9-10, 7.11, 7.13, 12.2, 20.10). He is named also in the *Bṛhadhyogayātrā* 11.34 (*Satyācāryasya mate vibalāḥ (?) śastaḥ śasī prayāṇeṣu*). About 90 verses (all in the Āryā metre) are quoted by Utpala from *Satya* on the *Bṛhajjātaka* alone. He sometimes differs from *Yavaneśvara* (as stated in *Bṛ. J.* 1.12, 21.3) and sometimes agrees with him (*Bṛ. J.* 1.15). It is noteworthy that in *Bṛ. J.* 7.11 *Varāba* refers to him as *Bhadatta* (acc. to Utpala 'bhadattasābdena *Satyācāryobhibhīyate*). *Bhadatta* apparently stands for *Bhadanta*, which was an epithet applied to Buddhists. Therefore it seems that *Satyācārya* was a Buddhist writer. *Satyācārya* is also mentioned in the commentary of Utpala on *Yogayātrā* IV. 5 (folio 25 a).

30. तथा च ऋषिपुत्रः ।

बृहस्पतिस्तथादित्यो लोहितान्द्रुगः शनिश्चरः । स्यावरा धूमकेतुश्च परास्तेभ्यश्चरा गृहाः ॥

एवमाङ्गिरसाः प्राहुराचार्याः शास्त्रकोविदाः । गर्गशिष्या यथा प्राहुस्तथा वक्ष्याम्यतः परम् ॥

भौमभार्गवराहुर्कैकेतवो यायिनो प्रहाः । आक्रन्दसारिणामिन्दुर्ये शेषा नागरास्तु ते ॥

गुरुसौर्युधानेव नागरानाह देवलः । चरान्धुमेन सहितान् राहुभार्गवलोहितान् ॥

पूर्वाङ्गे नागरं सूर्यमपराङ्गे तु यायिनम् । आक्रन्दं दिनमध्याह्ने चन्द्रमाक्रन्दिनं सदा ।

बृहस्पतेरपि मतं गर्गस्याप्यत्रमेव तु । किञ्चिदभ्यधिकं वापि विशेषमुज्ञानोऽब्रवीत् ॥

योगयात्रा—विवृति on 1. 15 (folio 8b). The *योगयात्रा* 1. 15 being 'मप्याहर्कस्तुहिनकिरणो नित्यमाक्रन्दसंज्ञः' etc.

31. तथा च ऋषिपुत्रः । केचिदन्तःपुरद्वारात्पुरद्वारात्तथापरे । अन्ये नगरसीमान्ताद्योजनान्तात्तथापरे ॥ यायित्वं प्राप्नुयाद्वाजा इति प्रोवाच गौतमः । एवमेवानुयायित्वमात्रेणोत्थनुपश्यति । ... प्राकारस्य बहिर्यावन्ना—यातेत्याह भार्गवः । ... एवमेतद्विजानीयाद् देवलस्य वचो यथा । यायित्वं लभ्यते स्पष्टमिति प्राह पराशरः । यायित्वं विषयान्तात्तु बृहस्पतिरभाषत । *योगयात्रा* विवृति of उत्पल folio 9b.

Sārasvata—He is mentioned as a sage (*muni*) and writer on 'dakārgala' in Br. S. 53.99 (quoted in note 23 above). He is frequently quoted by Utpala as on Br. S. 53.7 (3 verses), 53.10 (2), 53.16–17 (4 verses), 53.22 (two verses), 53.24 (one), 53.30 (2½ verses), 53.32 (2), 53.37 (1½), 53.7 (1½), 53.58 (one), 53.64 (2), 53.83 (1½), 53.90 (1½), 53.95 (1½), 53.96 (1½). All quotations are in Anuṣṭubh metre. Alberuni (Sachau, Vol. I p. 158) mentions Sārasvata among Hindu scholars of whom 'we know the names, but not the title of any book of theirs'.

Siṃhācārya—Mentioned as a writer in Pañcasiddhāntikā 15.19 (p. 45).

Śulba—In the Ms. of the Yogayātrā 8.1 Varāha refers to the rules of Śulba (the Śulbasūtras) according to which an auspicious Vedi is to be made. The printed Lahore edition reads 'Suddha' for 'Śulba' (probably because the editor could not make out what the word 'Śulba' would mean).

Sūryasiddhānta—On Br. S. 17.1 Varāha states that how and when the phenomenon called *grahayuddha* takes place has been described by him in his Karana (Pañcasiddhāntikā) on the section dealing with the Sūryasiddhānta. Utpala on Br. S. 4.1–3 and 5.11 quotes in all five verses from the Sūryasiddhānta which, according to M. M. Dvivedi, are not found in the work which is now regarded as the Sūryasiddhānta.

Uśanas—In the Yogayātrā 17.1 (Lahore ed., but 16.1 in Ms.) Varāhamihira refers to the śāstra of Uśanas wherein *mantras* for rendering weapons, umbrellas and banners unassailable were declared. In Yogayātrā (Lahore ed.) 12.23 Varāha refers to the blade of the sword sharpened according to the prescriptions of Uśanas (*idam-Auśanasam ca śastrapānam*). In the Ms. of Yogayātrā the reading is 'śastramānam' and not 'śastrapānam'. In Yogayātrā V. 3 the view of Uśanas is quoted by Varāha himself that no march should be made on Svāti or Maghā *nakṣatra*.

Vajra—M. by the Br. S. 21. 2 along with Garga, Parāśara and Kāśyapa on the prognostications about rain-fall. On Br. S. 17. 3 Utpala mentions Vajra along with the same three authors on the four kinds of *grahayuddhas*. He is mentioned along with Kāśyapa, Nārada, Ṛṣiputra as a writer on *Ketucāra*.

Vasiṣṭha—It has already been seen that among the five Siddhāntas the Pañcasiddhāntikā mentions Vasiṣṭha as one. Br. S. 57. 8 states that in the case of images, according to Vasiṣṭha, the distance between the ends of the eyes and the hole of the ear should be four finger-breadths and Utpala quotes a half Anuṣṭubh of Vasiṣṭha to the same effect. Vasiṣṭha is named in Br. Y. IX. 2 and X. 9. Utpala in Br. S. 2. 14 quotes a verse in which Vasiṣṭha is said to have derived the knowledge of Jyotiṣa from Viṣṇu and propogated it among the Yavanas. Br. Y. II. 3 mentions Vasiṣṭha and II. 6 appears to say that he knew Jyotiṣa from Viṣṇu. On p. 58 (Br. S. II) Utpala quotes a śloka from the Vasiṣṭha-siddhānta in which the earth is said to be a solid sphere. On Br. S. 5. 3 Utpala quotes a verse of Vasiṣṭha. On Br. S. 32. 2 Utpala quotes two verses of Vasiṣṭha about the cause of earthquakes. On Br. S. 55.31 Vasiṣṭha is mentioned by Utpala as a writer on building temples. Vide also Utpala

on Br. S. 23.4 for the view of Vasiṣṭha, Parāśara and Gārgya being the same. He is also named and a half verse of his is quoted by Utpala on Yogayātrā I.19 (folio 11 a). Br. Y. 8. 6 opposes the view of Vasiṣṭha to that of Satyācārya (Satyānuśāsanam-*idam Vasiṣṭhe nāyam-ekāntaḥ*). Br. Y. 11.9 mentions Maṇittha and Vasiṣṭha as holding the same view.

So it appears that Vasiṣṭha dealt with topics similar to those in the Br. S. and his work was composed in the Anuṣṭubh metre.

Vedāṅga-Jyotiṣa—Varāha refers to this when he remarks (in Br. S. 3. 1-2) that the sun's apparent motion to the north began in the beginning of Dhanīṣṭhā and the motion to the south began in the middle of Āśleṣā and that in his own days the two motions respectively took place in the beginning of Makara and of Karka. In the Vedāṅga Jyotiṣa of the Ṛgveda we find the verse (prapadyete śraviṣṭhādaḥ sūryācandramasāv-udak | sārṣārdhe dakṣiṇārdhastu māghāśrāvāṇayoḥ sadā ||).

Vijayanandin—M. by Varāhamihira in the Pañcasiddhāntikā 18.62 p. 58.

Viśvakarman—Br. S. 55.29 states that according to Viśvakarman the bhūmikā of a temple is $3\frac{1}{2}$ cubits and Utpala quotes a half śloka thereon from Viśvakarman. Br. S. 78. 10 mentions the view of Viśvakarman about the breadth of the beds of the king, the prince, the ministers &c. and Utpala quotes five verses thereon from Viśvakarman. Utpala frequently quotes a number of verses from Viśvakarman. For example, on Br. S. 52.39-41 he quotes about thirteen ślokas of Viśvakarman, one of which speaks of three kinds of *hasta* (cubit as a measure) viz. when the aṅgulas are held to be of 8 *yava* grains or 7 or 6 and some of the other verses specify in what cases these different kinds of *hastas* were to be employed for measurement. On Br. S. 52.63 Utpala quotes $3\frac{1}{2}$ ślokas from 'sāstrāntara' on 'śirās' which are very close to Agnipurāṇa chap. 105. 2-4. On Br. S. 52.63 (3 ślokas), 52.76 (one śloka), 52.122 (one śloka), Utpala quotes several verses of Viśvakarman.

Viṣṇugupta—The references to Viṣṇugupta in the works of Varāhamihira and the commentaries of Utpala create a good deal of confusion. On Br. J. 7.7 Varāha says that Viṣṇugupta, Devasvāmin and Siddhasena held the same view on *āyurdāya* (the length of life indicated by a man's horoscope) and finds fault with them. Utpala quotes an Anuṣṭubh from Viṣṇugupta and expressly states that Cāṇakya was another name of Viṣṇugupta (Viṣṇuguptenāpi Cāṇakyāparanāmaivamuktam). Br. J. 21.3 says that, according to Satya, Kumbha (Aquarius) as the rising sign in a man's horoscope is not auspicious, while the Yavanas say that only the Kumbha *dvādaśāmsa* is inauspicious, and Viṣṇugupta finds fault with this view of the Yavanas. Utpala on this (in the printed edition) makes the remark that 'Viṣṇugupta and Cāṇakya' say (atra Viṣṇugupta-Cāṇakyāvāhatuḥ) and quotes two Āryās from Viṣṇugupta. This is however misleading, since the Ms. of Utpala (folio 161a) in the Library of the B. B. R. A. S. (in which the 21st chap. of the printed text is the 19th) reads 'Viṣṇuguptas-Cāṇakya āha'. The same words 'Viṣṇuguptas-Cāṇakya āha' occur in other MSS. also, such as D.C. No. 872 of 1887-91 (folio 125 a), 177 of A 1882-83. Br. S. 2. 4 is

cited by Utpala as a verse of ācārya Viṣṇugupta³² quoted by Varāha. It is not found in the Arthaśāstra of Kauṭilya. Viṣṇugupta is mentioned by the Br. Y. 22.4. In his Yogayātrāvivṛti Utpala several times quotes passages as Cāṅkya's which occur in the Arthaśāstra of Kauṭilya.³³ For example, on folio 8a Utpala states, "Cāṅkya says 'sthāna, āsana and upēkṣā' are synonyms". These words occur in the Arthaśāstra (VII. 4) on p. 272. So also Utpala (folio 8 a of Yogayātrāvivṛti) says "Cāṅkya āha parārpanam samśrayaḥ". These two words occur on p. 263 of the Arthaśāstra (VII. 1). On Yogayātrā 13.4 (Lahore ed.) where the expression "dharmārthaśāstrāṇi" occurs Utpala explains (folio 78 a) 'arthaśāstrāṇi Cāṅkiyaprabhṛtini'. On Yogayātrā 1.8 (folio 5a 'Buddhvārthaśāstrānyapi mantriṇopi &c.) Utpala explains 'arthaśāstrāṇi Cāṅkiyaprabhṛtini'. On Yogayātrā 4.5 Utpala says (folio 26a) 'tathā ca Cāṅkiye | ātyayikakāryaghāto daivena ca pīḍite ca yātavyam | kevalavilagna-yogādapi ghātāsiddhim-āpnoti ||'. It is difficult to believe that Kauṭilya who condemned excessive reliance on the prognostications from *nakṣatras*³⁴ would write a work on Jātaka in which too much reliance was placed on the predictions from horoscopes. It looks likely that there were two Viṣṇuguptas, one earlier and identical with Kauṭilya, the author of the famous Arthaśāstra, and another a later one who wrote on astrology and that Utpala who came more than a thousand years after the first and several hundred years after the second regarded the works of these two as composed by the same author. The Sārāvali quotes the views of Cāṅkiya on astrology (vide VI. 3).

Yavana—This word appears to be used in two senses by Varāhamihira. In Br. S. 2.14 (quoted in note 21) the word 'Yavanāḥ' means the Yavana people in general. But in some other places as in Br. J. 11.1, the word 'Yavanāḥ' means either Yavana authors on horāśāstra³⁵ or some one writer from among them (the plural being honorific). It should be noted that on Br. J. 1.14 Utpala quotes a half verse (Upajāti) of Yavaneśvara in which that writer himself says that the Yavanas declare that the *navamāṁśa* of each *rāśi* having its own name is called³⁶ 'vargottama'. Br. J. 8.9 mentions the view of some of the Yavanas on *dāśā* (ante lagnadaśā śubhoti Yavanā necchanti kecit tathā). Śrūtakīrti quoted by Utpala on Br. J. 8.9 refers to

32. उक्तं चाचार्यविष्णुगुप्तेन । तथाह । अयणवस्य पुरुषः प्रतरन् कदाचिदासाद्येदनिल्लेगवशेन पारम् । न त्वस्य कालपुरुषाद्वयमहार्णवस्य गच्छेत्कदाचिदनृषिर्मनसापि पारम् ॥ बृहसं. 2. 4.
33. चाणिक्य आह । स्थानमासनमुपेक्षा चेत्यासनपयोयाः । उत्पल on योगयात्रा folio 8a; चाणिक्य आह । परार्पणं संश्रयः । *ibid* folio 8a.
34. नक्षत्रमतिपृच्छन्तं बालमर्थोतिवर्तते । अर्थो ह्यर्थस्य नक्षत्रं किं करिष्यन्ति तारकाः ॥ अर्थशास्त्र Bk. 4 p. 351.
35. प्राहुर्यवनाः स्वतुङ्गैः क्रूरैः क्रूरमतिर्महीपतिः । क्रूरैस्तु न जीवशर्मणः पक्षे क्षित्यधिपः प्रजायते ॥ बृहज्जा. 11. 1.
36. तथा च यवनेश्वरः । स्वे स्वे गृहेषु स्वगृहांशका ये वर्गोत्तमास्ते यवनैर्निरुक्ताः । इति । उत्पल on बृहज्जा. 1. 14.

this view of Yavanas but affirms that that view is not held by many.³⁷ Br. J. 7.1 states that the Yavanas declared that there were 1800 *Nābhasayogas* and the Sārāvali (XXI.1) states the same thing. Br. J. 21.3, 27.19 and 21 ascribe certain astrological views to Yavanas. In the Laghujātaka (9.6) Varāha states that the *rāśi* which is next to the one occupied by the Sun is called '*Veśi*' by the Yavanas.³⁸ In his commentary on L. J. II. 9 Utpala refers to the views of Yavanas, Maniṭṭha and others. The Sārāvali III.39 states that the Yavanas define the word 'plava'. This verse of the Sārāvali is quoted by Utpala on Br. J. 1.20 where *Plava* and *Veśi* are both mentioned. The views of Yavanas are mentioned by the Sārāvali in VIII. 27, IX. 8 &c. From all these it follows that, when the views of the Yavanas are mentioned, we should understand Yavana authors in general. Alberuni (Sachau, Vol. I p. 158) states 'But there is another book still larger than this (the Sārāvali) which comprehends the whole of astrological sciences called Yavana i. e. belonging to the Greeks.' This is probably an inference from the verse quoted in note 21.

Yavaneśvara—This author is mentioned by Utpala on the Laghujātaka 9.6 as Yavanādhipati.³⁹ It has already been shown that Yavanendra is mentioned by Bādarāyaṇa in a verse quoted by Utpala⁴⁰ on Br. J. 6.2. So this Yavaneśvara must be separated from Varāha by at least a century or two. About 72 verses of Yavaneśvara are quoted by Utpala on Br. S. alone and about 63 on the Br. J. All of them are in the Upajāti metre. It may therefore be presumed that the work of Yavaneśvara was a large one and embraced the matters included in the Brhatsambhitā and the Br. J. Utpala gives very interesting information about Yavaneśvara. On Br. J. 7.9 Utpala states that Varāha refers to the views of an ancient Yavanācārya, that he (Utpala) has not seen that work. but that he only read the work of Yavaneśvara Sphujidhvaja who mentions the views of Yavana writers of a bygone age and that Sphujidhvaja flourished later than the beginnings of Śakakāla.⁴¹ From Utpala on Br. J. 9.8 it appears that Yavaneśvara wrote also on the topic of *Yātrā* (Yātrāyām Yavaneśvaropi).

37. तथा च भ्रुतकीर्तिः । अन्ते लमदशा शुभेति यवना नैतद् बहूनां मतम् । तस्मिन् हीनबले यतोऽन्यसमये सा स्यादतो नेष्यते ॥ उत्पल on बृहज्जा. 8. 9.
38. सूर्याद्वितीयमृक्षं वेशिस्थानं प्रकीर्तितं यवनैः । लघुजातक 9. 6 (folio 33a, Bhadkamkar Collection, Bombay University). Compare बृहज्जा. 1. 20 and the Sārāvali quoted by उत्पल thereon.
39. कथयति यवनाधिपतिर्वैशि समर्थविषयेषु । उत्पल on लघुजातक 9. 6. This verse is corrupt.
40. यस्माद्वाद्रायणः । पूर्वापरभागतैः शुभाशुभैरलिनि कर्कटे लम्बे । जातस्य शिशोर्भरणं सद्यः कथयन्ति यवनेन्द्राः ॥ उत्पल on बृहज्जा. 6.2.
41. एवं स्फुजिध्वजकृतं शककालस्यार्वाग्ज्ञायते । अन्यच्च यवनाचार्यैः पूर्वैः कृतमिति । तदर्थं स्फुजिध्वजोऽप्याह । यवना ऊचुः । ये संग्रहे दिग्जनजातिभेदाः प्रोक्ताः पुराणैः क्रमशो ग्रहस्य । तदेतज्ज्ञायते यथा वराहमिहिरेण पूर्वयवनाचार्यमतमेवोपन्यस्तमस्माभिस्तत्र दृष्टं स्फुजिध्वजकृतमेव दृष्ट्वा (? दृष्टम्) । उत्पल on बृहज्जा. 7.9.

The name Sphujidhvaja does not appear to be Indian. Yavaneśvara is quoted by Utpala on Yogayātrā IV. 5 (folio 25a, 26a). The introductory verses of the Sārāvāli (I. 3-4) state that Varāha's Horāśāstra is concise, that the subjects of *rāśis*, *daśavarga*, *rājayoga*, *āyurdāya* and *daśās* are not clearly expanded therein, that therefore from extensive works composed by Yavananarendra (Yavaneśvara) and others the author will draw the essence. The Sārāvāli several times mentions the views of Yavanarāja or Yavanavṛddha or Yavanādhipati e. g. on IV. 38, V. 16, X. 32, XIV.2, XV. 1, XX. 21 &c. It is remarkable that in XXI.11 the Sārāvāli refers to 'pūrva-Yavanendras' thereby implying that its author knew early and later Yavana writers on astrology.

Some general remarks about Varāhamihira and his works may now be made. He casts his net over a wide area. In Br. S. 85.3 he states that in writing on *śakunas* he studied not only Sanskrit works on them but also those in Prakrit. Some of his verses are taken from other works. Br. Y. I.13 is Śāntiparva 58.15. He quotes a verse of Manu (vide above note 24). Yogayātrā II.33 is the same as Atri verse 28. He several times states that such and such a topic is dealt with in his work on Yātrā, but he never specifies whether the reference is to the Br. Y. or to the Yogayātrā. Utpala also says that Varāha has dealt with a certain matter in his work on Yātrā and the reference is generally to the Brhadyogayātrā but not invariably so. For example, on Br. S. 97.12 Utpala says that the *muhūrtas* are enumerated (with the presiding deities) in the work on Yātrā and quotes three verses beginning with 'Śivabhujaga &c.', which are Br. Y. VI. 2-4. They are also quoted in the commentary on Yogayātrā II.34 (folio 19b). Similarly on Br. S. 43.14 (Yātrāyām yadabhibitam grabhayājūavidhau &c.) Utpala quotes three verses with the words 'tathā ca Yātrāyām, which are the same as Br. Y. 18. 1-2 and 19.8. On Br. J. 8.22 Utpala quotes three verses introducing them with the words 'Yātrāyām ca vakṣyati' which are Br. Y. 14. 3, 5, 6 (folio 16a). The first verse (14.3) is very interesting and shows the real mind of Varāha that a pure human spirit triumphs over all auspicious and inauspicious signs. The word 'vakṣyati' indicates acc. to Utpala that the Br. Y. was composed after the Br. J. On Br. S. 94.5 Utpala introduces with the words 'uktam ca Yātrāyām', a verse (Śasto nīdas-tuvaiśākhē pādape &c.), which is Br. Y. 25.1. On Br. S. 103.60 Utpala states that 'the proper time for Yātrā (marching against a rival king) is stated by the ācārya (Varāhamihira) himself' and then quotes two verses, the first of which (Yātrājasimhatura-gopagatā varīṣṭhā &c.) is Br. Y. 12.15 and the second of which (yātrā ṛpasya śaradiṣṭaphalā madhau ca &c.) is Yogayātrā 1.19. On Br. S. 43.31 where Varāha says that the details about the auspicious or inauspicious signs gathered from the nature of the flames of the blazing fire kindled for offering oblations are declared in (the work on) Yātrā, Utpala quotes seven verses introducing them with the words 'tathā ca Yogayātrāyām'. The first five of these verses are Yogayātrā 8.9-12 and 14 and the last two are Br. Y. 19.9-10.

Some of the verses of the Yogayātrā and Brhadyogayātrā recur in the Br. S. For example, Br. S. 42.32 (svāhāvasānasamaye &c.) is the same as Yogayātrā 8.13 (Lahore ed.). Br. Y. 22.20-21 are the same as Yogayātrā 11.14-15 and Br. S.

92.13-14 and are quoted by Utpala on Br. S. 43.18 in connection with Varāha's own words in the last half (yātrāyām vyākhyātam tādīha vicintyam yatbāyukti). Several verses of the Br. Y. chap. 21. 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, (folio 18b) are the same as Br. S. 93. 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13 and Y. Y. 10. 56-57 (= Br. Y. 21.13-14). Br. S. 4.1-2 and 4 are the same as Pañcasiddhāntikā 13.35-37 p. 36. Br. J. II.16-17 are the same as Laghujātaka II.10-11 (viz. 'śatrū mandasitau' and 'sūreḥ saumya').

Varāhamihira did not often bow down to the dicta of ancient authority. He states the correct view as to how eclipses of the Sun and Moon are caused and scouts the Paurāṇic idea⁴² that Rābhu is the cause (Br. S. 5.8 and 13). In the Br. J. 12.6 he says that he mentioned astrological Yogas like Vajra and Yava following the dicta of former authors, but he asks how Mercury and Venus can ever be in the 4th house from the Sun (as required for some of the Yogas).⁴³ In Br. S. 5.17 he offers the advice that wise men should not make prophecies about the occurrence of an eclipse by following the statements of sages like Vrddha-Garga (vide p. 8 above) In one place he states that some astronomers say that it is the earth that revolves round itself like a spinning top and not the constellations (that revolve round the earth), but he raises the objection that, if that were so, how birds like the hawk could come back to their nests (in the evening).⁴⁴ Modern astronomy has answered that question against Varāhamihira. Alberuni (Sachau, Vol. I. p. 27) refers to this verse. Varāha not only mentions his name and furnishes some information about himself at the end of the Br. J. viz. that he was the son of Ādityadāsa and learnt at the feet of his father, that he received a boon from the Sun at Kāpittbaka and that he was a resident of Avanti (Ujjayini), but he mentions his name in the body of the works also (e.g. in Br. S. 46.2, 85.4). He requests future generations to correct his mistakes or to fill up the gaps in his works when transmitted from teacher to pupil. Utpala vouchsafes the further information that Varāhamihira was a Maga brāhmana (Magadha seems to be a comparatively modern attempt of scribes to substitute a well-known name in place of one that had become obscure).⁴⁵

We must now turn to Utpala.

At the end of the printed Bṛhajjātaka a verse states that the commentary of Utpala was composed in śake 888 (vasvāṣṭāṣṭamite śake) i.e. 966 A.D. In some MSS. of the com. on Br. J. this date is not found (vide Deccan College Ms. No. 177 of

42. भूच्छायां स्वग्रहणे भास्करमर्कमेहे प्रविशतीन्दुः । ... एवमुपरागकारणमुक्तमिदं दिव्यदृग्भिराचार्यैः ।
राहुरकारणमस्मिन्नित्युक्तः शास्त्रसञ्ज्ञावः ॥ बृहत्सं. 5. 8 and 13.
43. पूर्वशास्त्रानुसारेण मया वज्रादयः कृताः । चतुर्थे भवने सूर्याज्ज्ञासितौ भवतः कथम् ॥ बृहज्जा. 12.6.
44. भ्रमति भ्रमस्थितेव क्षितिरित्यपरे वदन्ति नोडुगणः । यदेवं श्रेनाद्या न खात्स्वनिलयमुपेतुः ॥ पञ्चसिद्धान्तिका
13. 6 (p. 32).
45. तदयमप्यावन्तिकाचार्यमगधद्विजवराहमिहिरोऽर्कलववरप्रसादो ज्योतिःशास्त्रसङ्ग्रहकृत् etc. Intro. to
बृहत्सं. 1. 1.

the collection of A 1882-83 and No. 278 of the Viśrāmbāg Collection 1). But the date of composition given by some MSS. may be accepted as correct. Alberuni who wrote his work on India about 1030 A.D. speaks of Utpala and calls him a Kashmirian (vide Sachau, Vol. I pp. 157-158 and 298). In the following, principally those authors and works that have some relation to the topics dealt with in Varāha's works will be mentioned. Those writers and works that are referred to by Varāha and have been already mentioned above will not be cited here again. Some of these, though not expressly named by Varāha, were certainly known to Varāha and some others were probably known to him.

It may be noted that the same three verses form the introduction to Utpala's commentaries on the Yogayātrā, on the Br. J. and on the Br. S. Following the usual idea of ancient times of regarding a man eminent or great in any line of activity as the *avatāra* of some deity, Utpala in the 2nd verse of his introduction regards Varāhamihira as an *avatāra* of the Sun.⁴⁶

The following are the authors and works (apart from those cited above from Varāhamihira himself) mentioned by Utpala in his commentaries on the Br. S., Br. J., L. J. and Y. Y.

Balabhadra—Several verses of Bhaṭṭa Balabhadra are quoted by Utpala. On Br. S. II p. 27 three Anuṣṭubh verses are quoted from Balabhadra on the meaning of *tithi*, *sāvana* and *nakṣatra* and similar words. On p. 34 of the Br. S. (chap. II) five verses are quoted from Balabhadra, the first being an Āryā and the rest being in the Upajāti metre. The first Āryā defines 'deśāntara' as the line drawn from Ujjayinī to Lankā in the south and Sumeru in the north. On Br. S. chap. II, p. 35 another Upajāti of Balabhadra is quoted by Utpala. From Alberuni (Sachau, Vol. I. p. 158) we learn that the Br. J. was explained by Balabhadra and (p. 157) Alberuni says that Balabhadra composed a Sāmbitā.

Bhadrabāhu—On Br. S. 9.37 four Anuṣṭubh verses are quoted from Bhadrabāhu on the consequences when Venus rises in the east and Jupiter is at the same time in the west.

Bhānubhaṭṭa—One Anuṣṭubh is quoted on Br. S. 9.25 from Bhānubhaṭṭa as to when Venus can be said to have made *Rohiṇī-śakātabheda*.

Bharatamuni—On Br. S. 52.55-56 Utpala states that Bharata speaks of a house having the shape of a triangle and of a round house (tathā Bharata-muninā tryasram vṛttam ḡṛham-uktam). For a triangular nāṭyagr̥ha, vide Bharata's Nāṭya-śāstra, chap. II.102-104 (Kashi S. Series).

Bhārgava—M. by Utpala in the commentary on Yogayātrā (folio 9b).

46. यच्छास्त्रं सविता चकार विपुनेः स्मृत्यैत्रिभिर्ज्योतिषां तस्योच्छित्तिभयात्पुनः कलियुगे संसृत्य यो भूतलम् ।
भूयः स्वल्पतरं वराहमिहिरव्याजेन सर्वं व्यधादित्यं यं प्रवदन्ति मोक्षकुशलास्तस्मै नमो भास्वते ॥

2nd intro. verse to बृहज्जातक.

Bhāskarasiddhānta—In the introduction to the commentary of Utpala on the Br. J. are quoted four verses from Bhāskarasiddhānta, the first of which propounds how Jyotiṣa is an *aṅga* of the Vedas.⁴⁷ On Br. J. I.1 again a verse from the Bhāskarasiddhānta explaining how a part of the moon appears bright and the rest dark is quoted.⁴⁸ These quotations raise important questions about the date of Utpala which will be discussed below.

Brahmaguṇḍa—About 46 Āryā verses are quoted by Utpala on Br. S. from the Brahmasiddhānta i. e. the Brāhma-sphuṭasiddhānta of Brahmaguṇḍa. On Br. S. 5.19 Utpala quotes two verses from his own commentary on the Kbaṇḍakhādyaka, another work (a Karaṇa) of Brahmaguṇḍa. Utpala quotes Brahmaguṇḍa in his comment on Br. J. 1.19 and 8.10.

Bṛhaspati—Is mentioned as an author by Utpala several times. On Br. S. 35.3 an Anuṣṭubh of Bṛhaspati is quoted on the prognostications derived from the appearance of a rainbow behind one's back or on one's sides. On Br. S. 52.2-3 three Anuṣṭubh verses are quoted from Bṛhaspati's Vāstuśāstra. On Br. S. 52.57-58 an Anuṣṭubh is quoted on the consequences of building a house near a *caitya* tree or near trees having thorny barks. On Yogayātrā IV. 5 (folio 26a) Utpala quotes a verse of Ṛṣiputra in which Bṛhaspati's opinion is cited. (Vide also note 31 above). In Utpala's commentary on the Śaṭpañcāśikā of Pṛthuyāśas a Bṛhaspati Jātaka is mentioned.

Devakīrti—is several times quoted by Utpala on Br. J. On Br. J. 1.19 one and a half Āryās are quoted on what *rāsīs* are powerful by day or by night or at twilight. On Br. J. I.20 one Āryā is quoted from Devakīrti as to when *grahas* called *saumya* become evil. One fourth of an Āryā is quoted on Br. J. 2.7 and two Āryās on Br. J. 9.8.

Hiraṇyagarbha—On Br. S. 52.39-41 Utpala quotes 8½ Anuṣṭubh verses of Hiraṇyagarbha in which the appellations of twelve kinds of buildings constructed with stones, with baked bricks, with raw bricks, with logs, with bamboos &c. (called Mandira, Vāstu, Sumanta, Mānasya, Nandana &c.) are given.

Īśvara—On Br. S. 76.11 where the formula for a fragrant mixture of several herbs and mineral products called 'kopacchada' is given, Utpala quotes a *prakṛit* verse of Īśvara from a work called 'Gandhayukti' (uktam-Īśvareṇa svasyām Gandhayuktau).

47. वेदास्तावद्यज्ञकर्मप्रवृत्ता यज्ञाः प्रोक्तास्ते तु कालाश्रयेण । शास्त्राद्स्मात्कालबोधो यतः स्याद् वेदाङ्गत्वं ज्यौति-
षस्योक्तमस्मात् ॥ quoted in intro. to com. on बृहज्जातक. This and the other three verses are found in the सिद्धान्तशिरोमणि of भास्कराचार्य (I. 9-12 Kashi S. Series).

48. तथा च भास्करसिद्धान्ते । तरणिकिरणमङ्गलदेष पीयूषपिण्डो दिनकरदिशि चन्द्रश्चन्द्रिकाभिश्चकास्ति । तदितर-
दिशि बालाकुन्तल्लयामलश्रीर्घट इव निजघूर्तिच्छाययेवातपस्थः ॥ Com. on बृहज्जा. 1. 1. This verse occurs in the सिद्धान्तशिरोमणि of भास्कराचार्य (शङ्कोन्नतिवासानाच्याय verse 1).

Kālakācārya—see below on 'Vānkālakācārya'.

Kāmandaka—(or-ki)—In Br. S. 77.1-2 (dealing with the union of man and woman Utpala quotes 5½ Anuṣṭubh verses from the Kāmandakiyanītisāra (7.49-54, B. I. ed. of 1861). In his commentary on the Yogayātrā Utpala frequently quotes Kāmandaka by name. It is not necessary to give an exhaustive list of such quotations. A few examples will suffice. On Y. Y. 1.12 (folio 6b) Utpala quotes two verses from Kāmandaka. Kāmandaka 17.6-7 are quoted on folio 7a of Y. Y. on *dāna* (an *upāya*) being of five kinds. On Y. Y. 2.10 Kāmandaka 4.22 is quoted and on Y. Y. 2.31 (folio 18 b) the very first verse of the Nītisāra is cited. All these quotations present important various readings.

Kātyāyana—On Br. S. 67.1 Utpala quotes a half Anuṣṭubh verse from Kātyāyana defining 'unmāna' (height) and 'māna' (weight).

Kiraṇa—A Kiraṇākhyatantra is frequently quoted by Utpala on chapter 52 of the Br. S. dealing with Vāstuvidyā (the construction of palaces, mansions and houses). About sixteen Anuṣṭubh verses are quoted on Br. S. 52.13, 20, 23, 28, 29, 38, 41, 116.

Kumārila—The same two verses 'siddhiḥ śrotṛ' &c. and 'sarvasyaiva' &c. are quoted from the Ślokavārtika of Kumārilaḥṭṭa (Pratijñāsūtras 19 and 12) about the subject, the relation and aims of a śāstra in the introduction to the commentaries on Br. S., Br. J. and Yogayātrā.

Mahābhārata—On Br. S. 1.7 Utpala quotes a verse about *Kāla* 'Kālaḥ pacati bhūtāni' &c. which occurs in the Strīparva 2.24 and is quoted by the Mahābhāṣya on Pāṇ. III. 3.167 (Kielhorn ed. Vol. II. p. 167). Vide under Vyāsa below.

Mayūracitraka—On Br. S. 35.3 Utpala quotes six verses from the Mayūracitraka of Garga (vide p. 7 above); while on Br. J. 8.10 he quotes a verse of Gārgi from the Mayūracitraka as to the cases in which the Sāvana year was to be taken for measuring time.

Nandin—On Br. S. 8.19 Utpala quotes an Anuṣṭubh verse of Nandin which states that when Mercury is observed in the west a beleaguered city falls into the hands of the attacker, but when it rises in the east the beleaguered city is freed from the siege. On Br. S. 35.3 an Āryā is quoted stating that when a rainbow of certain colours is seen behind or by the side of a king starting on an invasion it prognosticates the death of the enemy. On Br. S. 52.73 a half śloka is quoted and one Anuṣṭubh on Br. S. 85.53 is quoted about prognostications derived from birds. Two Āryās are quoted on Br. S. 103.60 stating that an invasion should not be undertaken by a king even though very powerful, if all the astrological indications are very adverse.

Nāndīyātrākāra—Three Anuṣṭubh verses and a half are quoted from this writer by Utpala in his comment on Yogayātrā V. 19 (folio 45 b).

Purāṇa—On Br. S. 5.1, 24.9, 52.87-88 Utpala quotes verses from Purāṇas (without naming any). When Br. S. 73.20 says that there is no need to feel shame in a man experiencing high happiness in the company of a woman when even Śiva assumed four faces through his fancy for a young damsel, Utpala gives a summary in prose of a Paurāṇic legend.⁴⁹

Rudraṭa—Utpala on Yogayātrā I.1 (folio 2 a) quotes the definition of the figure of speech called *Ananvaya* from the Kāvyaḷankāra of Rudraṭa (8.11).

Śakra—On Br. S. 52.39-41 Utpala quotes one and a half Anuṣṭubh verses on the definition of a house called 'ekaśāla' in which the view of Gautama is mentioned.

Śālihotra—When Varāha says in Yogayātrā X.51 'vistaronyamunibhiḥ' (folio 69b) Utpala explains that by other sages Varāhamibira means 'Śālihotra' and others. On Br. S. 60.14-16 Utpala quotes two verses expressly from Śālihotra about the auspicious characteristics of oxen that are equal to horses in speed. In the Agnipurāṇa 288.66 (Anandāśrama ed.) Śālihotra is mentioned as having declared 'aśvalakṣaṇa' and chapters 289-291 are introduced with the words 'Śālihotra said'. In the Aśvavaidyaka of Jayadatta (B. I. edition) Śālihotra is expressly mentioned (chap. 3 verse 9) as having promulgated the auspicious and inauspicious signs of horses. There are several other works professing to be based on the treatise of Śālihotra. For example, Deccan College Ms. No. 987 of 1887-91 (dated samvat 1660) is a work of Nakula in which it is expressed that it is a compendium based on the Śāstra of Śālihotra. Similarly, Deccan College Ms. No. 581 of 1899-1915 is said to be Śālihotra composed by Bhojarāja.

Samudra—About twenty-two Anuṣṭubh verses are quoted by Utpala from Samudra on the auspicious and inauspicious bodily signs of men and women in chapters 67 and 69 of the Br. S. Samudra is named as an author in the Sāmudrikatilaka of Durlabharāja begun in 1160 A.D. (vide Prof. Velankar's cat. of the Bhau Daji Collection in the B.B.R.A.S.).

Sārāvali—16 verses (in different metres) are quoted from the Sārāvali of Kalyāṇavarman by Utpala on chapter 68 of the Br. S. dealing with five classes of males that attain eminence and their signs. Several hundred verses (most of them Āryās) are quoted from the Sārāvali by Utpala in his commentary on the Br. J. Alberuni (Sachau, Vol. I. p. 158) mentions the Sārāvali of Kalyāṇavarman as a large book on astrology.

Siddhārtha—Utpala on Br. S. 103.60 quotes five Anuṣṭubh verses from Siddhārtha, the author of a work on Yātrā, on what is meant by a well placed (*susthita*) planet and the consequences of marching on an invasion when the planets are so situated.

49. भावराक्रीटान्तमिदं निवद्धं पुंस्त्रीप्रयोगेण जगत् समस्तम् । त्रीडात्र का यत्र चतुर्मुखत्वमीशोऽपि लोभाद्गमितो युवत्याः ॥ बृहत्सं. 73.20. On this उपल्ल says "अत्र पौराणिको श्रुतिः । यथा तिलोत्तमायाः प्रदक्षिणं कुर्वाणया भतिलःवयोपेताया उमाया उत्सङ्गस्थितायाः क्रोधभयाद्गणवता तद्रूपलाम्पट्येन तदवलोकनाय चतसृषु दिक्षु मुखचतुष्टयं सृष्टमिति ।"

Siddhasena—In Br. S. 21.5 Varāha states the view of some that the days (called 'garbhadvivāsāḥ') from which prognostications about the days of rainfall (in the rainy season) are to be made begin after the end of the bright half of Kārtika. Utpala explains that Varāha here refers to the view of Siddhasena and others and quotes an anuṣṭubh verse of Siddhasena to that effect. So it appears that Siddhasena was a predecessor of even Varāhamihira.

Śrutakīrti—Utpala on Br. J. 1.7 quotes two Āryās of Śrutakīrti for stating the lords of the trimsāmsas of the several rāsīs. On Br. J. 8.9 (ante lagnadaśā śubheti Yavanā necchanti kecit-tathā) Utpala quotes a half Śārdūlavikrīḍita of Śrutakīrti to the same effect and in almost the same words⁶⁰.

Tikkanikā—This work is quoted thrice by Utpala on the Yogayātrā (twice on Y. Y. 5.1 and once on 5.2). On Y. Y. 5.1 folio 41a (Purvādītas-triparivartagatair-Ajādyair-bhaiḥ saptakair-analabhācca gamo jayāya) Utpala quotes a half Āryā from Tikkanikā and later on (folio 41b) he quotes an Āryā from Tikkanikā (here so written in the Ms.) according to which four nakṣatras, viz. Puṣya, Hasta, Aśvinī and Anurādhā are called 'Sarvadvārika'. On the same page (folio 41b) on Y. Y. 5.2 he quotes an Āryā stating that Jyeṣṭhā, Pūrvā-Bhādrapadā, Rohiṇī and Uttarā Phalgunī are called 'Śūlanakṣatras'⁶¹. It has been stated above that Alberuni regarded Tikkanikā as a third work on Yātrā composed by Varāhamihira himself. Utpala however gives no indication anywhere that Varāha wrote a third work on Yātrā. On the contrary, he refers to only his Bṛhad-Yātrā and Svalpayātrā (vide p. 2 and note 6 above). So also on Yogayātrā 5.10 (folio 43b) he explains 'kṣanas' means *muhūrtas* and they are declared by the ācārya (Varāha-mihira himself) in the other Yātrā in the words 'Śiva-bhujageti' and the reference is to the Bṛhad-yogayātrā as shown above (p. 2). It appears that in the Govt. Library at Khatmandu in Nepal there is a Ms. of Tikkanikā which is attributed to Varāhamihira in the colophon at the end.

Vaṅkālaka—Utpala on Br. J. 15.1 (which deals with the question of *pravrajyā* when four or more planets are in one and the same house in a person's horoscope and are strong) quotes three *prakṛit* verses from an author called Vaṅkālaka-cārya. It is a question whether the text is corrupt and the author is Kālākācārya. The original verse and the *prakṛit* verses are quoted below. The Br. J. says that according as Mars, Mercury, Jupiter, the Moon, Venus, Saturn or the Sun is the most powerful of the four planets in one house the ascetic order to which the person belongs is respectively a Śākya (Buddhist), Ājīvika, a (Vedic) sannyāsīn, Vṛddha (śrāvaka or Kāpālīka), Caraka, a Nirgrantha (a naked kṣapaṇaka), a hermit subsisting

50. See n. 37 p. 20.

51. उक्तं च टिकनिकायाम् । दिगनुद्वारेषु जयो विद्वारेष्वहवेषु भङ्ग इति । folio 41a ; उक्तं टिकनिकायाम् । सर्वद्वारिकण्डं नक्षत्रचतुष्टयं विनिर्दिष्टम् । पुष्यो हस्ताश्विन्यौ नक्षत्रं मित्रदेवं च ॥; उक्तं च टिकनिकायाम् । ज्येष्ठा प्राग्भद्रपदरोहिष्यश्चोत्तराश्च फल्गुन्यः । शूलानि प्राच्यादिग्रभेषु गर्तेभ्येति यदि चित्रम् ॥
The second half is rather corrupt.

on forest or wild corn or produce.⁵² It may be noted that in the Ms. of Utpala's com. on Br. J. in the Bombay Asiatic Society's Library the name is in some places Bāṅkālākācārya and in others Bāṅgālākācārya and that Ms. quotes three more *prakrit* verses on the same than those occurring in the printed edition (on folio 146 a and 146 b).

Vararuci—Utpala on Br. S. 65.1-2 quotes three Sragdharā verses on the characteristics of horses. On Br. S. 65.3 Utpala quotes an Upajāti from Vararuci on the same subject and it seems also that nine verses that follow it are quoted from the same author.

Virabhadra—On Br. S. 5.3 Utpala quotes an Anuṣṭubh verse from him describing what Rāhu is like.

Viradatta—Utpala on Yogayātrā 4.16 quotes an Āryā from this author on the time for starting on an expedition.

Virasoma—On Br. S. 1.2 and Br. J. 1.2 Utpala quotes a half *śloka* from Virasoma (Virasena on Br. J. 1.2 printed) author of Hastivāidyaka.⁵³ But the Ms. (in B. B. R. A. S. Library) of Utpala's comment on Br. J. 1.2 reads Virasoma.

Viṣṇucandra—On Br. S. 13.8 Utpala quotes an Āryā from ācārya-Viṣṇucandra wherein it is said that in astrology the conjunction of planets with the Sun is designated 'astamaya' (setting), the conjunction of a planet with the Moon is called *samāgama*, while the conjunction of Mars with planets (other than the Sun and the Moon) is styled *grahayuddha*.⁵⁴ This verse of Viṣṇucandra is cited by Utpala on Br. J. 2.20 also. Utpala on Yogayātrā IV. 48 (folio 37 a), on IV. 51, 52 and 53 quotes Āryā verses from Viṣṇucandra.⁵⁵

Vyāsa—Vide under Dvaipāyana and Mahābhārata above. Utpala on Br. S. 17.5 quotes a verse of *Bhagavān* Vyāsa which occurs in *Harivaṃśa*, Viṣṇuparva, chap. 122.63 (Chitraśālā ed.). On Br. S. 64.8 Utpala quotes two Anuṣṭubh verses from Vyāsa Muni which are Droṇaparva 132.29 and 31. On Br. S. 77.13 two Anuṣṭubh

52. एकस्थैश्वतुरादिभिर्वलयुतैर्जाताः पृथग्जीर्यगैः । शाययाजीविकभिभुवृद्धचरका निर्यन्थवन्याशनाः । माहेयज्ञगुरुक्ष-
पाकरसितप्राभाकरीनैः क्रमात् प्रत्रय्या बलिभिः समाः परजितैस्तत्त्वामिभिः प्रच्युतिः ॥ बृहज्जा. 15.1.
तथा च वङ्गालकाचार्यैः । तावसिओ दिग्गाहे चन्दे कावालिओ तहा भणिओ । रत्तवडो भूमिस्ववे एअद-
ण्डिआ ॥ देवगुरु शुक कोण क्रमेण जई चरअ खवगाई ॥ तथा च वङ्गालकसंहितान्तरे पठ्यते । जलण-हर-
सुगअ-केसव-सूर्-ब्रह्मण-णग-सगगेसु । दिग्गलाणं णाअव्वा सूरुइग्गहा क्रमेण णाहगआ ॥ उत्पल on
the above. Is the author अकलङ्क or वङ्गालकङ्क ?

53. तथा च हस्तिवैद्यकारो वीरसोमः । समासोक्तस्य शास्त्रस्य सुखं प्रहणधारणे । इति । उत्पल on बृहत्सं. 1.2.

54. दिवसकरेणास्तमयः समागमः शीतरादिमसहितानाम् । कुसुतादीनां युद्धं निगद्यतेन्योन्ययुक्तानाम् ॥ उत्पल on
बृहज्जा. 2.20.

55. शूर्यं केन्द्रं कष्टं पापसमेतं च कष्टतरम् । धन्यं शुभसंयुक्तं पापेपि स्वोच्यते (स्वोच्चगे?) शुभं प्रोक्तम् ॥ विष्णुचन्द्र
q. by उत्पल on योगयात्रा 4.51 (folio 37b).

verses and an Āryā are quoted by Utpala from 'Bhagavān Vyāsa' about a wife who is like Lakṣmī, about a bad wife and about a wife being a shadow of the husband. On Br. S. 5.26 (which states that if there is an eclipse of the Sun and the Moon in one and the same month, it is a prognostication of wars among kings and destruction). Utpala quotes two verses of Vyāsa, the first of which is Āśvamedhikaparva 77.15 and the second is Bhīṣmaparva 3.32.⁵⁶ On Yogayātrā 1.1 (folio 2 b) Utpala quotes a half verse of Vyāsa (svargadvāram prajādvāram mokṣadvāram triviṣṭapam) and on Y. Y. I.31 (folio 19a) another half verse 'aparādhānurūpam ca daṇḍam daṇḍyeṣu pātayet'.

Yama —On Br. S. 52.76 Utpala quotes two Anuṣṭubh verses of Yama about not doing certain things (such as driving pegs &c. in certain parts of houses). On Br. J. 8.3 an Āryā of Yama is quoted by Utpala on the subject of *daśās*.

Yājñavalkya-smṛti —On Br. J. 2.5 Utpala quotes a part of Yāj. 1.298.

In several places in his commentaries Utpala refers to his own works. On pp. 64–65 of his commentary on the Br. S. (chap. 2) he quotes several verses of his own introducing them with the words 'tatbā cāsmadiya-vacanam'. It has been already stated above that he quotes two verses from his commentary on the Khaṇḍakhādya, a Karaṇa (of Brahmagupta). On Br. S. 52.57 he quotes 2½ Anuṣṭubh verses from his own Vāstuvidyā ('tatbā cāsmadiyavāstu-vidyāyām'). In a Ms. (No. 346 of 1879–80 of the Deccan College Collection) dated *saṃvat* 1557 (i.e. 1500 A.D.) there are 75 verses on Praśnajnāna, which appears from the colophon to have formed part of a work called Jñānamālā composed by Utpala.⁵⁷ Utpala refers to this work in his commentary on the Śaṭpañcāśikā of Pṛthuyāsa, son of Varāha. Utpala frankly admits, while commenting upon Br. S. 76.4 (dealing with hair-dyes for transforming grey hair into dark hair) that he only explains the words of the whole of the Br. S. but he is not an adept in the matter of hair-dyes and the like.⁵⁸

56. तथा च भगवान् व्यासः । चन्द्रसूर्यावुभौ प्रस्तावेकमासे त्रयोदशे । अपर्वणि प्रहावेतौ प्रजाः संक्षयिष्यतः ॥
quoted by उत्पल on बृहत्सं. 5.26. It may be noted that the Bombay edition reads this verse (which is भीष्मपर्व 3.32) as "प्रस्तावेकमासीं त्रयोदशीम्". The reading adopted by उत्पल shows that the reading of the Bombay edition is corrupt and cannot be accepted as correct. Vide History of Dharmasāstra, vol. 3 p. 906 n. 1767 for these passages.

57. The last verse and the colophon of Deccan College Ms. No. 346 of 1879–80 are :

भट्टोत्पलेन शिष्यानुक्रम्यया विलोक्य सर्वशास्त्राणि । आयातिसप्तलेषा (? आर्थसप्ततिरेषा) प्रश्नज्ञानं समासतो रचितम् ॥ इति भट्टोत्पलचार्यविरचितायां ज्ञानमालयां प्रश्नग्रन्थः समाप्तः । संवत् १५५७ वर्षे ज्येष्ठ सुदि सोमज्योतिर्लीला लिलेखि.

58. पाकवेधगन्धधूपनानि लोकतो ज्ञेयानि । आचार्येण नोक्तानि । अस्माभिर्ग्रन्थविस्तरभयान्न प्रदर्शितानि । यतः सकलसंहितास्माभिर्व्याख्यातुमारब्धा केवलमत्राक्षराणां व्याख्या क्रियते न चास्माकमत्र तथाविधं प्रावीण्यम् ।
उत्पल on बृहत्सं. 76.4.

That Utpala was a Kashmirian was stated by Alberuni (vide p. 23 above). Some corroboration of this statement may be found in certain words of Utpala. On Br. S. 52.14 he paraphrases the word 'Košabhavana' employed by the Br. S. as 'gañjah'. On Yogayātrā 1.17 (folio 10 b) he explains 'Košo gañjah' and on Yogayātrā 2.32 'Košasya' as 'gañjasya'. 'Ganja' means 'treasury'. The word 'Gañjavara' meaning 'a treasurer' (who was a brāhmaṇa in this case) occurs in the Inscription of Mahākṣatrapa Soṇḍāsa found at Mathurā (vide E.I. IX p.247). The word also occurs in the Rājatarāṅginī V. 177 as the name of a high functionary. The word 'gañjapati' occurs in the Taleśvara plate (E.I. XIII p. 109 at p. 115) found in Almora in the U.P. In several other places he sets forth vernacular words in explaining Sanskrit words. For example, on Br. S. 57.17 he explains 'jānukapicche' by saying that in popular language that word means 'ekkalake'. On Br. S. 67.95 he explains 'Mrdaṅga' as 'vāditro maṇḍaleti prasiddhaḥ'. On Br. S. 85.39 the word 'kṣveḍa' is explained as 'mukhaśabdah śodaniketi prasiddhaḥ'. On Yogayātrā 14.3 (folio 80a) the word 'ākṣveḍitam' is explained in the same way by Utpala but the Ms. reads 'śonaḍikā'. On Br. S. 87.6 he explains the word 'bhrṅgāra' as 'dāndānī damani.' If we could find which of the vernaculars of India employed all these words in the 10th century A.D. that would place the question of the country of Utpala beyond discussion.

It has been assumed above, relying on the date furnished by some MSS. of Utpala's commentary on the Bṛhajjāta and the mention of Utpala by Alberuni, that Utpala flourished in the 10th century A.D. As stated in note 47 above the introduction of Utpala to his printed commentary on Br. J. cites four verses from the Bhāskara-siddhānta which occur in the Siddhānta-śiromaṇi of Bhāskarācārya (1.9-12) and a verse quoted in the com. on Br. J. 1.1 ('taraṅkīraṇa' &c.) also occurs in the Siddhānta-śiromaṇi. Bhāskarācārya was born in śake 1036 (1114 A.D.) as he himself states and composed the Siddhānta-śiromaṇi in his 36th year (i.e. in 1150 A.D.).⁵⁹ If Utpala really took five verses from the Siddhānta-śiromaṇi of Bhāskarācārya it would follow that Utpala must have flourished a good deal later than 1150 A.D. This would be about 200 years later than the date arrived at from the colophons to the MSS. of Utpala's com. on Br. J. and would be opposed to the mention of Utpala by Alberuni in 1030 A.D. The editor of the Br. J. therefore suggests that we should read the verse at the end of the com. on Br. J. as 'vasvaśtāṣṭimite śāke' (and not as 'vasvaśtāṣṭamite śāke') and that therefore Utpala flourished in śake 1688 (and not 888). But this is a desperate suggestion. The editor was probably not aware of the mention of Utpala by Alberuni. I should suggest that either Bhāskarācārya took those five verses from some older work by another writer called Bhāskara or (more probably) that these verses were marginal verses noted by some learned scribe or reader and were subsequently incorporated by copyists as part of Utpala's own commentary. It appears that there were two Bhāskaras who wrote on astronomy, an earlier one and a later

59. रसगुणपूर्वमहीसमशकनुपसमयेऽभवन्मोत्वपतिः । रसगुणवर्षेण मया सिद्धान्तशिरोमणी रचितः । गोले प्रश्नाध्याये
58.

one, the earlier having flourished about 522 A.D. (vide *Indian Historical Quarterly* Vol. VI pp. 727 ff.). But this fact cannot solve the problem. There is nothing to prove that the earlier Bhāskara's work contained the above five verses or to show that the later Bhāskara who was a most eminent and erudite man borrowed five verses from a predecessor. My conjecture that the five verses from Bhāskara-siddhānta quoted in the printed text of Utpala's commentary were not originally there and were incorporated by scribes from some marginal note made by another person is rendered very probable by the fact that some MSS. of Utpala's commentary on the Br. J. do not contain those verses. For example, the very old but incomplete Ms. of Utpala's com. on Br. J. in the Bhadkamkar Collection of MSS. in the Bombay University (which stops at chap. 4 verse 19) altogether omits these five verses from the Bhāskara-siddhānta.

CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER OF PUNCH-MARKED COINS. I.

A re-examination of the older Taxila Hoard.


D. D. KOSAMBI

Most of the metal coins known to us are either struck from dies, or, in older days, cast in moulds. Punch-marked coins differ from both of these in that they are bits of metal on which several different marks are stamped, each with its own separate punch; and stamped in such irregular fashion that no mark appears complete on all the coins. One has, therefore, to establish these marks by careful comparison of their visible portions on several different coins of the same type. This has been done by scholars like Durgā Prasād (1), Walsh (2), and Allan (3), none of whom succeeded in making any contribution to the chronology of the groups that they had established. The principles on which the chronological order of these coins may be determined have been set forth in previous communications (4, 5, 6) to which nothing of theoretical importance need be added. The method rests upon the fact, verifiable for modern (6) as well as ancient currencies of known dates, that the amount of wear of coins is directly proportional *on the average* to the time of circulation. This seems obvious; the difficulty lies in its application. There is variation in the weight of the coins at the minting and this is further increased by the handling. The loss of weight in time, therefore, is just a process over an aggregate which is the more accurately measurable, the greater the number of coins observed in each group. A single coin or half a dozen coins of one issue compared to the same number of another issue might not show the correct age-weight relationship; but for a hundred coins each the effect is much more certain. In dating ancient coins from their rate of wear, it is necessary to have all specimens from one single hoard; these coins must not have been severely damaged by burial and the effect of cleaning; nor must they be selected in some particular way as for example for the clarity of their marks. It is necessary that the entire hoard—presumably deposited by a random selection from the currency actually in circulation at the time—be observed without further selection or without irregular, severe loss of weight by further handling.



The statistical procedure for the comparative study of coin groups is an adaptation of classical methods (4) which will not be re-explained here. It should be realized, however, that statistics by itself cannot group the coins; it is of use only in discrimination between the groups. This adds to the difficulty in dealing with punch-marked coins because the symbols are heraldic marks of unknown significance and there is no immediately obvious mark which corresponds to the date of issue on later coinages. It is essential to discuss the most reasonable methods of grouping first and then to see how these groups may be arranged in their chronological order by means of average weights. It is assumed that all the coin issues were meant to be the same fixed amount of precious metal. An infinitesimal loss of weight occurs every time the coin


is rubbed by handling. The longer the period of circulation, the greater the number of transactions in which the coin has figured and the greater the loss of weight.

There is no single unique system either of weights or of marks for all the coins under discussion. We must exclude for the present the "minute" coins which served as small change, the long-bar (or more strictly the bent-bar) coins which were local currency in the Punjab and Frontier Provinces and the post-Mauryan systems which are to be observed in two unpublished hoards of the Madras Museum. These last, with the Paila Hoard at the Lucknow Museum, I hope to consider in some other note. We shall restrict ourselves here to the punch-marked coins generally found in the region from Taxila to Bihar and all based on a common standard. These coins have, with very few exceptions, 5 marks on the obverse and an irregular number of marks, or none, on the reverse. Of these 5 marks, one is a disc with (generally) 16 emanating rays which is often called the "sun symbol" and is undoubtedly the *cakra* which we associate to this day with sovereignty. This, being universal, is to be ignored for the purposes of grouping. The next commonest symbol is some form of a wheel with 6 points or spokes which we agree to call the *ṣaḍaracakra*. The remaining symbols present a considerable variety and offer the main difficulty in grouping.

One step in the right direction is taken by identifying one particular mark with the Mauryan period. This mark is that of a crescent on three arches  . Accepting this identification, we note that the Mauryan coins on which it occurs are then associated with just one particular type of the *ṣaḍaracakra*, where the arrow-like points alternate with taurine symbols. This leads us to the belief that each type of the symbol is definitely associated with a dynasty. We have now accounted for three of the five symbols on the general issue of Mauryan coins. The question that arises is whether each 5-mark group represents one king, or whether some finer grouping should be carried out, or whether one may deny altogether that these marks are associated with kings. The last possibility is disposed of by the two *cakras* and also by some of the exceptional coins that we find on rare occasions. These exceptions have 5 symbols on the obverse of which at least three are small "homo" signs i. e. figures resembling human beings. These do not contain either *cakra*, the most plausible explanation being then of a tribal oligarchy or republic without the assumption of individual sovereignty. If each group of five marks were to be taken as associated with a single monarch, we should be led to the curious result that there are at least 60 Mauryan emperors and there is no possible authority for this in any historical reference. Contradictory as these records are in many details, the maximum number of Mauryan emperors cannot possibly exceed 10. Of these, the first three, namely Candragupta, Bindusāra, and Aśoka had long reigns attested by the uniformity of all tradition. It follows, therefore, that we must look for further grouping in the remaining two of the five marks. On closer examination, it does turn out that of these two marks some are common to more than one group and some are individual types. We may for convenience call these the fourth and the fifth marks

without necessarily asserting that such was the order in the stamping of these coins. Now, it is remarkable that the number of different fourth marks on Mauryan punch-marked coinage is about 9; this leads to the very plausible conclusion that *this fourth mark is the personal mudrā or signet of the king for his coins* while the fifth is that of the minister, issuing authority, or mint master.

The marks from the coins occur very rarely on inscriptions, usually at a much later period such as, for example, the Sātavāhanas who also imitated some of the coin marks. We have necessarily proceeded on the basis of logical consistency added to the plausibility of our conjectures. Now the basic conjecture about the Mauryan mark is very well supported by the earlier Taxila hoard (2). This is roughly dated by a coin of Phillip Arrhidaios in mint condition which could not have been deposited at Taxila much after 317 B. C. The Hoard contains 1171 punch-marked coins of which not one has the Mauryan crescent-on-arches.  About the fourth and fifth marks, we have further support and therewith a further added identification. Under the hypothesis of the preceding paragraphs, if the fourth mark be the signet of an emperor, then the emperor that ruled the longest in reasonably peaceful, stable, and prosperous times should presumably have the greatest number of different issues. For the Mauryan period, this means only one ruler, Aśoka. His *mudrā*, therefore, is the "caducæus", three ovals crossed by a line:  Now this mark is found on some of the coins in the earlier Taxila hoard, but there is always a clear distinction. The signet of Aśoka has ovals that touch each other while the earlier has ovals which are not tangent. Corresponding to this is the hitherto unsolved riddle of the two Aśokas which confuses all students of Buddhist records. Besides the great convert, there is an older "Kālāsoka" and this should be easily explicable if we remember that these older punch-marked coins were also current at the time Buddhist records were first written down. The people would be familiar with the signet of the great Aśoka and also realize that there existed a far older emperor, whose name was lost in antiquity, who had precisely the same personal mark. Thus, Kālāsoka is to be read as "the ancient Aśoka" and not as "the black Aśoka". There is a further distinction between Mauryan and pre-Mauryan coins, the former being thicker, with more copper, while the latter are generally thinner and contain a greater proportion of silver. Statistically, I have proved (4) that the Mauryan coins are also much more crudely minted; though the average weight was the same, the variation is much higher than that observed in the older Taxila hoard. In the mixed hoards deposited in finds of the Mauryan period, the contrast is quite obvious. There is another, less noticeable, distinguishing feature. The Mauryan coins have generally a single large mark on the

reverse, while the earlier have an innumerable variety of reverse marks, to which a Mauryan addition might some times be stamped in the shape of the larger mark or . The older reverse-mark system dies out during the Mauryan period.

The greater debasement of the *kārṣāpaṇa* in the Mauryan period is attested by some late tradition, as for example by Dhammapāla, commenting on the *Mahāvamsa* (Mhvs. 5.16 ff.), who ascribes it to the minister Cāṇakya. Patañjali refers in passing to the cults established by the Mauryans for the sake of money (on Pāṇ. 5.3.99). In fact, a vast territory had been opened up by the Mauryan conquest, which first brought the new trade and coinage to the Indian peninsula. This suffices to account for the debasement actually found as a concomitant of the shortage of currency.

On the basis of the foregoing, it would have become comparatively easy to arrange the Mauryan coins in their chronological order if we had sizeable finds from a single hoard with accurate weight given for each coin. Unfortunately, the last condition is almost always neglected. The only evidence that might have helped comes from 7. Even here, a selection has been made of the total number of coins, and the classification is not particularly intelligent. Worst of all is the removal (7, p. iv of the Introduction) of a copper coating supposedly made by the addition of molten copper to the original silver coin in order to raise the weight. This is not only a ridiculous assumption, for the normal procedure in plating is to use the more precious metal for the outer layer, but it is also extremely difficult to execute such plating with any accuracy. The fact of the matter is that electrolytic action due to centuries of burial in a damp soil has drawn the copper of the alloy to the surface; this does not seem to have been known to those who analyzed the Purnea Hoard; and their efforts, therefore, have quite definitely damaged the evidence. We may, nevertheless, present a tentative chronological order as in Table I. The five marks are followed in each case by varieties of the fifth mark, and the order is approximately that of weight. The last five kings are uncertain in order because the total number of coins in some cases is as low as seven. Comparison of the purāṇic, Buddhist, and Jain records increases the uncertainty of nomenclature. The argument for identifying the most prolific coinage as that of *Āśoka* has been given above. *Bindusāra* is then identified by a lighter group of coins fairly large in numbers. The reasoning is further supported by the fact that *Āśoka*'s signet occurs as a fifth mark on some of *Bindusāra*'s coins. By mere comparison of marks, this might have signified at most a father-son relationship without saying which was which; that can only be said in the final analysis by comparison of weights for the two groups which is here perfectly clear. We know from the *Divyāvadāna* that *Āśoka*

was viceroy at Taxila during his father's lifetime. This type of relationship is also seen in other coin groups and is of considerable help in supporting our method. We further note that Bindusāra's coins contain the peacock on five arches. Now the dynastic name is, strictly speaking, a Sanskritized form of *morīya* which means literally "of the peacock" and the peacock-on-arches therefore must be regarded as a mark of origin or of a totem. The Jain encyclopædia *Abhidhānarajendra* cites references giving a tradition that these kings originated in a *Morīya-grāma* though in earlier Pāli literature the only occurrence of the Mauryan name is of a tribe occupying the Pipphalivana. Thus, the crescent on three arches could signify a descent from the moon, which is also claimed by many Indian princelings to this day. In European heraldry, such arches are often taken to represent a mountain or a range of mountains. I may point out here that they could represent the Sanskrit *nāka* which is the vault of heaven. Generally, the expression is *tri-diva* which would necessitate three arches; the *Vājasaneyi Saṃhitā* xvii. 62 distinctly mentions five successive regions of the heavens and in the *Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa* viii. 6.1 *nākasad* refers to the fifth layer of bricks in the fire-altar which thereby represents the home of the gods. The interpretation of five arches as *nāka* is thus supported. It must be mentioned here that classifications made by people like Walsh suggesting that these marks refer to areas where the coins were minted because peacocks or other animals were found on local mountains is too childish even to be considered. As some of these marks go back to Mohenjo-daro seals, and are also found described in tantric literature as symbols of mysterious potency, we may conclude, in view of the traditional usage of wearing certain types of coins as charms, that the marks possess some deep and mystic ritual significance.

The reasons for not starting Table I with Candragupta will appear later. It must be understood that other Mauryan kings may have existed and issued coins which have not been included; my purpose in this note is merely to arrange the better known groups in their proper order. These can then serve as points of reference for future work. In addition to the imperial coins, the signets of these Mauryan emperors occur also on coins without a *cakra* but with homo signs. These are to be taken as tribal coins issued under the hegemony of the corresponding Mauryan ruler. The Mauryan fourth-mark *mudrās* are also to be found on a parallel coinage, namely that of the type which appears at the very end of Table II, and which I ascribe to Candragupta. The *Ṣaḍaracakra* is generally identical with the Mauryan; sometimes the crescent-on-arches mark is also carried over, and the coins are clearly contemporary with the corresponding Mauryan coins because the spread in weight is just as much as the spread for the totality of Mauryan coins. In a few cases there is reason to believe that the *cakra* is slightly different (Walsh's 1.u) but this is not certain. I suggest the explanation as of a coinage begun by Candragupta and continued by his successors; the main imperial system is as depicted in Table I.

We now come to the earlier coins which I study here from the Taxila Hoard alone. The unique importance of this hoard was not realized before studies of several

later hoards showed much rougher minting, and much greater variation of weight due not only to crude manufacture but also to the stripping of encrustations and de-cuprified surfaces. My previous analysis could not go very far because Walsh's published data was full of errors and misprints which showed themselves as incompatibilities in his statements without making clear just what the correct statements ought have been. Fortunately, by courtesy of the Archaeological Survey of India, I had a chance of re-examining this hoard at Bombay in 1947. The coins have been somewhat disturbed in that several were missing from their original envelopes while 22 had been found without any envelope at all. Assigning these after considerable difficulty to their proper envelopes, there still appear to be some coins missing. Trusting Walsh's data and description in these few cases, a close examination of the remaining coins enabled me to assign many of Walsh's unidentified coins to their proper groups. Moreover, the weights of the coins were roughly checked at the Prince of Wales Museum's balances by Mr. W. Bāṇāvalkar; these weights generally tallied with the original weights entered on the envelopes of the coins themselves, enabling us to correct important misprints in the Memoir. My principal change was in the counting of the reverse marks. Walsh had counted as proper reverse marks only those that appear on the reverse. But some of these appear also on the obverse, particularly among the older coins. Now previous work (4) has shown that these reverse marks were undoubtedly put on at regular intervals of time. For, the coins of this earlier period (in strong distinction to the Mauryan coins) are found with blank reverses, or with one, two, or more marks. The variety of these minute reverse marks is far greater than that of the obverse marks. Counting them regardless of the actual symbols, it was easily proved that the average loss of weight per reverse mark was quite regular, and moreover the number of coins per reverse mark decreased in a very regular geometric progression. This could not possibly have resulted from any other mechanism than a regular periodic check. In other words, these reverse marks by themselves would afford some indication as to the date of the coin. Unfortunately, this cannot be applied immediately for the simple reason that the obverse-mark system and the reverse-mark system appear in two different regions; the reverse-mark system is probably used by traders, not kings. The evidence in support of this is that an earlier coin has been described by Durgā Prasād (I plate VII) with blank obverse and 13 reverse marks. The tradition of such minute secret "shroff-marks", on tested bits of precious metal, which could be read only by members of an exclusive guild, continues in India to the present day; but so far as periodic testing of coinage is concerned, it dies out in the Mauryan period. Moreover, these reverse marks are also found on Persian sigloi which shows that they belong to the Frontier region.

In the pre-Mauryan period, the only royal authority which is strong enough to issue coins on a sufficiently large scale is unquestionably the expanding kingdom of Magadha. All records are uniformly silent about any other kingdom of comparable size at the time of Alexander. In fact, at about the time the Taxila hoard was deposited, Magadha also absorbed the little kingdom of Taxila, the conquest being facilitated by Alexander's destruction of petty tribal oligarchies which had hitherto

formed buffer states. The bent-bar coins represent the common Frontier currency, so that the bulk of the Taxila hoard comes in the courses of trade from Magadha. My recounting the totality of the reverse marks on each coin might have contradicted former conclusions. However, it turns out to support the older findings in a very satisfactory way. These coins are divided for convenience into two types: the square coins which were made by clipping a plate and rubbing down the piece very carefully to the standard weight; and the round coins which are flattened from a pellet, being somewhat less accurately minted than the square though more regular in appearance. The square class is the more numerous and yields far more satisfactory statistics because of its accuracy of minting. It now turns out that the loss of weight per reverse mark is almost exactly one-fifth of a grain on the average. Moreover, for the square coins, the linear regression explains virtually all the loss of weight. It must again be emphasized that it would be quite impossible for an ancient money changer to measure such a loss of weight on his scales and then to allow for it by punching a reverse mark on the coin; this is seen immediately from the considerable overlapping in weight that we observe between any two groups of coins. A further support for my thesis that the two systems belong to different regions may be derived from separating these coins into groups by obverse marks as was done for the Mauryan period. In each group, even in the oldest, we seem to get coins without any reverse marks at all. Now periodic checking, had it been over the entire region of circulation of these coins, would have made it extremely difficult to find any older group of coins with blank reverse. The coefficient of absorption is not the same nor is the loss of weight identical for each individual obverse group. It is easily seen that if a king died or for some other reason stopped issuing coins at Pātaliputra his coins would continue to reach Taxila for a considerable number of years afterwards and would then still be with blank reverse while their weight would be lower than later coins, thus showing a lower loss of weight per reverse marks. I used this fact to compare all obverse groups with blank reverses and was then able to arrange in chronological order four major groups: Walsh's A. 1, C, D, and B. e. 2. The inaccuracy of the data did not justify any further refinements at that time.

We now have two methods for dating, namely average age in reverse marks and also average weight. The former is less accurate because the oldest coins tend to disappear more rapidly in circulation. We have already seen that the system of reverse marks was not universal, whereas loss of weight by circulation is independent of any system of marking. Moreover, we do not know what period should be assigned to a reverse mark; but the existence of a very old 12-year cycle throughout East Asia inclines me to take that as the most plausible period.

There are not less than eight prominent kings represented in the hoard, with coins having as many as 20 reverse marks. The lustrum of four or five years would give at most 80-100 years for this hoard and that seems decidedly too short both from what is credible in the historical records and from what is known generally of longer imperial reigns. No calculation of the reverse mark period is possible from modern

coins because loss of weight depends both upon the alloy and the rate of circulation, the latter depending essentially upon the total amount of available currency. We have no information on this score for the coins under consideration. It must be emphasized that mere random shroff-marking would not suffice to account for all the observed features of the coins, particularly loss of weight and reduction in number, without periodicity in time. The correlation coefficient for reverse-marks against weight in the Taxila Hoard is .46, i. e. the same as for British Indian Rupee dates against the weight of the rupees, as was found by my weighings in 1940-1941.

Having arranged the major coin-groups by weight, the minor coin-groups can to a considerable extent be assigned their proper position. The difficulty lies with the precise identification. Starting from the bottom of Table II, it can be seen that Candragupta's is a reasonably safe identification, though I was not able to make it previously. In the first place, all the coins of that group with a single exception have blank reverses, the exception having one mark according to Walsh. But on my own re-examination this "reverse mark" is only a misapprehension on the part of Walsh; the coin is actually the heaviest in the entire hoard. It may be pointed out here that some coins show a peculiar type of *raised* mark on the reverse. This might have been due to 'ghosts' raised by heavy stamping on the other face, or to a blow received when in contact with some other coin. Generally, they do not show in the photographs published. To revert to the Candragupta coinage which Walsh has labelled B. e. 1.2: I have already remarked that the characteristic marks of the three parallel arches, the central one being higher than the other two, and of the animal with young are continued with Mauryan signets right through the succeeding age. Since the Mauryans traditionally wiped out their predecessors, the Nandas, it follows that this coinage can only be associated with the Mauryans. Walsh's D is an immediate predecessor because no other group is seen to intervene, on calculating average weight as well as average number of reverse marks. This class D can certainly be ascribed to Mahāpadma Nanda, and the legend of the 9 Nandas is then to be explained after the Jain tradition by taking *nava* to be "new". Before Mahāpadma we have a king whose mark of descent is that of a bull on 5 arches. Among these earlier Taxila coins the elephant mark is common to almost all the rulers so that it must have had some special significance, perhaps the principal issue or the first issue of each particular king. The *cakra* of this king Nandin is common to several of his predecessors and is therefore presumably of the same or a closely related dynasty. Now these predecessors claim descent from an animal which is not a bull. Their common mark, called by Walsh "hare-hill area" is not of a hare (because of the curly tail) but of a dog or a frisking puppy on 5 arches. This seems to me to be the oldest such mark known, and I am tempted to read in it the hieroglyph *śiśu* (the pup) plus *nāka* (the arches of heaven) equal to *śiśunāka* which is one variant of the name *śiśunāga* (which also means earthworm in Jain Sanskrit) in our records. There seems to be no immediate interval between the last of these and Nandin whose fifth marks are also common to the preceding. But the last of these has as his own personal mark the bull and seems to be the purāṇic Nandivardhana.

He is a ruler comparable in numismatic prosperity to Āśoka himself for his coins are by far the biggest group in the present hoard while being one of the biggest in almost all the hoards laid down even in Mauryan times. The biggest single 5-mark group is of the elephant mark associated with the bull; according to my explanation above, the principal coinage of this particular ruler. This is Walsh's A. 1. A king with the long reign implied by over a dozen other issues is unlikely to be succeeded by his son, and therefore his successor (possibly a grandson), has some right to claim descent from a Nandi. Of the further predecessors Kālāsoka has already been explained before on the basis of the caduceus mudrās. This brings us to Śīśunāga himself, Walsh's B. b and B. c, who has no mark on arches. There is a chance of several other little kings coming at about this time, but the matter cannot be cleared up effectively without further evidence. The position of Walsh's A. 23, a Śīśunāga with tree and elephant, is doubtful. The remarkable thing about Śīśunāga is that he has groups of coins with at least two different types of cakras. Moreover, his obverse marks appear on the so-called double-obverse coins made by counterstriking older coins of previous rulers. In later times, we see exactly this phenomenon, as for example in the Joghaltembhi hoard, where coins of Nahapāna appear counterstruck by the obverse marks of his conqueror Śātakarṇi. Śīśunāga having counterstruck so many coins shows certain political disturbance and it is this that has led to his identification, for the Buddhist records definitely say that the fifth ruler after Ajātaśatru was deposed by the people, and his *amātya* Susunāga put on the throne by the people. The fact of a sudden change is certainly well supported by our coins. This counterstriking, as well as wear, has obscured the coins of the predecessors of "Susunāga". I might also emphasize that there is always the possibility of some of his successors with short reigns not having issued any other coins to be discovered in this particular hoard. Incidentally, we further see that subsidiary coinages might on occasion be issued by or under the suzerainty of a king with a *cakra* distinct from his own principal *cakra*. This is to be seen also in the Mauryan coins of East Khandesh hoard; and the Taxila hoard, coinages J. K. L. G 1.2 and the last two are feudatories of A; J. 1.2 of C. In this connection, one may recall that though Aṅgā and Magadha were originally two distinct countries, they had a joint name Aṅgā-Magadha at the time of the Buddha while the same is happening for the already hyphenated kingdoms of Kāśī-Kosala where we hear of no king after Pāsenadi's son, the usurper Viḍūḍabha.

This leaves us then with just the first coinage on the list which I am forced to assign to Ajātaśatru. It may be objected that at his time there were other kingdoms in existence which may also have issued coins. But as already noted Magadhan expansion was complete well before Alexander and it is known that it was Ajātaśatru himself who was its principal agent. In his days, we hear of no other powerful king except that of Avanti, who is too distant and too legendary to be considered seriously. The one great power surviving at that time was the Licchavi-Vajji oligarchic federation, which could not issue coins with a sovereign's *cakra*.

Moreover, we know that it was Ajātaśatru who finally brought these tribes under his absolute rule. Possibly, coins of the Paila type might represent the coinage of Kosala, as the system of weight is three-fourths that of the general kārṣāpaṇa, the obverse system being of four marks in place of five. One rather faint support for the identification of Ajātaśatru might be seen in one of his personal marks, the rhinoceros. His name in Jain records is Kūṇika and kūṇikā means the horn of an animal in Sanskrit; whether the name suggested the horned beast or vice versa is not clear. The *cakra* contains three trefoils (not ovals as reported by Walsh) which may be blank, or with a dot, or a taurine.

In conclusion, we may note that the actual weight standard at the time of issue of these kārṣāpaṇas is determined by that of the freshest group of the hoard, namely the one which I ascribe to Candragupta. From the 18 square coins of this group, it would be seen that the precise weight of issue is 54.18 grains on the average and this may be taken as established beyond any doubt, whether or not the identification of the coinage with the name of Candragupta be accepted.

References :

1. Durgā Prasād : Classification and significance of the Symbols on the Silver Punch-marked coins of Ancient India. *Journal and Proceedings of the Asiatic Society of Bengal*, New Series, Vol. XXX. 1934 (Numismatic number). See also Durgā Prasād, J. A. S. B. 1935, Num. Supplement 45.
2. E. H. C. Walsh : *Punch-marked coins from Taxila*. Memoirs of the Archaeological Survey of India, No. 59; Delhi and Calcutta, 1939. For numerical inaccuracies, see my note in the *New Indian Antiquary* 1940, III, pp. 15-18.
3. John Allan : *Catalogue of the Coins of Ancient India* (British Museum) London, 1936.
4. D. D. Kosambi : The study and metrology of silver punch-marked coins. *New Indian Antiquary* 1941, IV Nos.1-2. My arguments will be found there with full documentation at greater length.
5. D. D. Kosambi : On the origin and development of silver coinage in India. *Current Science*, 1941, X, pp. 395-400.
6. D. D. Kosambi : The effect of circulation upon metallic currency. *Current Science*, 1942, XI, pp. 227-230.
7. P. N. Bhattacharyya : *A hoard of silver punch-marked coins from Purnea*. Memoirs of Archaeological Survey of India, no. 62, 1940.

Statistical note : Dealing with the revised data for the earlier Taxila Hoard, we find for square coins alone, the following : 18 coins of class B, e. 2, average weight 54.18 gr; 118 of D, 53.77 gr. 79 of class C, 52.78 gr. 38 of class M, 50.80 gr. 44 double-obverse, 49.37. For 385 of type A, the mean weight is the same as for C, whence

separation into sub-classes and more refined arguments must be used. The variance for the 18 B.e.2 square coins, in grains, is 0.1779 which shows very fine workmanship, lost in Mauryan times. Finally, the regression calculated from 769 square coins gives a loss of weight of 0.1999469 grains per mark, and deviations from linearity as measured by analysis of variance are no longer serious. Coins no. 114, 179, 269, 558 818 are too light, probably having been clipped or damaged in antiquity. Discarding these increases the loss of weight slightly, so that 0.2 grains per mark is not an excessive estimate. Thus, the oldest coins of this hoard are 25 reverse marks old, and at 12 years per reverse mark, go back to 600 B.C. or earlier. Coins with at least 20 reverse marks (counting those on both sides) are actually found.

TABLE I-B
MAURYAN EMPERORS AFTER CANDRAGUPTA
(Additional fifth marks shown below dotted lines)

	5.
	6.
	7.

5 ? *Sālisūka*

(7. II. ix. a-e; Nos. 113-115; 121-122; see also 123-124)

6 ? *Devadharman*









(7. II. i. a-b; 1. Nos. 128-130)

7. *Śatadharman*

(7. II. x. b-f; 1. Nos. 108-109)

Durgā Prasād's No. 131 has not been included in this table.

TABLE II-A
AJĀTAŚATRU TO CANDRAGUPTA

	1.
	
	2.
	
	3.
	
	4.
	

1. *Ajātaśatru*

(2. class M; 1. Nos. 11-15)

Durgā Prasād's No. 16 may be a descendant.

2. *Susunāga*

(2. classes B. b. and B. c; 1. Nos. 5, 51, 52, 7, 8)



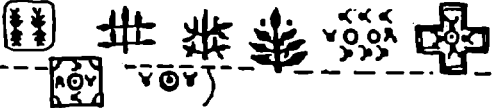






3. *A Śaiśunāga*

(2. classes A. 19, A. 21; 1. No. 69)

4. *Kālāsoka, son of the preceding.*

(2. classes A. 2, A. 18-20, A. 22; 1. Nos. 65-68)

TABLE II-B
AJATAŚATRU TO CANDRAGUPTA

	
	5.
	
	6.
	
	7.
	
	8.
	

5. *Nandivardhana*

(2. classes A. 1, A. 3-17; 1. Nos. 53-64)

6. *Nandin* (= *Mahānandi* = *Nanda*)

(2. class C; 1. Nos. 45-47)

7. *Mahāpadma* (= *nava Nanda*)

(2. class D; 1. Nos. 22-25)

8. *Candragupta Maurya*

(2. classes B. e; 1. No. 89)

PROSODIAL PRACTICE OF SANSKRIT POETS.

H. D. VELANKAR

A. *Mahākavis* :

INTRODUCTION

1. In this article, I have attempted to analyse and ascertain the actual metrical practice of some 28 Mahākavis (including Halāyudha and Lolimbarāja, though their works cannot rightly be called Mahākāvya) in Sanskrit literature from the ancient and medieval periods. They are arranged in an alphabetical order of their names, partly because that is easier for reference and partly because their chronological order is not very definite. The earliest among them is Aśvaghōṣa of the 2nd century A. D. and the latest is Rudrakavi (author of Rāṣṭraudhavamśavarṇana), who lived towards the end of the 16th century. Under each poet I have given brief information about (1) the poet himself, (2) his work or works, (3) the metres employed by him in the work or works mentioned under (2) and lastly (4) the total number of occurrences of each metre. The full metrical analysis of the poem itself is given in Appendix I under numbers which correspond to those given to the poets in the main body of the article. The information about the poets is based mainly on the following four books:—(1) A History of Sanskrit Literature, Vol. I by S. N. Dasgupta and S. K. De, Calcutta, 1947; (2) A History of Classical Sanskrit Literature by A. B. Keith, Oxford, 1928; (3) Geschichte der Indischen Litteratur by Winternitz, Dritter Band, Leipzig, 1922; and (4) A History of Classical Sanskrit Literature by M. Krishnamachariar, Madras, 1937.

2. I have generally chosen one representative work of the poet for the analysis, but sometimes I have analysed even two or more. Stenzler had metrically analysed some of these works, but on a different plan. His analysis is published at ZDMG., 44, pp. 1-82. Out of regard for this work I have borrowed my total number of occurrences of metres from this article of Stenzler. I have however, substituted the following names (in accordance with my own plan) for his original ones:—Anuṣṭubh for his Vaktra; Viyoginī and Mālabhāriṇī for his Vaitāliya and Aupacchandāsika when they have the definite form of a Varṇa Vṛtta, and lastly Upajāti for his Indravajrā. See Nos. 8, 14, 73 and 78 under his Unversicht der Metra on pp. 74 ff. Thus in the case of the 7 poets namely, Kālidāsa, Bilhaṇa, Bhaṭṭi, Bhāravi, Māgha, Varāhamihira and Śrīharṣa, I have borrowed my figures of the total occurrences from his analysis to which the reader is requested to refer for details. In the case of the remaining 21 poets the detailed analysis is given in Appendix I.

3. As my object is to examine only the intentional and conscious use of Sanskrit metres by these poets, I have not tried to investigate the proportion of the Vipulās and the Capalās as against the Pathyās in the Anuṣṭubh and Āryā stanzas

of the Indravajrā and the Upendravajrā lines in the Upajāti stanzas. By its very nature, a Mahākāvya consists of several cantos, each of which is mostly composed in the same metre except towards the conclusion where a few stanzas in different metres are introduced for the sake of variety. Generally important topics and events are selected for a detailed poetical description in the main body of the canto, while unimportant events which form a connecting link between the two cantos are relegated to the end. Similarly, the same metre is as a rule, employed for a sustained poetical description in the main body of the canto, while different metres are used for unimportant or minor events at the end. Thus by an examination of the metrical practice of the Mahākavis, we expect to know which metres were used by the Mahākavis for a sustained narration in their cantos and which were employed by them for the sake of variation. In this behalf, I am appending below in Appendix II, 3 Lists, namely, (1) A chronological List of the 28 Mahākavis with their poems and dates, the number of stanzas and cantos, as well as metres employed by them; (2) an alphabetical List of metres employed by the Mahākavis for a continued narration in a canto, with the names of the Mahākavis who employ them, the total number of cantos in which they are used being indicated by figures immediately after the names; and (3) an alphabetical List of all metres employed by these 28 Mahākavis, whether for a continued narration or for mere variation, with their definitions and the total number of their occurrences given after each name.

4. It will be interesting to note from the second List that the Anuṣṭubh, Upajāti and Varṇasṭha are the commonest among the metres that were used for a continued narration in the body of a canto, being employed respectively by 23, 21 and 17 poets out of the 28. These three are the earliest among the Classical Sanskrit metres and are the direct descendants of the Vedic Anuṣṭubh, Triṣṭubh and Jagatī metres. The other metres which are used by more than 10 poets for the same purpose, the practice being started by Kālidāsa (except in the case of Viyoginī and Mālabhāriṇī which were first employed by Aśvaghoṣa), are :—1 Rathodhdhatā (14 poets); 2 Vasantatilaka (13 poets); 3 Viyoginī (12 poets); 4 Mālabhāriṇī (11 poets) and 5 Drutavilambita (11 poets). All these are Sama Vṛttas except Viyoginī and Mālabhāriṇī which are Ardhasama ones and have at their bases the Mātrā Vṛttas namely, the Vaitāliya and the Aupacchandāsika. An ancient Viṣama Vṛtta which is employed by 7 poets for their cantos is Udgatā. Aśvaghoṣa was the first and Maṅkha was the last to use it for this purpose. The following are the metres which were used for a canto first by Bhāravi and then by his successors :—Puṣpitāgrā (10 poets); Pramitākṣarā (8 poets); Prabharsīṇī (8 poets) and Svāgatā (10 poets). Those that were first employed by Māgha and then by others are Maṅjubhāsiṇī (5 poets); Mālinī (5 poets); Rucirā (4 poets); and Śālinī (4 poets). Śivasvāmin started the use of Mattamayūra for a canto and was followed by Dhanañjaya. The use of the other metres for a canto dates from after Dhanañjaya i. e., roughly after 1000 A.D.

5. This article will be followed by another in which the prosodial practice of the Khaṇḍa Kavis and the Nāṭaka Kavis will be analysed. That will give a pretty

clear and correct idea about the extent and nature of the Sanskrit metres which were actually in vogue in the ancient and medieval periods of Sanskrit literature. As regards the theory, a work called *Jayadāman* is recently brought out by the Haritosha Samiti of Bombay, where I have prepared a Classified List of Classical Sanskrit metres based on ten old treatises on Sanskrit metres. This List contains about 800 metres of which over 600 are Varna Vṛttas of the Sama Catuspadī type distributed over 30 heads according as they contain 1 to 45 letters in each line. It contains 33 Daṇḍakas, 50 Ardbhasama Catuspadis, 36 Viṣama Catuspadis and 42 Mātrā Vṛttas. From a reference to our third List below, it will be seen that out of the 600 Varna Vṛtta Sama Catuspadis only about a hundred were in actual use of the poets. Out of this hundred again, only about 25 were employed with frequency, while the rest were used only for a change and ornamentation. Of the Mātrā Vṛttas the Mahākavis use only about 8 and they are mostly the derivatives of the Āryā. Dohā which is a pure ancient Apabhraṁśa metre, is employed in its Sanskrit garb by Maṅkha alone and that too for a short Stotra of 12 stanzas. Mātrāsamaka, originally a Prakrit metre is similarly used in its Sanskrit garb only for 2 stanzas by Śivasvāmin. The Mahākavis also use only one Viṣama Vṛtta namely the Udgatā, 3 Ardbhasama Vṛttas namely, the Viyoginī, the Mālabhāriṇī and the Puṣpitāgrā and two Mātrā Vṛttas of the mixed type, namely the Vaitāliya and the Aupacchandāsika.

[For definitions of metres see Appendix II, List No. 3]

1. *Amaracandra (13th century; middle).*

THE AUTHOR: Amaracandra was a Jain monk, pupil of Jinadattasūri of the Vāyaḍa Gaccha. He was a voluminous writer and lived during the reign of King Viśaladeva of Ahnilavad (A. D. 1243 to 1261). Kāvyaikalpalatā, Padmānandakāvya and Bālabhārata are his important works.

THE WORK: I have chosen Bālabhārata alone for analysis. It is a Mahākāvya on the theme of the Mahābhārata, as its name suggests. It contains 19 Sargas in imitation of the 18 Parvans of the original epic together with the Harivamśa. The total number of stanzas in it is 5482. Published in the Kāvya-mālā, No. 45, Bombay, 1894. For the author, see Dasgupta, p. 331; Keith, p. 137.

METRES: The author employs 23 metres in all, in this poem. The following metres are used for a continued narration in the cantos:—Anuṣṭubh (14 times); Āryā (once); Upajāti (13 times); Drutavilambita (once); Pramitākṣarā (once); Mañjubhāṣiṇī (once); Mālinī (once); Rathoddbatā (thrice); Lalitā (once); Vamśastha (once); Vasantatilaka (twice); Viyoginī (twice); and Svāgatā (4 times).

Occurrences: Anuṣṭubh 2292; Āryā 64; Uttbhāpanī 3; Upajāti 1265; Drutavilambita 56; Puṣpitāgrā 7; Pṛthvī 3; Pramitākṣarā 95; Prabhāṣiṇī 12; Mañjubhāṣiṇī 124; Mandākrāntā 11; Mālabhāriṇī 13; Mālinī 65; Rathoddbatā 298; Lalitā 156; Vamśastha 93; Vasantatilaka 251; Viyoginī 216; Śārdūlavikrīḍita 79; Śālinī 3; Śikhariṇī 17; Sragdharā 18; Svāgatā 341. Total 5482.

2. *Aśvaghōṣa (2nd century A. D.)*

THE AUTHOR: Aśvaghōṣa is the celebrated Buddhist author who lived in the 2nd century A. D. He is the author of two poems on the life of Gautama Buddha. Besides these he is also known to have written three dramas, only broken pieces of the manuscripts of which have been recovered.

THE WORK: Buddhacarita originally contained 28 cantos of which only 14 are now available in Sanskrit. It is critically edited (and translated into English) by E. H. Johnston, Calcutta, 1936 (Punjab Uni. Or. Pub. Nos. 31-32). The total number of stanzas in the 14 cantos is 1033. Saundarananda, the other poem, contains 18 cantos and a total of 1063 stanzas. It is critically edited (and translated into English) by E. H. Johnston, Oxford University Press, 1928; 1932. I have analysed both these poems. For information, see Dasgupta, p. 73; Keith, pp. 56-59.

METRES: In the Buddhacarita, Aśvaghōṣa employs 9 metres in all, while in the Saundarananda he uses 11 more not used in the former. None of these except Vaitāliya is a Mātrā Vṛtta. For the composition of a canto he uses Anuṣṭubh 11 times (B2; S9); Upajāti 16 times (B8; S8), Vamśastha twice (once in each), Mālabhāriṇī once (in B), Viyoginī and Udgatā once each (in S). Udgatā is a Viṣama Vṛtta used here for the first time, for continued narration.

OCCURRENCES: Anuṣṭubh 681 (B. 297, S. 384); Aparavaktra S. 1; Udgatā S. 41; Upajāti 951 (B. 492, S. 459); Kusumitalatāvellitā S. 1; Puṣpitāgrā 31 (B. 26, S. 5); Prabharsinī 7 (B. 3, S.4); Mālabhāriṇī B. 78; Mālinī B. 2; Rucirā 4 (B. 3, S. 1); Vamśastha 201 (B. 123, S. 78); Vardhamāna S. 2; Vasantatilaka S. 10; Viyoginī S. 56; Vaitāliya S. 1; Śarabhalalita S. 2; Śārdūlavikrīḍita S. 6; Śikhariṇī 11 (B. 1, S. 10); Suvadana S. 1; Sragdharā S. 1. Total 1033+1063 = 2096.

3. *Kavirāja (12th century, 2nd half).*

THE AUTHOR: Kavirāja lived at the court of King Kāmadeva II of the Kadamba family, who ruled between 1182 and 1197 A. D. His real name was Mādhavabhaṭṭa. In point of Vakrokti, he compares himself with Subandhu and Bāṇa. See Dasgupta, pp. 340, 619; Keith, p. 137.

THE WORK: Rāghava-pāṇḍaviya is a poem in 13 cantos with a double application to the stories of the Rāmāyaṇa and the Mahābhārata. It is naturally full of Śleṣa and is written in a very artificial style. It is published in the Kāvya-mālā No. 62, Bombay, 1897. The total number of stanzas is 668.

METRES: Owing to the very nature of the poem, Kavirāja does not use any metre continuously for the composition of cantos, though he employs Anuṣṭubh (for 22 stanzas), Upajāti (for 14), Rathodhdhatā (for 14), and Rucirā (for 11) in a continuous narration, only once each. Otherwise he hardly employs the same metre for more than 5 stanzas at a time. He uses 22 metres in all, of which Anuṣṭubh and Upajāti seem to be his favourites.

OCCURRENCES: Anuṣṭubh 109; Aparavaktra 1; Upajāti 284; Drutavilambita 5; Puṣpitāgrā 4½; Pṛthvī 3; Pramitākṣarā 1; Prabharsinī 12; Mañjubhāṣinī 1; Mandākrāntā 21; Mālabhāriṇī 15; Mālinī 45; Rathodhdhatā 27; Rucirā 25; Vamśastha 40; Vasantatilaka 12; Śārdūlavikrīḍita 27; Śālinī 6; Śikhariṇī 3; Sragdharā 25; Svāgatā 1; Hariṇī 1. Total 668.

4. Kālidāsa (4th century, 1st half).

THE AUTHOR: Kālidāsa is the greatest Sanskrit poet. His date is uncertain. But the general consensus of opinion is in favour of placing him in the 4th century A.D. and making him a contemporary of Candragupta II of the Gupta dynasty, who had assumed the title of Vikramāditya and ruled at Ujjayini between 375 and 413 A.D. See Dasgupta, p. 124; Keith, p. 79-98.

THE WORK: Kālidāsa known is to have written 2 Mahākāvya and 2 Khaṇḍakāvya in addition to the 3 dramas. I am taking only the Mahākāvya for analysis. Raghuvamśa contains 19 cantos, while Kumārasambhava has 17 only. of which the last ten are sometimes supposed to be written by another poet. Both are repeatedly published at the Nirnaya Sagar Press and elsewhere.

METRES: Raghu has 16 different metres, while the Kumāra and Rtu have 13 and 5 respectively. Kālidāsa employs the following metres for the composition of a canto:—Anuṣṭubh 10 times (R.6, K.4); Upajāti 15 times (R.8, K.7); Drutavilambita once (R.1); Rathodhdhatā 3 times (R.2, K.1); Vamśastha 4 times (R.1, K.3); Vasantatilaka once (K.1), and Viyoginī twice (R.1, K.1). In R. Vasantatilaka is continuously employed for at least 10 stanzas on 3 occasions; in K. it is employed for a whole canto. His use of Viyoginī is imitated by later poets for pathetic descriptions, and of Drutavilambita for seasonal enjoyments.

OCCURRENCES: The figures given below are from Stenzler, ZDMG., 44, pp.22-24, 33. Anuṣṭubh 813 (R.549, K.264); Upajāti 1023 (R.574, K.449); Toṭaka R.1; Drutavilambita 56 (R. 54, K.2); Puṣpitāgrā 8 (R.4, K.4); Prabharsinī R.6; Mañjubhāṣinī R.1; Mālabhāriṇī K.2; Mālinī 11 (R.2, K.9); Mahāmālikā R.1; Rathodhdhatā 238 (R.147, K.91); Vamśastha 254 (R.69, K.185); Vasantatilaka 102 (R.44, K.58); Viyoginī 134 (R.90, K.44); Śārdūlavikrīḍita K.1; Śālinī R.1; Svāgatā 2 (R.1, K.1); Hariṇī 4 (R.1, K.3). Total 2658.

5. Kumāradāsa (8th century, 2nd half).

THE AUTHOR: Kumāradāsa is generally believed to be a king of Ceylon and son of Maudgalāyana. He is a great admirer of Kālidāsa and his fame had already widely spread in the 10th century A.D. Nandargikar and Keith assign him to the close of the 8th century. See Dasgupta, pp.185, 621; Keith, pp.119-123.

THE WORK: His Mahākāvya, Jānakīharaṇa consists of 15 cantos, of which the first 10 are edited in Devanagari characters by Nandargikar, Bombay, 1907. The whole poem is said to contain 1064 stanzas; but my analysis is based upon 764 stanzas, which is the total of the first 10 cantos which I have analysed.

METRES : Kumārādāsa uses 15 different metres in this poem. Of these he employs the following for a continued narration in cantos:—Anuṣṭubh thrice (2,6,10); Upajāti thrice (1,3,7); Drutavilambita once (11); Pramitākṣarā once (13), the last two as given by Keith, p. 124; Rathoddbatā once (8); Vaṁśastha thrice (5, 9, 12); and Viyoginī once (4).

OCCURRENCES : Anuṣṭubh 212; Upajāti 211; Narkuṭaka 6; Puṣpitāgrā 12; Prabharsinī 4; Mālinī 2; Rathoddbatā 92; Vaṁśastha 133; Vasantatilaka 10; Viyoginī 69; Śārdūlavikrīḍita 8; Śikhariṇī 2; Sragdharā 3; Total 764. Avitatha and Mandākrāntā as given by Keith, p. 124.

6. *Kṛṣṇānanda (13th century).*

THE AUTHOR : Kṛṣṇānanda was a Kāyastha of the Kapiñjala family and a Mahāpātra to a king of Puri. He is quoted in Viśvanātha's Sāhityadarpaṇa and probably lived in the 13th century. He is known to have written a commentary on Śrīharṣa's Naiṣadhacarita in addition to his own Māhākāvya, namely Sabṛdayānanda, on the Nala episode. See Dasgupta, pp. 331, 626; Winternitz, III. p. 77.

THE WORK : Sabṛdayānanda contains 15 cantos and a total of 944 stanzas composed in 21 different metres. It was first published in the Kāvya-mālā, No. 32, Bombay, 1892. I have used the 3rd edition of 1930 for my analysis.

METRES : Out of the 21 metres, 12 occur less than 10 times each. The following are used for a continuous narration in cantos: Anuṣṭubh once; Upajāti four times; Drutavilambita twice; Mālabhāriṇī once; Rathoddbatā once; Vaṁśastha thrice; Vasantatilaka twice; and Viyoginī only once. Both Mālabhāriṇī and Viyoginī are Ardhasama Varna Vṛttas.

OCCURRENCES : Anuṣṭubh 80; Upajāti 275; Drutavilambita 73; Puṣpitāgrā 6; Pṛthvī 2; Prabharsinī 4; Mañjubhāsinī 5; Mattamayūra 1; Mandākrāntā 5; Mālabhāriṇī 64; Mālinī 9; Rathoddbatā 35; Rucirā 1; Vaṁśastha 182; Vasantatilaka 116; Viyoginī 57; Śārdūlavikrīḍita 18; Śālinī 5; Śikhariṇī 1; Sragdharā 3; Hariṇī 2. Total 944.

7. *Kṣemendra (11th century, 2nd half).*

THE AUTHOR : Kṣemendra is a voluminous and popular writer from Kashmir, who has written almost on every branch of Sanskrit literature. Kṣemendra was surnamed Vyāsādāsa and was the son of Prakāśendra. He wrote during the reigns of Kings Ananta and his successor Kalāśa of Kashmir and so his literary activity falls in the middle and the second half of the 11th century. See Dasgupta, p. 404; Keith, p. 238; Winternitz, III. pp. 53, 73, 152.

THE WORK : I have analysed only 2 of his works which contain a variety of metres by the very nature of their contents. These are Samayamātrkā and Daśāvatāracarita. The former was composed in 1050 and the latter in 1066 A. D. Samayamātrkā has 8 chapters and contains 638 stanzas, while Daśāvatāracarita has

10 chapters and contains 1759 stanzas in all. They were published respectively in *Kāvya-mālā*, Nos. 10 and 26, Bombay 1888 and 1891.

METRES: In these two works together Kṣemendra employs 16 different metres. Naturally, Anuṣṭubh is the most predominant one. Next to it are Upajāti and Śārdūlavikrīḍita. As a rule Kṣemendra does not use the same metre continuously for more than 5 stanzas at a stretch the exceptions being of course, Anuṣṭubh and Upajāti. But even here, he does not use the former for more than 30 stanzas at a time and the latter for more than 20. Variety is clearly his motto, like that of the Khaṇḍakavis.

OCCURRENCES: Anuṣṭubh 1456 (S. 363, D. 1093); Āryā S. 115; Udgīti S. 1; Upajāti 437 (S. 63, D. 374); Gīti S. 14; Dodbaka S. 1; Drutavilambita S. 2; Pṛthvī 2 (S. 1, D. 1); Mandākṛāntā 24 (S. 7, D. 17); Mālinī 24 (S. 4, D. 20); Vamśastha D. 24; Vasantatilaka 78 (S. 27, D. 51); Śārdūlavikrīḍita 143 (S. 29, D. 114); Śikhariṇī 28 (S. 2, D. 26); Sragdharā 32 (S. 6, D. 26); Hariṇī 16 (S. 3, D. 13). Total (S. 638+D. 1759). 2397.

8. *Dhanañjaya* (10th century).

THE AUTHOR: Dhanañjaya, a Jain monk of the Digambara sect, is generally identified with one Śrutakīrti who is mentioned as the author of a Rāghava-pāṇḍaviya Kāvya by Abhinava Pampa in the 1st half of the 12th century. This Śrutakīrti Dhanañjaya is supposed to have lived sometime between 1123 and 1140 A. D. See JBBRAS., 1904, p. 1 ff.; Keith, p. 137; Winternitz, III. p. 75. But neither the identification nor the date is likely. For, Dhanañjaya and his Dvisandhāna, which is another name of the Rāghava-pāṇḍaviya, are mentioned in Vādirāja's Pārśvanātha Purāṇa which was composed in 1025 A. D. Similarly in Jalhana's Sūktimuktāvalī a quotation from Rājasekhara is given in which Dhanañjaya and his Dvisandhāna are mentioned. See JBBRAS., 1928, p. 135 ff., and Krishnamachariar History, p. 169.

THE WORK: The Dvisandhāna or the Rāghavapāṇḍaviya is a very artificial poem being doubly applicable to the stories of the two epics. It contains 18 cantos and a total of 1106 stanzas. At I. 49 Yati and Chandobhaṅgas are strongly denounced, Another work of the author is Nāmamālā in which he mentions himself along with Akalaṅka and Pūjyapāda. The poem is published in the *Kāvya-mālā*, No. 49, Bombay, 1895.

METRES: Dhanañjaya employs 31 different metres, of which 15 occur less than 10 times each and 10, less than 5 times each. When compared with Kavirāja (see above No. 3), Dhanañjaya is a more sustained versifier and can have a successful double application in the same metre when continuously employed for the composition of a canto. Yet, Kavirāja excels Dhanañjaya in sheer artificiality and Śleṣa. Dhanañjaya uses Anuṣṭubh thrice, Udgatā once, Upajāti thrice, Puṣpitaṅgrā, Pramitākṣarā, Praharsinī, Mattamayūra, Rucirā and Viyoginī once each and Vamśastha

twice, continuously for the composition of a canto. He uses Viyoginī for the pathetic description of the Vanavāsa-gamana in canto 4.

OCCURRENCES : Anuṣṭubh 288 ; Aparavaktra 14 ; Indravamśā 1 ; Udgatā 39 ; Upajāti 247 ; Jaladharamālā 5 ; Jaloddbhatagati 1 ; Toṭaka 2 ; Drutavilambita 8 ; Puṣpītāgrā 38 ; Pṛthvī 1 ; Pramitākṣarā 51 ; Pramuditavadanā 2 ; Prabarṣiṇī 29 ; Mattamayūra 34 ; Mandākrāntā 2 ; Mālabhāriṇī 8 ; Mālinī 5 ; Mauktikamālā 4 ; Rathoddbatā 23 ; Rucirā 29 ; Vamśapatrapatita 1 ; Vamśastha 104 ; Vasantatilaka 24 ; Viyoginī 57 ; Vaiśvadevī 1 ; Śārdūlavikrīḍita 4 ; Śālinī 46 ; Śikhariṇī 7 ; Svāgatā 24 ; Hariṇī 7. Total 1106.

9. *Padmaguṇṭha* (11th century, 1st half).

THE AUTHOR : Padmaguṇṭha, also known as Parimala, son of Mrgāṅkadatta, composed the poem Navasāhasāṅkacarita for the glorification of his patron King Sindburāja Navasāhasāṅka, younger brother and successor of the famous king Muñja of Dhārā, who ruled in Malva towards the close of the 10th century A. D. This poem is quoted by Ruyyaka, and may have been composed about 1005 A. D. See Dasgupta, p. 349 ; Winternitz, III. p. 84.

THE WORK : Navasāhasāṅkacarita contains 18 cantos and a total of 1535 stanzas. It is published in the B. S. Series, No. 53, Bombay, 1898. Its theme is a semi-mythical legend of the hero's marriage with Śāsiṛabhā who is represented as a Nāgakanyā : yet historical facts are skilfully woven in the story here and there.

METRES : The poet uses 19 metres in all, out of which 9 occur less than 5 times each. The following are employed for the composition of a canto : Anuṣṭubh 4 times ; Udgatā once ; Upajāti 4 times ; Puṣpītāgrā once ; Mañjubhāṣiṇī once ; Mālabhāriṇī once ; Rathoddbatā once ; Vamśastha thrice ; Vasantatilaka once and Viyoginī once.

OCCURRENCES : Anuṣṭubh 454 ; Udgatā 69 ; Upajāti 316 ; Puṣpītāgrā 78 ; Praharsiṇī 1 ; Mañjubhāṣiṇī 64 ; Mandākrāntā 3 ; Mabāmālikā 1 ; Mālabhāriṇī 81 ; Mālinī 3 ; Rathoddbatā 80 ; Vamśastha 201 ; Vasantatilaka 95 ; Viyoginī 78 ; Śārdūlavikrīḍita 3 ; Śālinī 1 ; Śikhariṇī 1 ; Sragdharā 2 ; Hariṇī 4. Total 1535.

10. *Bālacandrasūri* (13th century, 2nd half).

THE AUTHOR : Bālacandrasūri was the pupil of Haribhadrasūri of the Candra Gaccha. He was a Jain monk patronized and respected by Vastupāla, the prime minister of King Vīradhavalā of Dholka. He composed the poem Vasantavilāsa to glorify this minister at the request of the latter's son Jaitrasinha, but after his death, i.e., after 1240 A.D. Another work of the author is a drama called Karuṇāvajrāyudha. See Dasgupta, pp. 363, 769-770.

THE WORK : The Vasantavilāsa Kāvya contains 14 cantos and a total of 1007 stanzas. It is published in the Gaek. O. Series, No. VII, Baroda, 1917.

METRES: Bālacandra employs 25 different metres, 4 among them are Mātrā Vṛttas, namely Gīti, Pādākulaka, Mālādhruvaka and Vidyādharaḥāsa, the last being an Ardbhasama metre. Besides Upajāti, which is a mixture of Indravajrā and Upendravajrā, our author uses Vamśamālā, which is a similar mixture of Indravamśā and Vamśasṭha. The following are used for the composition of a canto: Anuṣṭubh once; Upajāti 4 times; Drutavilambita once; Rathodhdhatā twice; Vamśamālā once; Vamśasṭha once; Śārdūlavikrīḍita once; and Svāgatā once. But, for a continued narration extending over from 11 to 26 stanzas he has also used Puṣpitaḡrā, Pṛthvi and Pramitākṣarā.

OCCURRENCES: Anuṣṭubh 52; Upajāti 313; Gīti 1; Totaka 1; Drutavilambita 70; Pādākulaka 2; Puṣpitaḡrā 24; Pṛthvī 15; Pramitākṣarā 27; Prabarsinī 2; Mandākrāntā 1; Mālābhāriṇī 1; Mālādhruvaka 1; Mālinī 5; Rathodhdhatā 160; Vamśamālā 76; Vamśasṭha 68; Vasantatilaka 15; Vidyādharaḥāsa 1; Śārdūlavikrīḍita 69; Śālinī 2; Sragdharā 3; Sragviṇī 1; Svāgatā 96; Hariṇī 1. Total 1007.

11. Bilhaṇa (11th century 2nd half).

THE AUTHOR: Bilhaṇa, son of Jyeṣṭhakalaśa of Kasbmir, lived in the latter half of the 11th century A. D. He left Kashmir about 1065 and wandered from place to place, finally settling down at the court of King Vikramāditya VI of the Western Chalukya dynasty of Kalyan. It is in honour of this king that Bilhaṇa wrote his semi-historical poem Vikramānkadevacarita sometime between 1081 and 1089. He also composed his drama called Karnasundarī to honour King Karnadeva of Anhilvad, where he had sojourned for a while in his wanderings. See Dasgupta, pp. 350 and 471; Keith, p. 153; Winternitz, III. pp. 52, 53, 250.

THE WORK: Vikramānkadevacarita contains 18 cantos and a total of 1651 stanzas. It is edited by Buhler in the B. S. Series, Bombay, 1875. Recently it is critically and more carefully edited by Bihari Lal, Benares, 1945 (Prince of Wales Sarasvatī Bhavan Series, No. 82).

METRES: The predominant metres in the poem used for a continuous narration in the cantos are Anuṣṭubh twice, Upajāti 6 times, Rathodhdhatā twice; Mandākrāntā once; Puṣpitaḡrā once, Vamśasṭha thrice; Viyoginī once and Svāgatā once. 16 metres in all are used in the poem, of which 5 are employed less than 7 times.

OCCURRENCES: The figures are borrowed from Stenzler, ZDMG, 44, p. 70. Anuṣṭubh 214; Upajāti 582; Puṣpitaḡrā 99; Pṛthvī 1; Mandākrāntā 102; Mālābhāriṇī 2; Mālinī 16; Rathodhdhatā 154; Vamśasṭha 236; Vasantatilaka 32; Viyoginī 84; Śārdūlavikrīḍita 43; Śikbariṇī 2; Sragdharā 7; Svāgatā 72; Hariṇī 5. Total 1651.

12. Buddhaghosa (5th century).

THE AUTHOR: Buddhaghosa is the author of a poem called Padyacūḍāmaṇi on the life of Gautama Buddha. Though it is difficult to say whether this Buddhaghosa is identical with the famous Pāli writer, yet he seems to be a pretty early writer probably of the 5th century A. D. or so. See Dasgupta, p. 345; Keith, p. 143.

THE WORK: Padyacūḍāmaṇi contains 10 cantos and a total of 641 stanzas. It is edited by Ranga Acarya and S. Kuppusvami Sastri, Madras, 1921. Padyacūḍāmaṇi imitates both Aśvaghoṣa and Kālidāsa.

METRES: Only 12 different meters are employed in the Padyacūḍāmaṇi. Upajāti seems to be the favourite metre of our poet. The following metres are used for a continued narration in the composition of a canto: Anuṣṭubh once; Upajāti 5 times; Vasantatilaka thrice; Vaiśasṭha once. The remaining 8 metres are all of them used for less than 5 times each.

OCCURRENCES: Anuṣṭubh 82; Upajāti 346; Puṣpitaḅgrā 1; Mandākrāntā 1; Mālabhāriṇī 3; Mālinī 3; Rathodhdhātā 1; Vaiśasṭha 67; Vasantatilaka 133; Viyoginī 1; Śārdūlavikrīḍita 1; Śālinī 2. Total 641.

13. Bhaṭṭi (7th century, 1st half).

THE AUTHOR: Bhaṭṭi was probably the first author who used a poem to illustrate the rules of grammar. He wrote under King Śrīdharaśena of Valabhī as he himself tells us at the end of the poem. Out of the 4 kings of that name, the last one died in A. D. 641. Bhaṭṭi is a Prakritized form of the Sanskrit name Bhartṛ and on that account Bhaṭṭi is sometimes identified with Bhartṛhari, the celebrated grammarian. But this is doubtful, though Bhaṭṭi can be definitely said to be earlier than Bhāmaha and Daṇḍin. He was imitated by Māgha and it would not be far from truth if we place him in the 7th century. See Dasgupta, pp. 529, 616; Keith, p. 116.

THE WORK: Bhaṭṭikāvya, or Rāvaṇavadha, is a poem on the life of Rāma the epic hero, in 22 cantos. The poem illustrates at the same time rules of Paṇini's grammar and the figures of speech. It contains a total of 1625 stanzas. It is edited with the commentary Jayamaṅgalā at Bombay, 1887, and with that of Mallinātha in the B. S. Series, Bombay, 1898.

METRES: Bhaṭṭi employs 23 different metres, nearly 14 of which are not used for more than 5 times each. He is probably the earliest poet to use the Āryāgīti or the Skandhaka for the composition of a canto in Sanskrit. The most predominant metre is of course the Anuṣṭubh which is used for the composition of 15 cantos. Other metres similarly used are Upajāti for 4 cantos and Āryāgīti (or Skandhaka) for 1. In canto 10, Puṣpitaḅgrā is twice used continuously for 10 and 15 stanzas. At 22.53 an unknown metre (bha-bha-ra-ya) is used, whereas at 21.21 a Nardāṭaka seems to be used, but a short letter is wanting in lines 1 and 4 at the 13th and the 9th places respectively.

OCCURRENCES: The following figures are borrowed from Stenzler, ZDMG. 44. p. 26. Anuṣṭubh 1206; Aśvalalita 1; Āryā 2; Āryāgīti (or Skandhaka) 47; Upajāti 271; Tanumadhya 2; Toṭaka 3; Drutavilambita 5; Nandana 1; Puṣpitaḅgrā 35; Pṛthvī 1; Pramitākṣarā 4; Praharanakalikā 2; Praharṣiṇī 9; Mandākrāntā 2; Mālabhāriṇī 7; Mālinī 9; Rucitā 1; Vaiśasṭha 6; Viyoginī 6; Śārdūlavikrīḍita 2; Śragdharā 1. Total 1625.

14. *Bhāravi (6th century, 1st half).*

THE AUTHOR : Bhāravi who ranks 2nd in magnitude among great poets, is mentioned in an Inscription dated A.D. 634 and is also quoted in the *Kāśikā Vṛtti* of Jayāpīḍa and Vāmana. So he must be assigned to the 6th century A.D. at the latest. He is manifestly influenced by Kālidāsa and is clearly imitated by Māgha. Bāṇa is silent about him, but this is not very helpful in fixing the date of Bhāravi. See Dasgupta, p. 177; Keith, p. 109; Winternitz, III. p. 66.

THE WORK : *Kirātārjuniya* has for its main theme the duel between the Pāṇḍava Arjuna and Kirāta who is none else than Lord Śiva himself. The topic is from the Vanaparvan of the Mahābhārata and is elaborated with great artistic skill by the poet in 18 cantos. The total number of stanzas in the poem is 1041.

METRES : Bhāravi employe 24 metres in all, of which 7 are used only once each. In canto 5 alone, he uses 16 different metres merely for the sake of variety. *Viyoginī* is employed in canto 2, for deliberation and counsel. He is the 2nd poet (after Āsvaghōṣa who is the 1st) to employ the *Viśama Vṛtta Udgatā* for continued narration in the composition of a canto. Other metres used for the same purpose are : *Anuṣṭubh* twice; *Upajāti* thrice; *Puṣpitāgrā* once; *Pramitākṣarā* once; *Prabarsīṇī* once; *Mālabhāriṇī* once; *Rathoddbhatā* once; *Vamśastha* 4 times; and *Svāgatā* once. He employs *Drutavilambita* for 12 and 16 stanzas at a stretch in cantos 12 and 5 respectively. He thus employs 11 metres in all for the composition of a canto; while Māgha uses 17 for the same purpose.

OCCURRENCES : The figures are borrowed from Stenzler, *ZDMG.*, 44. p. 25. *Anuṣṭubh* 125; *Aparavaktra* 1; *Udgatā* 54; *Upajāti* 176; *Kṣamā* 1; *Jaladharamālā* 1; *Jaloddbhatagati* 1; *Drutavilambita* 33; *Puṣpitāgrā* 69; *Prabhā* 6; *Pramitākṣarā* 51; *Prabarsīṇī* 50; *Mattamayūra* 1; *Madhyakṣamā* 1; *Mālabhāriṇī* 36; *Mālinī* 13; *Rathoddbhatā* 38; *Vamśapatrapatita* 1; *Vamśastha* 214; *Vasantatilaka* 24; *Viyoginī* 62; *Śālinī* 3; *Śikharīṇī* 3; *Svāgatā* 77. Total 1041.

15. *Bhaumaka (7th century, 1st half).*

THE AUTHOR : Bhaṭṭa Bhaumaka or Bhūma was a Kashmirian poet, who along with Bhaṭṭi is mentioned as an author of a *Kāvyaśāstra*, i.e. a *Kāvya* which at the same time serves the purpose of a *Śāstra*, by Kṣemendra in his *Suvṛttatilaka*. His poem *Rāvaṇārjuniya* is quoted in the *Kāśikā*, like the *Bhaṭṭikāvya*. Bhaumaka therefore is to be ascribed to the 1st half of the 7th century. See Dasgupta, p. 336; Keith, p. 133; Winternitz, III. p. 72.

THE WORK : *Rāvaṇārjuniya* is a poem which describes the fight between *Kārtavīrya* Arjuna and *Rāvaṇa*, when the latter was defeated. The main aim of this artificial poem is however, to illustrate the rules of Pāṇini's grammar in a serial manner. It contains 27 cantos and a total of 1545 stanzas. It is published in the *Kāvya-mālā*, No. 68, Bombay, 1900.

METRES: Like Kavirāja, Bhaumaka too does not use any metre except the Anuṣṭubh continuously for the composition of a canto. He however employs Upajāti and Vamśastha for a continued narration from 4 to 36 stanzas at a stretch in the former case and from 4 to 16 stanzas in the latter. In all, 26 different metres are used by Bhaumaka, out of which 11 are used for less than 5 times each. He employs Vaitāliya and Aupacchandāsika metres both in their forms of a Mātrā Vṛtta and a Varṇa Vṛtta (i.e., as Viyoginī and Mālabhāriṇī respectively). He employs some irregular Mātrā or Varṇa Vṛtta in about 70 stanzas.

OCCURRENCES: Anuṣṭubh 339; Aparavaktra 1; Indravamśā 3; Upajāti 730; Aupacchandāsika 69; Drutavilambita 7; Puṇḍarika (ma-bha-ra-ya) 4; Puṣpītāgrā 21; Pṛthvī 1; Pramitākṣarā 2; Praharṣiṇī 14; Bhramaravilasita 1; Mañjubhāṣiṇī 1; Mālabhāriṇī 55; Mālinī 16; Rathoddhatā 25; Rukmavati 1; Rucirā 1; Vamśastha 102; Vasantatilaka 25; Viyoginī 2; Vaitāliya 3; Vaiśvadevī 5; Śālinī 23; Śikharīṇī 1; Svāgatā 14; Irregular 69. Total 1545.

16. Mañkha (12th century, 1st half).

THE AUTHOR: Mañkha lived in Kashmir during the reign of King Jayasimha (A. D. 1128 to 1149). Mañkha's brother Lan̄kha was a minister of King Jayasimha. Mañkha mentions Ruyyaka as his Guru and seems to have collaborated with him in his Alamkārasarvasva. See Dasgupta, p. 322; Keith, p. 136; Winternitz, III, pp. 22 (note), 78, 413. Another work of Mañkha is the Anekārthakośa with commentary.

THE WORK: Śrikan̄thacarita is a Mahākāvya in 25 cantos describing the overthrow of the demon Tripura by Lord Śiva. The last canto contains some interesting historical details about men and events of the author's own times. The total number of stanzas is 1648. It is published in the Kāvya-mālā, No. 3, Bombay, 1887.

METRES: Mañkha employs 24 different metres, of which the following are used for continued narration in cantos: Anuṣṭubh twice; Udgatā once; Aparavaktra once; Upajāti 4 times; Puṣpītāgrā once; Pramitākṣarā once; Praharṣiṇī once; Mañjubhāṣiṇī once; Mandākrāntā once; Mālabhāriṇī once; Rathoddhatā twice; Vamśastha twice and Vasantatilaka 3 times. In canto 12 he uses Viyoginī for the pathetic description in vv. 13-24. He is probably the first poet who has used the Dohā (Sk. Dvipathaka) for a Stotra in canto 12, vv. 74-86. Śārdūlavikrīḍita and after it Sragdharā seem to be the favourite metres of Mañkha; he however, uses them for the sake of variety and not for a continuous narration.

OCCURRENCES: Anuṣṭubh 203; Aparavaktra 36; Āryā 3; Udgatā 45; Upajāti 224; Dvipathaka (Dohā) 13; Puṣpītāgrā 64; Pṛthvī 6; Pramitākṣarā 41; Praharṣiṇī 59; Mañjubhāṣiṇī 57; Mandākrāntā 72; Mālabhāriṇī 58; Mālinī 21; Rathoddhatā 86; Rucirā 1; Vamśastha 122; Vasantatilaka 249; Viyoginī 13; Śārdūlavikrīḍita 155; Śikharīṇī 19; Sragdharā 55; Svāgatā 36; Hariṇī 11. Total 1648.

17. *Māgha (7th century, end).*

THE AUTHOR: According to the author's own account, Māgha was the son of a rich man and lived independently. His grandfather Suprabhadēva was the prime minister of a king called Varmalāta, who is generally identified with a king of that name mentioned in an Inscription dated 626 A. D. His native place was Śrīmāla which is situated not very far away from Mount Abu in Gujarat. He imitated Bhāravi and very likely knew the Kāśikā Vṛtti and also perhaps its commentary called Nyāsa by Jinedrabuddhi. He is quoted by Vāmana at the end of the 8th century A. D. See Dasgupta, p. 188; Keith, pp. 124-131; Winternitz, III. p. 50.

THE WORK: Śiśupālavadhā is a Mābhāvyā in 20 cantos containing a total of 1677 stanzas. The theme of the poem is borrowed from the Mahābhārata. It is the overthrow of Śiśupāla, king of Cedi, by the divine friend of the Pāṇḍavas, Śrīkṛṣṇa. The poem is edited with Vallabbhadēva's commentary (also of Mallinātha) in the Kasbi Sk. Series, No. 69, 1929; also at the NSP., Bombay, 1927 (9th edition).

METRES: Māgha uses 41 different metres in this poem; but 20 of these are employed only once each for the sake of sheer variety. Four more are used for less than 5 times each. For a continued narration in a canto, he employs Anuṣṭubh and Vamśastha twice each; and the following 15, once each: Udgatā, Upajāti, Drutavilambitā, Puṣpitaḡrā, Pramitākṣarā, Praharsini, Mañjubhāṣini, Mālabhāriṇi, Mālini, Rathodhdhatā, Rucirā, Vasantatilaka, Viyogini, Śālini and Svāgatā.

OCCURRENCES: These are borrowed from Stenzler, ZDMG., 44, p. 28. Anuṣṭubh 232; Āryāgīti (Skandhaka) 2; Utsara 1; Udgatā 128; Upajāti 108; Kuṭaja 1; Citralekhā 1; Jaladharamālā 1; Jalodhdhatagati 1; Toṭaka 1; Dodhaka 1; Drutavilambita 71; Dhṛtaśrī 1; Puṣpitaḡrā 78; Pṛthvi 1; Prabhā 1; Pramadā 1; Pramitākṣarā 83; Praharsini 77; Bhramaravilasita 1; Mañjari 1; Mañjubhāṣini 69; Mattamayūra 2; Mandākrāntā 3; Mahāmālikā 1; Mālabhāriṇi 83; Mālini 72; Rathodhdhatā 86; Rucirā 68; Vamśapatrapatita 1; Vamśastha 152; Vasantatilaka 88; Viyogini 79; Vaiśvadevī 1; Śārdūlavikṛḡdita 4; Śālini 81; Śikharini 1; Sragdharā 1; Sragvini 1; Svāgatā 91; Hariṇi 1. Total 1677.

18. *Ratnākara (9th century, 2nd half).*

THE AUTHOR: Rājānaka Ratnākara was patronized by King Bālabṛhaspati, otherwise known as Cippata Jayāpīḡa, son of Lalitāditya of Kashmir, who ruled between 826 and 838 A. D. Ratnākara however, flourished and achieved great prominence during the reign of King Avantivarman who ruled between 855 and 883 A. D. Besides the Haravijaya Kāvya, Ratnākara is known to have composed a Vakrokti-pāñcāśikā and several stray stanzas. See Dasgupta, p. 319; Keith, p. 134; Winternitz, III. pp. 51, 70.

THE WORK: Haravijaya is a voluminous poem in 50 cantos, containing a total of 4351 stanzas. It closely imitates Māgha's Śiśupālavadhā in point of artificiality and informativeness. The author discloses his knowledge of the Nītiśāstra in cantos 8-16 and of the Kāmasāstra in canto 29.

METRES: 48 different metres are employed in this poem; of these 18 are used only once each, while 10 more are used for less than 5 times each. Vasantatilaka is the favourite metre of Ratnākara; he uses this with ease and grace and this is recognized by Kṣemendra in his *Suvṛttatilaka*. He has employed this metre for the composition of not less than 25 cantos of his poem. In canto 24, Viyoginī is used for the description of Virabadaśā in imitation of Kālidāsa. In canto 5, Ratnākara has used 35 different metres in imitation of Bhāravi who used 16 in canto 5 and of Māgha, who used 22 in canto 4. For the continuous narration in a canto, Ratnākara employs (in addition to Vasantatilaka), Anuṣṭubh twice; Upajāti thrice; and the following 12 metres once each: Drutavilambita, Puṣpītāgrā, Pramitākṣarā, Prabarṣinī, Mañjubhāṣinī, Mālabhāriṇī, Mālinī, Rathodhdhatā, Rucirā, Vamśastha, Viyoginī, and Śālinī.

OCCURRENCES: Anuṣṭubh 500; Aśvalalita 4; Āryā 1; Āryāgīti 12; Upajāti 310; Caṇḍavrṣṭiprapāta 1; Jaladharamālā 4; Jalodhdhatagati 2; Tūṇaka 1; Toṭaka 1; Dodhaka 1; Drutavilambita 103; Puṣpītāgrā 164; Pṛthvī 2; Prajñāmūla 1; Pramāṇikā 1; Pramitākṣarā 54; Pramuditavadanā 2; Prabarṣinī 126; Bbadrikā 1; Bhramaravilasita 1; Maṅgalamāṅganā 1; Mañjarī 1; Mañjubhāṣinī 203; Mañiguṇanikara 1; Mattamayūra 5; Mandākrāntā 8; Mālabhāriṇī 80; Mālinī 107; Rathodhdhatā 64; Rucirā 56; Vamśapatrapatita 2; Vamśastha 139; Vasanta 1; Vasantatilaka 2175; Vasupadamañjarī 1; Vāṇinī 1; Viyoginī 44; Vaiśvadevī 1; Śārdūlavikrīḍita 16; Śālinī 101; Śikharīṇī 2; Siddhi 1; Sundara 1; Sragdharā 37; Sragviṇī 2; Svāgatā 3; Hariṇī 3. Total 4351.

19. Rudra Kavi (16th century, end).

THE AUTHOR: Rudra Kavi, son of Ananta was a Southerner. He was patronized by King Narayanshah of the Bāgula branch of the Rathods. These Bāgulas ruled over the Baglan province in the Nasik District for over a couple of centuries. Mayūragiri was their capital. The author composed his poem called *Rāṣṭraudhavamśavarṇana* during the life time of King Narayanshah, in A.D. 1596. See Dasgupta. pp. 679, 722.

THE WORK: The poem describes the life of the hero viz. the poet's patron in 20 cantos, mixing up historical facts with legendary tales in a curious manner. It contains a total of 1151 stanzas. It is edited by E. Krishnamacharya in the Gaek. O. Series, No. V, Baroda, 1917.

METRES: The poet employs 26 different metres. He is a great versifier and very fond of variety. He hardly employs the same metre for a continued narration throughout a canto. Out of the 26 metres, 13 are used for less than 10 times each. He uses Anuṣṭubh very sparingly, but employs it for the composition of a canto towards the end of the poem. Other metres which the poet uses for continuous narration, running from 20 to 60 stanzas at a stretch are Upajāti, Mālabhāriṇī, Rathodhdhatā and Vasantatilaka.

OCCURRENCES : Anuṣṭubh 92 ; Āryā 2 ; Indravamśā 2 : Upajāti 586 ; Gīti 1 ; Toṭaka 3 ; Drutavilambita 10 ; Puspitāgrā 9 ; Pṛthvi 10 ; Pramitākṣarā 3 ; Praharṣiṇī 9 ; Bhujāṅgaprayāta 11 ; Mañjubhāṣiṇī 4 ; Mandākrāntā 3 ; Mālabbāriṇī 71 ; Mālinī 8 ; Rathoddbatā 55 ; Vamśamālā (mixture of Indravamśā and Vamśastha) 26 ; Vamśastha 17 ; Vasantatilaka 69 ; Viyoginī 5 ; Śārdūlavikrīḍita 104 ; Śālinī 2 ; Śikharīṇī 7 ; Sragdharā 15 ; Svāgatā 24. 3 dropped through oversight. Total 1151.

20. *Lolimbarāja (11th century, 1st half).*

THE AUTHOR : Lolimbarāja lived under a South Indian prince called Harihara, a contemporary of King Bhoja of Dhara and must have lived in the 2nd half of the 11th century A. D. The author of Vaidyajivana is another Lolimbarāja belonging to the 17th century. See Dasgupta, p. 332 ; Keith, p. 137 ; Winternitz, III. p. 73.

THE WORK : Harivilāsa is a small poem though styled a Mahākāvya, in 5 cantos containing a total of 314 stanzas. Life of Śrīkrṣṇa supplies the theme to the poet. The 3rd canto describes the seasons. It is edited in the Kāvya-mālā, No. 11, Bombay, 1895.

METRES : 20 different metres are used by Lolimbarāja for this short poem but none is used continuously for the composition of a canto. Upajāti and Mālinī are employed more often than others.

OCCURRENCES : Anuṣṭubh 1 ; Upajāti 50 ; Kuṭaja 3 ; Toṭaka 6 ; Drutavilambita 16 ; Puspitāgrā 11 ; Pṛthvī 21 ; Pramitākṣarā 2 ; Bhujāṅgaprayāta 4 ; Mālabbāriṇī 27 ; Mālinī 51 ; Rathoddbatā 36 ; Vamśastha 2 ; Vasantatilaka 39 ; Viyoginī 6 ; Śārdūlavikrīḍita 21 ; Śālinī 9 ; Sragdharā 1 ; Sragviṇī 2 ; Svāgatā 6. Total 314.

21. *Varāhamihira (6th century, 2nd half).*

THE AUTHOR : Varāhamihira is the well known astronomer of ancient India. He is a voluminous writer and expert versifier. He died in 587 A. D. See Keith, pp. 528-533 ; Winternitz, III. p. 567.

THE WORK : Two works of Varāhamihira are selected for a metrical analysis as these are pretty well representative of his metrical skill. Bṛhatsamhitā on Astrology, contains 104 chapters, of which one is entirely devoted to the illustration of about 60 different metres whose names are skilfully introduced in the illustrative stanzas. The second work, namely, Bṛhajjātaka on Horoscopy, contains 28 chapters.

METRES : Varāhamihira employs 63 different metres, all of which are used in Bṛhatsamhitā, but only 33 in the other work. Out of the 63, however, nearly 42 are used for less than 10 times each. Āryā is of course his most favourite metre. Bṛhatsamhitā contains 2780 stanzas, while Bṛhajjātaka contains 412. Cf. Varāhamihira and Utpala (in relation to Sk. metres), an article contributed by me in the C. K. Raja Commemoration volume, Madras, 1946. I have made some additions in the following from this article, this being shown by (add) after the name.

OCCURRENCES: I have borrowed these figures from Stenzler, ZDMG., 44, p. 4-15. Anavasitā 3 (S. 2, J. 1); Anuṣṭubh 268 (S. 245, J. 23); Aparavaktra 10 (S. 9, J. 1); Āryā 1750 (S. 1731, J. 19); Āryāgīti S. 1 (add); Indravamīśā S.1 (add); Upagiti 3 (S. 3); Upajāti 337 (S. 282, J. 55); Udgatā S. 1; Aupacchandāsika S. 24; Kusumavicitrā 3 (S. 2, J. 1); Kṛtoddhata 5 (S. 3, J. 2); Gīti (S. 3); Tāmarasa = Lalitapada 4 (S. 3, J. 1); Tūṅaka S. 1; Toṭaka 9 (S. 8, J. 1); Daṇḍaka S. 5; Dodhaka 22 (S. 13, J. 9); Drutapada 2 (S. 1, J. 1); Drutavilambita S. 8; Dhīralalita S. 1; Narkuṭaka 5 (S. 3, J. 2); Puṭa S. 1; Puṣpītāgrā 23 (S. 8, J. 15); Pṛthvī = Vilambitagati 5 (S. 4, J. 1) Prabhāvati = Lakṣmī 2 (S. 1, J. 1); Pramāṅikā = Sthira 12 (S. 11, J. 1); Pramītākṣarā S. 1; Prabarṣiṇī 16 (S. 7, J. 9); Bhadrīkā = Prasabha S. 1; Bhujaṅgaprayāta S. 2; Bhujaṅgavijrmbhita S. 1; Bhramaravilasita 2 (S. 1, J. 1); Mañjubhāṣiṇī J. 1; Maṅiguṇanikara S. 1; Mattamayūra S. 1; Mattā S. 1; Maodākṛāntī 19 (S. 8, J. 11); Mālatī S. 1; Mālabhāriṇī S. 9; Mālinī 36 (S. 18, J. 18); Meghavitāna = Vitana S. 1; Meghavisphūrjita = Suvṛttā S. 1; Moṭanaka S. 1; Rathoddhatā 64 (S. 60, J. 4); Rukmavati S. 2; Rucirā S. 2; Lalita S. 1 (add); Vaktra 2 (S. 1, J. 1); Vamśapatrapatita S. 1; Vamśastha 36 (S. 22, J. 14); Vasantatilaka 157 (S. 96, J. 61); Vātorṃi = Ūrmimālā 4 (S. 3, J. 1); Vidyunmālā 4 (S. 2, J. 2); Vilāsa S. 1 (add); Vilāsinī S. 1; Vaitāliya 57 (S. 27, J. 30); Vaiśvadevī S. 1; Śārdūlavikṛidita 116 (S. 42, J. 74); Śālinī 53 (S. 40, J. 13); Śikhariṇī 18 (S. 10, J. 8); Śuddhavarīṭ S. 2; Samānikā S. 1; Suvadānā S. 1; Sragdharā 11 (S. 10, J. 1); Svāgatā 20 (S. 15, J. 5) Hariṇapluta S. 1; Hariṇī = Vṛṣabbacarita 13 (S. 6, J. 7). Total Samhitā 2780; Jātaka 412.

22. *Vīranandin (10th century, 2nd half).*

THE AUTHOR: Vīranandin, pupil of Abhayanandin of the Deśī Gaṇa, was a Digambara writer. He is probably the same as the Vīranandin mentioned along with Abhayanandin as his venerable predecessors by Cāmuṇḍarāya in his Cāmuṇḍarāyapurāna in A. D. 978. His Candraprabhacarita is mentioned by Vādirāja in his Pārsvanāthacarita composed in Śake 947 (A. D. 1025). Cf. N. Premi, Jain Sāhitya aur Itihāsa, p. 297.

THE WORK: Candraprabhacarita is a Mahākāvya in 18 cantos containing a total of 1697 stanzas. It describes the life of the Tirthamkara Candraprabha. The poem is published in the Kāvyaṃālā, No. 30, Bombay, 1912 (4th edition).

METRES: 28 different metres are used in this poem. Of these 7 are used only once each, and 5 are used for less than 10 times each. The following metres are employed for the composition of a canto: Anuṣṭubh thrice; Vamśastha and Viyoginī twice each; Udgatā, Drutavilambita, Puṣpītāgrā, Pramītākṣarā, Prabarṣiṇī, Mālabhāriṇī, Rathoddhatā, Vasantatilaka, and Svāgatā once each. Besides these Upajāti, Prabarṣiṇī, Viyoginī and Śālinī are also used continuously for a group of 9 to 26 stanzas at a stretch in other cantos.

OCCURRENCES: Anuṣṭubh 453; Udgatā 82; Upajāti 114; Candrikā (na-na-ta-ta-ga) 1; Jaladharamālā 1; Jaloddhatagati 1; Drutavilambita 62; Narkuṭaka 1; Puṣpītāgrā 65; Pṛthvī 3; Pramītākṣara 73; Prabarṣiṇī 78; Bhramaravilasita 1;

Mandākrāntā 12; Mālabhāriṇī 112; Mālinī 8; Rathoddbatā 80; Rucirā 1; Vamśapatrapatita 1; Vamśastha 134; Vasantatilaka 147; Viyoginī 187; Śārdūlavikrīḍita 10; Śālinī 13; Śikhariṇī 3; Sragdharā 2; Svāgatā 50; Hariṇī 2. Total 1697.

23. Śivasvāmin (9th century, 2nd half).

THE AUTHOR: Śivasvāmin is a Kashmirian poet. He wrote his poem Kapphinābhyudaya at the instance of his Buddhist preceptor Candramitra. It is based on the story of the Buddhist Avadāna of Kapphina. He however, dedicates the poem to lord Śiva, which shows that he was not a Buddhist by religious profession. Śivasvāmin lived during the reign of King Avantivarman of Kashmir (855-883 A. D) and was probably a junior contemporary of Ratnākara. He is quoted by Mammaṭa in Kāvya-prakāśa without mentioning his name. See Dasgupta, p. 320; Keith, p. 133.

THE WORK: Kapphinābhyudaya is a Mahākāvya on the life of Kapphina, who was a king of the Dakṣiṇāpatha and was converted to Buddhism by means of a miracle. It is in 20 cantos and contains a total of 1130 stanzas. It is critically edited for the University of Punjab in the Oriental Publications, No. 26, Lahore, 1937.

METRES: Śivasvāmin employs 46 different metres in all, of which 5 are irregular and 2 are unknown (VI. 51, 53: ma-bha-na-ya-ga and na-ja-bha-ja-ra-ga; the former is used also by Ratnākara at Haravijaya, V. 35). He employs 39 different metres in canto 6 alone in imitation of Bhāravi who used 16 in canto 5, Māgha who used 22 in canto 4 and Ratnākara who used 35 in canto 5 of their respective poems. Out of these, 21 metres (including the irregular ones) are used only once each; 5 are used for less than 5 times each and 1 is a Mātrī Vṛtta (Pādākulaka) used generally by the Prakrit poets. For the composition of a canto, the following 18 are used for 1 canto each; Anuṣṭubh, Āryā, Upajāti, Drutavilambita, Narkuṭaka, Puṣpitaḡrā, Praharsinī, Mattamayūra, Mandākrāntā, Mālabhāriṇī, Mālinī, Rucirā, Vamśastha, Vasantatilaka, Viyoginī, Śālinī, Svāgatā and Hariṇī. Anuṣṭubh is also used intermittantly in canto 18.

OCCURRENCES: These slightly differ from those given by Prof. Gaurisankar in his edition of the poem. I have however, given full location of the metres (in the Appendix under No. 23) unlike him and the reader may judge the correctness of my statements for himself. Anuṣṭubh 256; Aśvalalita 2; Āryā 44; Āryāgīti 4; Upajāti 64; Tūṅka 1; Toṭaka 1; Drutavilambita 61; Dhṛti 1; Narkuṭaka 37; Pādākulaka 2; Puṣpitaḡrā 41; Prajñāmūla 1; Prathita 2; Pramitākṣarā 2; Pramuditavadanā 1; Prabharsinī 43; Mañjubhāsinī 1; Mattamayūra 41; Mattākrīḍā 1; Mandākrāntā 40; Mālabhāriṇī 42; Mālā 1; Mālinī 49; Rathoddbatā 1; Rucirā 40; Vamśapatrapatita 1; Vamśamālā 1; Vamśastha 54; Vasantatilaka 67; Viddyunmālā 1; Viyoginī 50; Vaiśvadevi 1; Śārdūlavikrīḍita 8; Śālinī 47; Śikhariṇī 1; Sragdharā 15; Sragvinī 1; Svāgatā 57; Hariṇī 40; Irregular 5; dropped through oversight 2. Total 1130.

24. *Śrīharṣa (12th century, 2nd half).*

THE AUTHOR: Śrīharṣa was the son of Śrīhīra and Māmalladevī. He lived at the court of King Vijayacandra and his son King Jayantacandra of Kanauj in the latter half of the 12th century. Besides the Naiṣadhacarita, Khaṇḍanakhaṇḍakhādyā is a famous work of the author on philosophy. See Dasgupta, pp. 325, 624-626; Keith, p. 139.

THE WORK: Naiṣadbiyacarita is a Mahākāvya in 22 cantos containing a total of 2828 stanzas. Edited by Roer in the Bibliotheca Indica in 2 parts, Calcutta, 1836; 1855 and also at the NSP., Bombay, 1928 (6th edition.).

METRES: Śrīharṣa employs 19 different metres in this poem, of which 4 are used only once each. For continued narration in a canto the following are used: Anuṣṭubh 2 times; Upajāti 7 times; Drutavilambita once; Rathoddbatā once; Vamśastha 5 times; Vasantatilaka 2 times; Viyoginī once; Svāgatā 2 times and Hariṇī once. Among longer metres, Śārdūlavikrīḍita seems to be his favourite; he uses it continuously for 10 stanzas once in canto 15.

OCCURRENCES: I have borrowed these from Stenzler, ZDMG., 44, p. 30. Acaladhṛti 1; Anuṣṭubh 376; Upajāti 805; Toṭaka 1; Dodhaka 1; Drutavilambita 116; Puṣpitaḅgrā 19; Pṛthvī 1; Mandākrāntā 5; Mālinī 21; Rathoddbatā 155; Vamśastha 561; Vasantatilaka 213; Viyoginī 101; Śārdūlavikrīḍita 102; Śikhariṇī 12; Sragdharā 28; Svāgatā 253; Hariṇī 57; Total 2828.

25. *Someśvara (13th century, middle).*

THE AUTHOR: Someśvara was the chief priest at the court of the kings of Gujrat and is the author of many Inscriptions dated between 1241 and 1255 A. D. He composed 2 poems, only one of which I have analysed and it is Kīrtikaumudī, which seeks to glorify the Vaghela dynasty of Gujrat, but describes in particular the life of the minister Vastupāla at the court of Kings Lavaṇaprasāda and Vīradhavalā. See Dasgupta, p. 362; Keith, p. 173; Winternitz, III. p. 93.

THE WORK: Kīrtikaumudī is a Mahākāvya in 9 cantos containing a total of 722 stanzas. It is published in the B. S. Series, No. 25, Bombay, 1883.

METRES: Anuṣṭubh is the author's favourite metre which he uses for the composition of 7 cantos. Next to it is Upajāti used for 2 cantos. He uses Puṣpitaḅgrā continuously for 12 stanzas, Rathoddbatā for 23 and Mālabhāriṇī for 47 stanzas in the middle of a canto. He uses 14 metres in all of which 7 are used for less than 5 times each.

OCCURRENCES: Anuṣṭubh 419; Upajāti 174; Drutavilambita 2; Puṣpitaḅgrā 18; Prabarṣiṇī 3; Mālabhāriṇī 48; Mālinī 3; Rathoddbatā 23; Vamśastha 1; Vasantaṭilaka 19; Śārdūlavikrīḍita 7; Śālinī 3; Śikhariṇī 1; Hariṇī 1. Total 722.

26. *Haricandra (10th century, 1st half).*

THE AUTHOR: Haricandra is a Digambara Jain writer who has imitated Vākpati's Gauḍavaho. He is sometimes identified with the author of the Jīvandhara-campū. He is also supposed to have been referred to by Rājasēkhara in his Kar-pūramañjarī, along with other poets like Nandicandra, Kottīśa and Hāla. Vāgbhaṭa the author of the Neminirvāṇakāvya, seems to have imitated Haricandra's Dharmasarmābhhyudayakāvya. All this would point to an early date for our author, very likely, the 1st half of the 10th century. See Dasgupta, p. 344; Keith, pp. 143, 336; Winternitz, III. p. 70; N. Premi, Jain Sāhitya aur Itihāsa, pp. 472-476.

THE WORK: Dharmasarmābhhyudaya is a poem in 22 cantos on the life of the Tīrthamkara Dharmanātha. It contains a total of 1765 stanzas. It is published in the Kāvya-mālā, No. 8, Bombay, 1888.

METRES:—The author employs 25 different metres for this poem, of which 7 are used only once each and 4 for less than 5 times each. He employs Anuṣṭubh for a continued narration in 3 cantos, Upajāti in 5 cantos, Varṇasāstha in 3 and Drutavilambita, Puṣpitaḅgrā, Prabharṣiṇī, Mālinī, Rathoddbatā, Varṇasāmālā, Vasantatilaka, Śālinī and Svāgatā in 1 canto each.

OCCURRENCES:—Anuṣṭubh 350; Indravamśā 1; Upajāti 461; Ekarūpa 1; Toṭaka 1; Dodbaka 1; Drutavilambita 70; Puṣpitaḅgrā 69; Pṛthvī 4; Pramitākṣarā 1; Prabharṣiṇī 85; Bhunjaṅgaprayāta 2; Mandākrāntā 5; Mālinī 65; Rathoddbatā 86; Varṇasāmālā 79; Varṇasāstha 208; Vasantatilaka 72; Viyoginī 1; Śārdūlavikrīḍita 27; Śālinī 101; Śikharīṇī 2; Sragviṇī 1; Svāgatā 69; Hariṇī 3. Total 1765.

27. *Halāyudha (10th century, middle).*

THE AUTHOR: Halāyudha was a poet-grammarian who lived at the court of Kṛṣṇarāja III of the Rāṣṭrakūta dynasty, who ruled in the Deccan from 940 to 956 A. D. His Kavirahasya is a small poem intended to glorify the poet's patron and at the same time to illustrate the use of the Sanskrit roots. Another work of this Halāyudha is the Abhidhānaratnamālā Kośa. See Dasgupta, p. 336; Keith, pp. 133, 414; Winternitz, III. pp. 72, 413.

THE WORK: Kavirahasya exists in 2 recensions: the longer one containing 299 as against the shorter one which has only 274 stanzas. Edited in both recensions, by Heller, Greifswald, 1900.

METRES: The shorter recension contains 6 entirely new stanzas; I have analysed the longer one. The poem contains 15 different metres, though the Anuṣṭubh is the predominant one. The shorter recension (Sr) does not contain any new metre, which is not employed in the longer one.

OCCURRENCES: Anuṣṭubh 230; Āryā 2; Indravamśā 2; Upajāti 4; Drutavilambita 1; Mandākrāntā 3; Mālabhāriṇī 4 (+ 1 Sr); Mālinī 2 (+ 2 Sr); Rathoddbatā 2; Varṇasāmālā 2 (+ 1 Sr); Vasantatilaka 32 (+ 1 Sr); Śārdūlavikrīḍita 12 (+ 1 Sr); Śikharīṇī 1; Sragdharā 1; Hariṇī 1. Total 299 (+ 6 Sr).

28. Hemacandra (12th century).

THE AUTHOR: Hemacandra is a very voluminous and many-sided writer among the Jain monks. He lived in Gujrat during the reigns of Kings Jayasimha and Kumārapāla in the 12th century A. D. Among his more important works may be mentioned the 3 Anusāsanas viz, of Śabda, Kāvya and Chandas, as also his two great poems, the Dvyāśraya and the Triṣaṣṭīśālākāpurusacarita. The latter is a narrative poem with a preponderance of the Anuṣṭubh and hence I have selected only the former for my analysis. In his Chandonuśāsana Hemacandra has composed stanzas to illustrate each one of the numerous metres in Sanskrit which he has defined. But these cannot be taken into consideration while we are examining his actual practice as reflected in his poems. For his date etc., see Dasgupta, pp. 361, 678; Keith, p. 172; Winternitz, III. p. 92.

THE WORK: The Dvyāśrayakāvya contains 20 cantos and a total of 2430 stanzas. It is the first part of the author's Kumārapālacarita, the 2nd part being in Prakrit and consisting of 8 cantos. The poem is published in the Bombay Sk. Series, Nos. 60, 69, Bombay, 1885, 1915,

METRES: 28 different metres are employed in this poem, of which 14 are used for less than 5 times each. Anuṣṭubh is the predominant metre used for the composition of 10 cantos and Upajāti for 4. Aupacchandasika and Kekirava are used for 1 canto each. Svāgatā is used for 100 stanzas at a stretch in the 8th canto, and Śālinī for 20 in the same canto.

OCCURRENCES: Anuṣṭubh 1417; Indravamsā 4; Upajāti 527; Aupacchandasika 99; Aupacchandasika-Aparāntikā 9; Kekirava 78; Kola 1; Dodbaka 1; Drutavilambita 2; Puṣpitāgrā 2; Pṛthvī 1; Mañjubhāsinī 4; Mattamayūra 2; Mandākrāntā 3; Mr̥daṅga 1; Rathodhdhatā 11; Rucirā 1; Vamsamālā 19; Vasantatilaka 48; Vaitāliya 2; Vaiśvadevī 14; Śārdūlavikr̥ḍita 12; Śālinī 35; Śikhariṇī 3; Sudanta 5; Sragviṇī 4; Svāgatā 115; Hariṇī 4. Total 2430.

APPENDIX I

Full Metrical Analysis.

1. Amaracandra: *Bālabhārata*. (Total 5486).

Anuṣṭubh (2292): *Ādi* 4.1-235; *Sabhā* 2.1-148; 4.1-105; 5.106; *Vana* 2.1-8; 22,28, 38-59; 64-98; 4.1-139, 142; *Virāṭa* 4.87; *Udyoga* 1.1-150; 2.84,85; 4.51; 5.122; *Bhūṣma* 2.1-278; 281; *Droṇa* 2.75,76,78,80-85, 95-99, 102, 106-109; 3.1-6; 13-42, 56-69, 74-134, 140-170, 175-183, 188-200, 211, 212, 214; 4.1-190, 193, 196; *Karṇa* 1.133; *Śalya* 1.3-187; *Sauptika* 1.1-106; *Strī* 1.145-153; *Śānti* 1.1-180; *Aśva* 1.1-91; *Āśrama* 1.1-58; *Mausala* 1.1-56; *Prasthā* 1.1-30; *Svarga* 1.1-14; *Āstika* 1.48-100, 106, 135, 153, 165. *Āryā* (64) *Ādi* 6.102; *Vana* 2.18; *Virāṭa* 1.47-107; *Āstika* 1.111. Utthāpanī (3) *Droṇa* 1.80,81,84. Upajāti (1265)

Bāla 1.1-106; 2.1-74; 6.1-101, 103; 9.104; 11.53-72; *Sabhā* 1.1-101, 5.1-69; *Vana* 1.1-112; 2.12,13,34; *Virāṭa* 1.1-46; 2.62; 4.1-8+; *Udyoga* 2.74-76, 80; 5.1-119; *Droṇa* 1.1-79; 2.69-74, 77, 86-94, 100, 101, 103, 104; 3.135-139, 209, 210, 215; 4.191-192; *Karṇa* 1.1-130; *Śalya* 1.1,2; *Strī* 1.154, 155, 156; *Anu* 1.1-48; *Svarga* 1.25; *Āstika* 1.1-47, 107, 132, 151, 154. *Druṭavilambita* (56) *Vana* 3.84-90; *Udyoga* 4.1-49. *Puṣpitaḅgrā* (7) *Ādi* 3.125; 5.121; *Sabhā* 4.106; *Vana* 2.11,15; *Udyoga* 2.81; *Śānti* 1.81. *Pṛthvī* (3): *Sabhā* 3.85; *Vana* 1.114; *Āstika* 1.156. *Pramitākṣurā* (95): *Ādi* 12.1-93; *Vana* 2.33; 3.92. *Prabarṣiṇī* (12): *Droṇa* 1.82,83; 3.7-12, 70-73. *Mañjubhāṣiṇī* (124): *Ādi* 3.1-124. *Mandākrāntā* (11): *Ādi* 2.80,83; 7.83; *Sabhā* 2.152, 154; *Vana* 2,24, 30; *Udyoga* 4.52; *Prasthāna* 1,31; *Āstika* 1.112,141. *Mālabbāriṇī* (13); *Droṇa* 3.43-55. *Mālinī* (65): *Ādi* 6. 104; 10.77,78; 11.1-51; *Vana* 2.25; *Virāṭa* 1.108; *Udyoga* 1.151; 2.86; *Bhīṣma* 2.279; *Droṇa* 3.213; *Sauptika* 1.107,108; *Aśva* 1.92; *Mausala* 1.57; *Āstika* 1.146. *Rathodhdhatā* (298); *Ādi* 9.1-102; *Sabhā* 3.1-83; 5.70-86; *Vana* 2.9,35,99,100; *Udyoga* 2.1-73; *Droṇa* 3.201-205,216; *Svarga* 1.15-23; *Āstika* 1.124,136,149,150. *Lalitā* (156): *Virāṭa* 3.1-156. *Vamśamālā* (80): *Ādi* 8.1-80, *Vamśastha* (93); *Ādi* 9.103; 12.94; *Udyoga* 3.1-87; *Droṇa* 3.171-174. *Vasantatilaka* (251): *Ādi* 2.75,81; 5.1-119; 7.1-82; 9.107; 10.79-81; 11.52; *Sabhā* 1.102, 103, 104; 3.84; 5.97-103; *Vana* 2.10, 14, 16, 17, 19, 20, 21, 26, 27, 32, 37, 103; *Udyoga* 2.82,83; 4.50; *Droṇa* 2.79, 105; 3.184-187, 206, 207, 217, 218; 4.194; *Karṇa* 1.131; *Śalya* 1.188; *Anu* 1.50; *Āśrama* 1.59; *Āstika* 1.152,153. *Viyoginī* (216): *Ādi* 9.106; *Sabhā* 5.87-96; *Virāṭa* 2.1-61; *Strī* 1.1-144. *Sārdūlavikrīḍita* (79): *Ādi* 1. 107; 2.76, 77, 79, 82; 3.127, 128, 131; 4.236; 5.120; 7.84; 8.81, 82; 9.108; 10.84; 11.73; 12.97; *Sabhā* 1.105; 2.149, 150; 5.104, 105; *Vana* 2.31, 60, 61, 62, 104; 3.94; 4.140,141; *Virāṭa* 2.63; 3.157; 4.86; *Udyoga* 5.120, 121; *Bhīṣma* 2.280; *Droṇa* 4.195; *Karṇa* 1.132; *Śalya* 1.189; *Sauptika* 1.109, 110; *Strī* 1.159, 160; *Śānti* 1.182; *Anu* 1.49, 51; *Aśva* 1.93; *Āśrama* 1.60; *Mausala* 1.58; *Prasthāna* 1.32; *Svarga* 1.26; *Āstika* 1.101-104, 109, 110, 114-119, 121, 122, 123, 125, 126, 129, 130, 131, 133, 134, 140, 144, 145, 162, 163, 164. *Sālinī* (3): *Strī* 1.157, 158; *Āstika* 1.108. *Sikhariṇī* (17): *Ādi* 2.78; 3.126, 129; *Sabhā* 2.153; *Vana* 2.29, 63; *Virāṭa* 4.85; *Udyoga* 3.88; *Droṇa* 2.111; 3.208; *Āstika* 1. 105, 120, 142, 143, 148, 155, 159. *Sragdharā* (18): *Ādi* 2.84; 3.130; 12.95, 96; *Sabhā* 2.151; *Vana* 3.93; *Bhīṣma* 1.103; *Svarga* 1.24; *Āstika* 1.113, 127, 128, 137, 138, 139, 147, 157, 160, 161. *Svāgatā* (341): *Ādi* 9.105; 10.1-76, 82, 83; *Vana* 1.113; 2.36, 101, 102; 3.1-83,91; *Udyoga* 2.77-79; *Bhīṣma* 1.1-102; *Droṇa* 2.1-68 and 110. Plus 4 dropped through oversight. Total 5486.

2. *Aśvagoṣa*: i *Buddhacarita* (B 1033), ii *Saundarananda* (S 1063).

Anuṣṭubh (151+530=681): *B.* IV. 1-96; VI. 1-55; XII. 1-115; XIV. 1-31; S.I. 1-58; II. 1-62; XI. 1-58; XII. 1-42; XIII. 1-54; XIV. 1-45; XV. 1-65; *Aparavaktra* (1)S. VII. 58. *Udgatā* (41): S.III. 1-41. *Upajāti* (492+459 = 951): *B.* I. 8-79; II. 1-55; III. 1-62; VI. 56-65; VII. 1-57; IX. 1-71; X. 1-39; XI. 1-57; XIII. 1-69; S.I. 59,60; II. 63; IV. 1-44; V. 1-52; VI. 1-48;

VII. 1-47; X. 1-53; XI. 59; XIV. 46-49; XVI. 1-94; XVII. 1-70; XVIII. 1-43. Kusumitalatāvellita (1): S.VII. 52. Puṣpitaḡrā (26 + 5 = 31): B. I. 80-89; V. 79-87; VIII. 81-87; S.III. 42; IV. 46; VI. 49; IX. 50; XVIII. 60. Praharṣiṇī (3+4=7); B. IX. 81,82; X. 41; S.I. 61; XVII. 71,72,73. Mālabhāriṇī (78): B. V. 1-78. Mālinī (2): B.II. 56; XIII. 72. Rucirā (3+1=4): B.III. 64-65; XII. 121; S.X. 64. Vamśastha (123+78=201): B.III. 63; IV. 97-102; VI. 66, 67, 68; VIII. 1-80; IX. 72-80; X. 40; XI. 58-73; XII. 116-120; XIII. 70,71; S.IV. 45; IX. 1-49; X. 54-63; XV. 66-67; XVIII. 44-59. Vardhamāna (a variety of Udgatā: 2): S.II. 64, 65. Vasantatilaka (10): S.I. 62; V. 53; VII. 48-51; VIII. 58,59; IX. 51; XVIII. 61. Viyoginī (56): S.VIII. 1-56; Vaitāliya (1): S.VIII. 57. Śarabhalalitā (2): S.XII. 43; XIII. 56. Śārdūlavikrīḡita (6): S.VIII. 62; XI. 60,61; XVI. 98; XVIII. 62,63. Śikharinī (1+10=11); B.IV. 103; S.VIII. 60,61; XIV. 50-52; XV. 68,69; XVI. 95-97. Suvadana (1): S.XI. 62. Sragdharā (1): S. XVIII. 664. Total B. 1033; S. 1063. Grand Total 2096.

3. Kavirāja: Rāghavapāṇḡavīya (total 668).

Anuṣṡubh (109); I. 1-22; 36-42; 84, 85, 88, 90, 93; II. 39, 44, 45; III. 1, 4, 6, 8, 9, 16, 19-28, 39, 40, 42, 45, 48, 49; IV. 2, 8, 9, 11, 12; V. 3, 51, 85; VI. 8, 16, 24, 26, 27; VIII. 29, 31, 44, 45, 50, 54; IX. 24, 30; X. 2, 4, 18, 21, 23, 30; XI. 24, 25; XII. 1, 10, 14, 15, 20, 21, 29, 31, 33, 43, 45, 48; XIII. 2, 12, 20, 27, 46, 59, 61, 63, 64; Aparavakra (1): IX. 22; Upajāti (284): I. 31, 35, 43-46, 48, 50, 51, 54, 55, 58-62, 65, 67, 68, 69-73, 75, 78, 82, 89; II. 2, 3, 6, 7, 10-13, 15, 16, 19, 28, 33, 37, 38, 40-43; III. 2, 3, 5, 7, 10, 13, 15, 17, 18, 29-32, 34, 38, 44; IV. 3, 7, 10, 28, 35, 36, 40, 42, 45; V. 4-8, 10, 16, 19, 20, 24-32, 34-37, 41, 43-47, 50, 52-55, 71-84; VI. 1-4, 6, 7, 9, 10, 20-22, 25; VII. 2-5, 7, 8, 11, 12, 14-27, 30-36, 38, 39, 44, 50, 52, 53, 55, 56, 57; VIII. 12-15, 17-21, 23, 24, 28, 30, 33, 36, 38-43, 48, 51, 52; IX. 5, 6, 9, 13, 18, 20, 21, 23, 26, 27, 31; X. 1, 5, 7-11, 13, 14, 15, 19, 20, 22, 24, 25, 28, 29, 32, 33, 38, 40, 41, 43; XI. 2, 4-10, 15, 17, 18, 19, 21, 22, 23, 27; XII. 2, 4, 7, 16, 18, 19, 24, 25, 40, 34, 36, 37, 44; XIII. 1, 3, 5, 6, 7, 13, 14, 19, 22, 24, 25, 30, 31, 32, 35, 36, 38-41, 43, 49, 53, 54, 60. Druta-vilambita (5): I. 74, 86; III. 11; IX. 2; XII. 42. Puṣpitaḡrā (4): VII. 1, 46, 47, VIII. 16; IX. 22. Pṛthvi (3): I. 83; VIII. 8; XIII. 57. Pramitākṣarā (1): V. 12. Praharṣiṇī (12): I. 63, 64; III. 43; IV. 29; V. 1, 2, 23; VII. 43, 51; VIII. 4; IX. 19; XII. 3. Mañjubhāsiṇī (1): I. 66. Mandākrāntā (21): I. 27, 29, 30, 53; II. 5, 17, 32; III. 33; IV. 41; V. 17, 33; VII. 41; IX. 17, 29; X. 36; XI. 20; XII. 32; XIII. 11, 42, 44, 51. Mālabhāriṇī (15): I. 79, 81; II. 35; VII. 10; IX. 3, 8; X. 26, 31, 37, 39; XII. 22, 41, 47; XIII. 47, 50. Mālinī (45): I. 80; II. 18, 21, 36; IV. 5, 15, 39, 43; V. 14, 15, 18, 21, 56; VI. 17; VII. 6, 42, 45, 48, 49, 54; VIII. 1, 2, 5, 25, 34, 37, 47; IX. 11, 16, 28; X. 27, 35, 42; XI. 1, 3, 14, 16; XII. 5, 17, 23, 27, 40; XIII. 21, 34, 48. Rathodhatā (27): I. 32, 92; II. 23; IV. 6, 44; V. 57-70; VIII. 6, 53; IX. 12; X. 34. XII. 9, 28, 38; XIII. 10, Rucirā (25): II. 20; IV. 16, 17-27, 30-34, 37; VI. 13-15; VIII. 54; IX. 4;

X. 17. *Varṇasastha* (40): I. 87; II. 1; III. 46; IV. 1, 4; V. 9, 38-40, 42, 48, 49; VI. 11, 18, 19, 23; VII. 13, 29, 37, 40; VIII. 11, 27, 35, 46; X. 12; XI. 13; XII. 8, 13, 35, 39; XIII. 17, 18, 23, 26, 29, 37, 52, 55, 56, 58. *Vasantatilaka* (12): I. 49, 56; II. 4, 22, 25; III. 41; V. 22; VI. 5; VIII. 7, 26; XI. 26; XIII. 8. *Śārdūlavikrīḍita* (27): I. 33, 34, 52, 91; II. 8, 24, 27, 34; IV. 13; V. 11; VIII. 3, 9, 22, 49; IX. 14; X. 6, 16; XI. 11; XII. 6, 11, 26, 46; XIII. 9, 16, 33, 45, 62. *Śālinī* (6): I. 76, 77; II. 29, 30; III. 47; IV. 38. *Śikharīṇī* (3): I. 47; IV. 14; V. 13. *Sragdharā* (25) I. 23-26, 28, 57; II. 9, 14, 26, 31; III. 12; VI. 12; VII. 9; VIII. 10; IX. 1, 7, 10, 15, 25; X. 3; XI. 12; XII. 12; XIII. 4, 15, 28. *Svāgatā*. (1): VIII. 32. *Harīṇī* (1); III. 14. Total 668.

4. *Kālidāsa* : *Raghuvamśa* (1545); *Kumārasambhava* (1183); Total 2658.

The figures for these poems are borrowed from Stenzler, ZDMG., Vol. 44, pp. 22-24 and 33.

5. *Kumāradāsa* : *Jānakīharaṇa*. (Total 1064).

Anuṣṭubh (212): II. 1-77; VI. 1-54; X. 1-81. *Upajāti* (211): I. 1-87; III. 1-63; VII. 1-61. *Narkāṭaka* (6): IV. 70-72; VIII. 100-101; IX. 68. *Puṣpītāgrā* (12): I. 88-90; II. 78; III. 77; VIII. 93-99. *Praharṣiṇī* (4): V. 59; VI. 55-57. *Mālinī* (2): V. 56; VII. 62. *Rathoddbatā* (92): VIII. 1-92. *Varṇasastha* (133): III. 64-76; V. 1-54; IX. 1-66. *Vasantatilaka* (10): V. 55, 57, 58, 60, 61; VI. 58, 59; IX. 67; X. 82, 83. *Viyoginī* (69): IV. 1-69. *Śārdūlavikrīḍita* (8): II. 79; IV. 73; X. 84-89. *Śikharīṇī* (2): III. 78, 79. *Sragdharā* (3): III. 80, 81; X. 90. Total 1064.

6. *Kṛṣṇānanda* : *Sahṛdayānanda*. (Total 944).

Anuṣṭubh (80): VIII. 1-80. *Upajāti* (275); I. 1-90; V. 1-55; VII. 38, 40, 48; IX. 1-70; XII. 39-41; XIV. 1-54. *Drutavilambita* (73): IV. 1-35; XI. 59; XII. 1-36, 56. *Puṣpītāgrā* (6): IV. 42, 45; VI. 51; VII. 42, 46; XII. 54. *Pṛthvī* (2): VII. 53; XII. 47. *Praharṣiṇī* (4): V. 58; VII. 35; XII. 46, 53. *Mañjubhāsiṇī* (5): VII. 39, 41, 43; XII. 38; XIV. 66. *Mattamayūra* (1): VII. 37. *Mandākrāntā* (5): IV. 37; VIII. 81; XII. 50. *XIV* 59, 71. *Mālabbārinī* (64): VII. 47, 50; XII. 55; XIII. 1-61. *Mālinī* (9): III. 56; IV. 43; IX. 72; X. 46; XI. 58; XII. 43; XIV. 72; XV. 56, 57. *Rathoddbatā* (35): VII. 1-33; XII. 51; XV. 59. *Rucirā* (1): XII. 59. *Varṇasastha* (182): II. 1-70; IV. 36, 38, 39, 40; VI. 1-50; VII. 49, 51; XII. 37; XV. 1-55. *Vasantatilaka* (116): I. 91; III. 1-55; IV. 41, 44; V. 52; VII. 36, 44; X. 1-45; XI. 60; XII. 57, 58; XIV. 55-58, 67, 74; XV. 58. *Viyoginī* (57): XI. 1-57. *Śārdūlavikrīḍita* (18): II. 71; V. 56, 57; VII. 52; IX. 71; XII. 42, 45, 49; XIII. 62; XIV. 60-64, 68-70, 73. *Śālinī* (5): VII. 34, 45; XII. 44, 48, 52. *Śikharīṇī* (1): XI. 61. *Sragdharā* (3): X. 47; XV. 60, 61. *Harīṇī* (2): XIII. 63; XIV. 65. Total 944.

7. *Kṣemendra* : I. *Samayamātrkā* (639); *Daśavātāracarita* (1759).

Anuṣṭubh (S. 363 + D. 1093 = 1456): S. I. 1, 3, 5-12, 26-47; II. 1-16, 18-38, 40-53, 55-58, 60, 61, 63-69, 71, 73-90, 93-102; III. 1-8, 10-29; IV. 1-10, 14-20,

23, 26, 36-65, 67, 68, 71-79, 81-89, 94-113, 115-118, 123-125, 127, 128, 131; V. 1-69; VII. 1-5, 8, 9, 11-42, 44, 47; VIII. 131; D. I. 1, 3-14, 18-21, 23-28, 31-42, 44-46, 49, 50, 52-56, 58, 59; IV. 1-10, 12, 14-16, 18-23, 25-42, 46-63, 66, 67, 69-79, 81-84, 88; V. 1-26, 28-34, 37-50, 52-55, 57, 58, (0-71, 73-77, 79, 81-102, 104, 105, 107-131, 133-140, 142-147, 149-153, 155-161, 163-166, 168-175, 177-181, 185-188; VIII. 1-30, 32-40, 42-48, 50-59, 62, 63, 67-71, 82, 83, 85-90, 92-97, 99-119, 121, 123-132, 135-148, 151-170, 177-181, 183-187 190-220, 223-233, 235, 236, 238-245, 247, 248, 251-262, 264-270, 273-279, 281-283, 285-295, 297-304, 309-311, 313-318, 320-329, 331, 332, 334-425, 428-452, 454-460, 463-475, 477-504, 507-519, 521-530, 532-540, 542-550, 552-582, 584-586, 599-611, 613-620, 624-626, 628, 629, 631-634, 636-658, 660-666, 668, 670-673, 675-682, 684-686, 688-746, 748-758, 760, 762-768, 770-813, 815, 816, 818-821, 826-846, 848-855, 857-860, 862-869, 871; X. 1-24, 30, 31, 33-37. Āryā (S. 115): I. 48, IV. 70, 129; VIII. 1-9, 11-13, 15-28, 30-52, 58, 60-82, 84-87, 89-92, 95-105, 107, 108, 109, 111-125, 127, 129. Udgīti (S. 1); IV. 130. Upajāti (S. 63 + D. 374=437): S. I. 52; III. 30-32; IV. 21, 22, 25, 69, 80, 91, 92, 120; V. 70-88, 90; VI. 1-27, 33, 36; VII. 45. 46; D. II. 1-15; 17-29, 33, 37, 38; V. 182, 189-200, 202-211, 213-215; VI. 1-19, 21-26, 28-31; VII. 1-18, 20-30, 32, 33, 35-39, 41-58, 60-67, 69-83, 85-95, 97-121, 123, 125, 127-131, 134-138, 140, 143-149, 151-160, 163-165, 169-171, 174, 175, 178, 179, 181-187, 189, 190, 194-202, 204-213, 215-217, 219-227, 229-231, 233, 234, 237-239, 242-247, 257, 259-263, 265-279, 282-293; VIII. 174, 506, 747; IX. 1-13, 15, 16, 19-29, 31-35, 37-41, 44-50; X. 40, 41. Gīti (S. 14): S. VIII. 10, 14, 29, 53-57, 59, 83, 88, 106, 110, 126. Dodhaka (S. 1): S. VI. 32. Drutavilambita (S. 2): S. IV. 132, 134. Pṛthvī (S. 1, D. 1=2): S. IV. 119; D. VII. 240. Mandākṛāntā (S. 7, D. 17=24): S. I. 24, 51; II. 39, 91; IV. 122; V. 89; VII. 7; D. I. 43; III. 28; IV. 11, 13; V. 167; VII. 132, 161, 203; VIII. 41, 61, 73, 133, 308, 520, 551, 597, 630. Mālinī (S. 4, D. 20=24): S. VII. 6, 48, 49; VIII. 128; D. I. 16, 60; II. 16, 30, 32; III. 21; V. 27; VII. 133, 191, 192, 193, 228; VIII. 65, 81, 134, 427, 541, 627, 847, 873. Vamśastha (D. 24): D. III. 1-7, 9-20, 22-24, 26, 27. Vasantatilaka (S. 27, D. 51=78): S. I. 14-23, 25, 50; II. 105-107; III. 9; IV. 11, 12, 13, 24, 28, 30, 31, 34; VII. 43; VIII. 93, 94; D. I. 17, 22, 29, 57; II. 31, 35; IV. 44, 85; V. 80, 217, 218, 219, 220; VI. 32, 33; VII. 122, 136, 248, 249, 251, 253-256, 258; VIII. 66, 305, 306, 307, 476, 531, 583, 635, 659, 669, 761, 814, 817; IX. 52-61, 63; X. 25, 26. Śārdūlavikrīḍita (S. 29, D. 114=143): S. I. 2, 4, 13, 49; II. 54, 59, 62, 70, 72, 92, 108; III. 33, 34, 35; IV. 27. 29, 32, 33, 35, 66, 90, 93, 126, 133; VI. 28, 31; VIII. 130, 132, 133; D. I. 15, 30, 48, 51; II. 34, 36, III. 8, 25; IV. 17, 64, 65, 68; V. 35, 36, 56, 59, 72, 106, 141, 148, 176, 183, 184, 201, 221; VII. 31, 59, 68, 139, 141, 142, 150, 167, 168, 172, 173, 176, 177, 180, 188, 214, 218, 241, 250, 264, 280, 281; VIII. 49, 60, 64, 72, 74-80, 84, 91, 98, 135, 149, 150, 171, 172, 175, 176, 182, 189, 221, 234, 237, 246, 249, 250, 263, 271, 280, 284, 312, 319, 330, 333, 426, 461, 612, 623, 667, 674, 683, 687, 769, 824, 825, 861, 872; IX. 17, 18, 51, 62, 64-73; X. 27, 29, 39. Śikharinī (S. 2, D. 26=28): S. II. 17; VII. 10; D. IV. 86; V. 154; VI. 20; VII. 19, 34, 96, 162; VIII. 120, 122, 272, 296, 453, 462,

505, 598, 621, 622, 759, 822, 823, 856, 870; IX. 14. 30, 36, 42. Sragdharā (S. 6, D. 26 = 32): S. II. 103, 104; III. 36; VI. 29, 30, 34; D. I. 2; II. 39; IV. 24, 43, 45, 80, 87, 89; V. 51, 78, 212, 216; VI. 27, 34, 35; VII. 40, 84, 124, 126, 166, 232, 235, 252; VIII. 188; X. 28, 38. Hariṇī (S. 3, D. 13 = 16): S. III. 37; IV. 114, 121; D. I. 47; II. 40; III. 29; IV. 90; V. 103, 132, 162, 222, 223; VII. 294; VIII. 31; IX. 74; X. 32. Total S. 639; D. 1759. Grand Total 2398.

8. Dhanañjaya: *Dvaisandhāna*. (Total 1106).

Anuṣṭubh (288): VII. 1-94; IX. 1-51; XVIII. 1-143. Aparavaktra (14): XIII. 37; XV. 34-44; XVII. 65, 66. Indravamśā (1): XVII. 76; Udgatā (39): XVII. 1-39; Upajāti (247): II. 31, 33; III. 1-40; V. 1-64; VI. 47, 48; VIII. 18, 21, 23, 25, 28, 29, 34-47, 49, 51, 54, 55, 57; X. 36, 39, 40; XI. 32, 33, 35, 36; XII. 48; XIII. 30, 32, 35; XIV. 25, 27, 28, 33, 34, 35, 36; XVI. 1-82; XVII. 45, 46, 53, 55, 57, 60, 62, 63, 64, 68, 73, 77, 85, 86. Jaladharamālā (5): VIII. 7, 11, 13, 15, 17. Jalodhdhatagati (1): VIII. 24. Toṭaka (2): VIII. 48, 53. Drutavilambita (8): V. 68; VI. 50; VIII. 1-5, 20. Puṣpitaḡrā (38): II. 34; V. 67; XIII. 38; XV. 1-33; XVII. 58, 83. Pṛthivī (1): XIII. 44. Pramitākṣarā (51): VIII. 56; XII. 1-46; XVII. 43, 44, 78, 84. Pramuditavadanā (2): XIII. 40, 41. Praharsṇī (29): V. 65; VIII. 6, 8, 26; IX. 52; XIV. 1-24. Mattamayūra (34): VIII. 14, 19; X. 37, 38; XIII. 1-28, 36; XIV. 26. Mandākrāntā (2): XIII. 43; XIV. 30: Mālabhāriṇī (8): IV. 54; X. 41, 42, XIII. 31; XVII. 49, 54, 61, 79. Mālinī (5): VI. 51; XIII. 42; XV. 83, 85; XVII. 87. Mauktikamālā (4): VIII. 30-33. Rathodhdhatā (23): VIII. 12; X. 1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 11, 13, 15, 17, 19, 20, 21, 23, 25, 27, 29, 31, 33, 35, 44; XVII. 48, 51. Rucirā (29): II. 1-29. Vamśapatrapatita (1): VIII. 16. Vamśastha (104): I. 1-51; VI. 1-46; X. 43; XI. 31; XIII. 33, 39; XVII. 71, 72, 82. Vasantatilaka (24): I. 52; II. 30; IV. 55; VI. 52: VIII. 9, 22, 52; X. 46; XI. 34, 38, 41; XII. 47, 51, 52; XIV. 38, 39; XV. 46-48, 50; XVI. 86, 87; XVII. 89, 91. Viyoginī (57): IV. 1-53; XI. 39; XVII. 41, 42; XVIII. 144. Vaiśvadevī (1): VIII. 27. Śārdūlavikrīḡita (4): VII. 95; XIV. 31; XVIII. 145, 146. Śālinī (46): II. 32; III. 41, 42; VI. 49; VIII. 10, 50; XI. 1-30, 40; XII. 49; XIV. 32; XVII. 47, 70, 74, 75, 80, 81, 90. Śikhariṇī (7): XI. 37; XII. 50; XIII. 34; XIV. 29; XV. 49; XVI. 84; XVII. 40. Svāgatā (24): V. 66; X. 2, 4, 6, 8, 10, 12, 14, 16, 18, 22, 24, 26, 28, 30, 32, 34; XIV. 37; XVII. 50, 52, 56, 59, 67, 88. Hariṇī (7): III. 43; V. 69; VIII. 58; X. 45; XIII. 29; XV. 45; XVII. 69. Total 1106.

9. Padmāgupta: *Navasāhasāṅkacarita*. (Total 1535).

Anuṣṭubh (454): II. 1-99; VI. 1-117; XI. 1-119; XVI. 1-119. Udgatā (69): III. 73; XV. 1-68. Upajāti (316): I. 1-90; VIII. 80; IX. 1-65; X. 65-68; XI. 120; XIII. 63; XIV. 1-85; XV. 72; XVII. 1-68. Puṣpitaḡrā (78): II. 100; III. 1-72; VI. 118; VII. 81; IX. 67; XII. 80; XVI. 120. Praharsṇī (1): VI. 119. Mañjubhāsinī (64): X. 1-64. Mandākrāntā (3): II. 101; XIII. 70; XVI. 121. Mābāmālikā (1) XIII. 72. Mālabhāriṇī (81): IV. 61; V. 1-80. Mālinī (3): V. 82; XIII.

71; XV. 70. Rathoddbatā (80): VIII. 1-79; IX. 66. Vamśastha (201): IV. 1-60; VII. 1-79; XIII. 1-62. Vasantatilaka (95): I. 91; IV. 62, 63; VII. 80; VIII. 81; X. 69; XI. 121; XII. 79; XIII. 64-69; XIV. 86; XV. 69, 73; XVII. 69-75; XVIII. 1-67; 69-72. Viyoginī (78): XII. 1-78. Śārdūlavikrīḍita (3): III. 74; X. 70; XVII. 76. Śālinī (1): XV. 71. Śikhariṇī (1): V. 81. Sragdharā (2): XV. 74; XVIII. 68. Hariṇī (4): VII. 82; X. 71; XII. 81; XIV. 87. Total 1535.

10. Bālacandrasūri: *Vasantavilāsa*. (Total 1007).

Anuṣṭubh (52): IV. 1-52. Upajāti (313): I. 1-76; II. 27-49; III. 1-77; VI. 66; IX. 1-34; XI. 1-93; XII. 12, 13, 15, 17, 21, 23, 25, 27, 30. Gīti (1): XII. 28. Toṭaka (1): XII. 22. Drutavilambita (70): VI. 1-65; 68, 70; XII. 14, 16, 18. Pādākulaka (2): XII. 26, 29. Puṣpitāgrā (24): IV. 53; V. 97, 98, 100, 101, 102; VI. 67, 71; IX. 56-59; XII. 1-11, 36. Pṛthvī (15): IX. 35-49. Pramitākṣarā (27): II. 1-26; XII. 20. Prahāraṣiṇī (2): V. 103; XII. 41. Mandākrāntā (1): IX. 50. Mālabbhāriṇī (1): V. 96. Mālādhruvaka (1): XII. 32. Mālinī (5): III. 82; V. 105, 110; VII. 70; XII. 38. Rathoddbatā (160): III. 78; VIII. 1-69; X. 1-88; XII. 35, 39. Vamśamālā (76): VII. 40, 60; XII. 42-45; XIII. 1-66, 68-71. Vamśastha (68): VII. 1-39; 41-59, 61-68; XII. 19; XIII. 67. Vasantatilaka (15): III. 79-81; V. 104, 109; VI. 72; VII. 69; IX. 52-55; XII. 33, 37, 40, 46. Vidyādharaḥāsa (1): XII. 31. Śārdūlavikrīḍita (69): I. 77; II. 50; IV. 54; V. 99, 107, 108, 111; VIII. 70; X. 89, 90; XI. 94; XII. 48-50, 72; XIV. 1-54. Śālinī (2): V. 106; XII. 34. Sragdharā (3): IX. 60; XII. 47; XIV. 55. Sraṅgiṇī (1): XII. 24. Svāgatā (96): V. 1-95; VI. 69. Hariṇī (1): IX. 51. Total 1007.

11. Bilhaṇa: *Vikramāṅkadevacarita*. (Total 1651).

The figures for this poem are borrowed from Stenzler, ZDMG., 44, p. 70.

12. Buddhaghoṣa: *Padyacūḍāmaṇi*. (Total 641),

Anuṣṭubh (82): IX. 1-82. Upajāti (346): I. 1-78; III. 1-63; IV. 1-86; V. 56-62; VI. 16-27; VII. 1-58; VIII. 1-41; IX. 83. Puṣpitāgrā (1): VI. 32; Mandākrāntā (1): VII. 59; Mālabbhāriṇī (3): VI. 28-30. Mālinī (3): I. 79; II. 54; IV. 87; Rathoddbatā (1): VI. 31. Vamśastha (67): V. 1-55; VI. 33-44. Vasantatilaka (133): II. 1-53; III. 64; V. 64; VI. 1-15; VIII. 42-47; X. 1-57. Viyoginī (1): II. 55. Śārdūlavikrīḍita (1): X. 58. Śālinī (2): V. 63; VI. 45. Total. 641.

14. Bhāravi. *Kirātārjunīya*. (Total 1041).

The figures for this poem are borrowed from Stenzler, ZDMG., 44, p. 25.

15. Bhaumaka: *Rāvaṇārjunīya*. (Total 1545).

Anuṣṭubh (399): VII. 1-19; 21-31; XI. 1-46; XIII. 1-57, 60, 61; XV. 1-56; XVIII. 1-56; XXI. 1-31; XXI. 76, 77; XXIII. 1-59. Aparavaktra (1): XIX. 52. Indravamśā (3): V. 27, 34; X. 16. Upajāti (730): I. 1-6, 9-11, 14, 15, 18-21, 29-33, 36-39, 41, 42, 43, 45-49; II. 29, 34, 35, 41-43, 49, 51, 57, 68, 69;

III. 3-7, 11, 13, 17-19, 24, 45, 46, 48, 51; IV. 2-37, 41-44, 46, 47, 49, 50, 52-55, 59, 60; V. 4-7, 9, 11, 13-15, 18, 29, 30, 31; VI. 1-25, 27-44, 46-70, 75-79; VIII. 1-4, 6, 10-18, 20-24, 32-34, 39, 40, 45, 46, 48-58, 60-65; IX. 23-30, 32-50; X. 1-4, 6-15, 17, 20-27, 29-37, 39-42, 45, 48; XI. 47, 48, 50, 51; XII. 1-10, 12-50, 52, 53, 56, 57, 60, 64, 66, 68-79, 81, 83-85; XIII. 63-65; XIV. 1-9, 11-63; XVI. 1-36, 38-40, 42-45, 47-66, 70, 72; XVII. 9, 20, 36-38, 41-43, 48, 52, 54, 60, 63-67, 70, 75-78, 81; XIX. 1-7, 9-19, 21-24, 26, 27, 29, 31, 33, 36, 38, 40-49, 51, 53-58, 61, 62, 64; XX. 5, 6, 16, 18-23, 26-31; XXII. 4, 6, 10, 12, 17, 44, 45, 60, 61, 62, 69, 71, 75, 82, 83, 85; XXIII. 1-4, 9-12, 15-19, 21-41, 43-48, 53, 62-64, 66, 67; XXV. 1-6, 9-13; XXVI. 1-18, 21-34, 38, 41-43, 45-48; XXVII. 64, 74-79, 84-87, 89. *Aupacchandāsika* (69): I. 12, 23, 24, 26-28; II. 39, 46, 47, 54-56, 62; III. 8; IV. 39; V. 12, 20; VIII. 29-31; IX. 4, 5, 7, 9-16, 18-22; X. 38; XII. 58, 61, 67; XIX. 39, 59, 60, 63; XX. 7, 11-13, 15; XXII. 2, 3, 47, 54, 55, 57, 73; XXIII. 13; XXV. 19, 20; XXVII. 50, 54, 56, 57, 66, 68, 71-73, 92. *Drutavilambita* (7): III. 10, 43; XVII. 34, 56, 57; XIX. 8, 25. *Puṇḍarika* (4): I. 25, 34, 35, 40. *Puṣpitaḡrā* (21): II. 36-38; III. 27, 44; IV. 51, 56, 57, 58; V. 32; IX. 51; XVI. 71; XVII. 59, 72, 73, 80; XIX. 28; XXII. 64, 65; XXVII. 55, 91. *Pr̥thvī* (1): XVIII. 57. *Pramitākṣarā* (2): XVII. 74; XXV. 7. *Praharsinī* (14): I. 16, 22; III. 15; VI. 81; VII. 32; VIII. 47, 59; XV. 57; XX. 1-4, 10; XXII. 59. *Bhramaravilasita* (1); II. 5. *Mañjubhāsinī* (1): V. 33. *Mālabhārinī* (55): II. 44, 45, 66; III. 16, 20-22; V. 1-3, 10, 16, 17, 19, 21, 25, 28; VI. 71, 73; VIII. 25-28, 41-43; IX. 1-3, 6, 8, 17; X. 50; XVII. 39, 44-47, 58, 62; XIX. 30, 32; XX. 9, 14, 17; XXII. 16, 56, 74; XXIII. 51; XXVI. 39; XXVII. 49, 65, 67, 69, 70. *Mālinī* (16): I. 51; II. 72; III. 28, 52, 53; V. 35; VI. 84; VII. 33; VIII. 70; IX. 52; X. 51; XII. 86; XIII. 66; XIV. 64; XIX. 65; XXII. 86. *Rathoddbatā* (25): I. 13, 44; II. 58; III. 9, 23, 25, 30; VI. 44a; XII. 59; XVI. 73; XVII. 16, 17, 69, 79, 82; XIX. 20, 34, 35, 50; XXII. 8, 67; XXIII. 7, 42; XXVII. 80, 81. *Rukmavati* (1): XXII. 24. *Rucirā* (1): XXIV. 70. *Vamśastha* (102); I. 50; II. 1-4, 6-11, 13-28, 30-33, 40, 50, 52, 53, 59; III. 1, 2, 14, 29, 31-36, 47; IV. 1, 40, 45, 48; VI. 72, 74, 80; VIII. 66-68; X. 28, 46, 47; XII. 51; XIV. 37; XVI. 67; XVII. 1-8, 10-15, 18, 19, 21-33, 49, 71; XX. 32; XXII. 84; XXIV. 65; XXVI. 44; XXVII. 51, 52, 88, 90. *Vāsantatilaka* (25): I. 17; II. 60, 61, 63, 67; III. 12, 42; IV. 62; VI. 82, 83; VIII. 19, 69; XI. 49, 52; XVI. 75; XVII. 51, 61; XXI. 32; XXII. 1, 11; XXIII. 54; XXV. 14; XXVI. 40; XXVII. 93, 94. *Viyoginī* (12): III. 49, 50; XX. 8, 24, 25; XXII. 81; XXIII. 49, 50; XXIV. 68, 69; XXVII. 58, 59. *Vaiṭāliya* (3): III. 40, 41; XXII. 79. *Vaiśvadevī* (5): II. 12; VIII. 35; XII. 82; XVII. 40; XXIII. 5. *Śālinī* (23); II. 48, 71; III. 37, 38; V. 8, 22, 24; VI. 26; VIII. 36, 38; X. 19; XII. 65, 80; XVI. 41; 46; XVII. 55, 83, 84; XIX. 37; XXVI. 35-37; XXVII. 82. *Śikharigñi* (1): XXIII. 52. *Svāgatā* (14): I. 7, 8; II. 64, 65; IV. 38; VII. 20; XVI. 69, 74; XVII. 35, 50, 53, 68; XXII. 63, 78.

16. *Mañkha: Śrikanthacarita*. (Total 1648).

Anuṣṭubh (203): IV. 1-45; XIX. 1-44; XXV. 1-36; 48-59, 62-104, 106-119, 124, 127-134. *Aparavaktra* (36): XXIII. 1-36. *Āryā* (3): XXV. 38, 41,

46. Udgatā (45): IX. 1-45. Upajāti (224): I. 1-44; II. 1-27; IV. 53; V. 1-57; VIII. 51, 52; XI. 63-73; XII. 36-55; 87-93; XX. 1-55. Dvipathaka (Dohā) (13): XII. 74-86. Puṣpitaḡrā (64): IV. 49; VII. 1-45; X. 47; XI. 13-24; XIV. 62; XIX. 45, 61; XXI. 47; XXII. 47. Pṛthvī (6): VI. 67; IX. 55; XVI. 27; XVIII. 60; XIX. 57; XXI. 49. Pramitākṣarā (+1): XIII. 1-41. Prabaṛṣiṇī (59): VI. 59; IX. 53; XVII. 1-57. Mañjubhāṣiṇī (57): III. 76, 73; IV. 60; VI. 71; IX. 54; XIV. 1-52. Mandākrāntā (72): I. 46; II. 55; III. 71, 72; V. 51, 54; VI. 61; VII. 63; X. 43; XII. 96; XIII. 51; XIV. 60, 63; XV. 41, 43, 45, 49; XVI. 4, 8, 9, 15, 28, 38, 40, 44, 46; XIX. 53, 54; XX. 56, 57; XXI. 43, 45, 48; XXIV. 1-39. Mālabhāriṇī (58); VIII. 1-50; XI. 25-32. Māliṇī (21): III. 74; IV. 48; V. 49; VI. 58, 60, 69, 74; VII. 46, 61; X. 61; XIII. 45; XIV. 64; XVI. 18, 22; XVII. 59, 60; XIX. 62; XXIII. 39, 40, 44, 47. Rathoddhatā (86): X. 1-40; XII. 1-46. Rucirā (1): XVI. 26. Varīśastha (122): III. 1-69; IV. 46; XII. 25-35; XXI. 1-41. Vasantatilaka (249): I. 50, 53; II. 23-40; III. 75; IV. 54, 55, 58, 61, V. 1-17; VI. 63; VII. 47-60; VIII. 53-54; IX. 46-48, 52; X. 41, 42, 45, 52, 57; XI. 33-51; XIII. 42, 43, 46; XIV. 53-56, 59, 61, 65; XV. 1-40; XVI. 7, 11, 17, 30, 31, 32, 49, 55; XVII. 58, 63; XVIII. 1-54; XIX. 46-48, 50; XX. 62; XXI. 44, 52; XXII. 48-52; XXIII. 37, 38, 41, 46; XXV. 43, 135, 136, 137, 138, 149, 150. Viyoginī (13); IV. 47; XII. 13-24. Śārdūlavikṛiḡita (155): I. 45, 47-49, 52, 54-56; II. 41-44, 46, 47, 49, 52, 53, 56-58; III. 70, 73, 77; IV. 50, 51, 56, 57, 59, 62; V. 48, 50, 52, 55; VI. 62, 64-66, 68, 72; VII. 62, 65; VIII. 55, 56; IX. 49, 56; X. 44, 46, 48, 49, 54-56, 59; XI. 74; XII. 94, 95; XIII. 44, 47-50, 52; XIV. 57, 58, 66; XV. 42, 44, 47, 48; XVI. 1-3, 5, 12-14, 19-21, 23, 25, 33-37, 41, 43, 45, 47, 50-54, 56; XVII. 62, 64, 65; XVIII. 55, 56, 58; XIX. 49, 51, 52, 55, 56, 60, 63, 64, 65; XX. 58-61, 63, 64; XXI. 42, 46, 50, 51; XXII. 53-55; XXIII. 42, 45, 50, 51; XXIV. 42, 43; XXV. 37, 39, 40, 42, 44, 45, 47, 61, 105, 120, 121, 123, 125, 126, 139, 148, 151; Śikharīṇī (19): II. 45, 51, 54; IV. 63; V. 53; VII. 64; IX. 50; X. 58; XVI. 24, 39, 42, 48, 57; XVII. 61; XXIII. 49, 54; XXV. 60, 122, 152. Sragdharā (55): I. 51; IV. 52, 64; V. 56, 57; VI. 73; VII. 66; X. 50, 60; XI. 75; XII. 56-73, 97; XIV. 67, 68; XV. 46, 50; XVI. 58, 59; XVII. 66, 67; XVIII. 57, 59, 61; XIX. 58, 59, 66; XX. 65; XXI. 53; XXII. 56-58; XXIII. 48, 52, 53, 55, 56; XXIV. 40, 44. Svāgatā (36): XI. 1-12; 52-62; XII. 1-12; XXIII. 43. Hariṇī (11): II. 48, 50; VI. 70; IX. 51; X. 51, 53; XVI. 6, 10, 16, 29; XXIV. 41. Total 1648.

17. Māgha: Śīśupālavadhā. (Total 1677).

I have borrowed the figures from Stenzler, ZDMG., 44, p. 28.

18. Ratnākara: *Haraviḡaya*. (Total 4351). (For convenience, the figures indicating the number of cantos are printed in black Arabic type).

Anuṣṡubh (500): 32. 1-116; 43. 1-384. Aśvalalita (4): 8. 126, 148; 22. 65; 49. 70. Āryā (1): 48. 72. Āryāḡiti (12): 8. 2, 97, 100, 105, 110, 113, 116, 137, 141, 142; 46. 45, 78. Upajāti (310): 8. 1, 4, 14, 26, 34, 46, 64, 71, 94, 103, 112, 134; 9.

1-69; 25. 1-61; 27. 2, 7, 11, 15, 18, 20, 24, 23, 32, 36, 40, 44, 51, 55, 59, 63, 67; 81. 60; 88. 1, 5, 8, 35, 43, 45, 47, 51, 59, 65, 69, 72, 74; 45. 5, 8; 46. 11, 16, 23, 24, 39, 42, 55; 48 1-128. Candavṛṣṭiprapāta Daṇḍaka (1): 46 74. Jaladharamā'ā (4): 5. 32, 102, 120, 132. Jalodhdhatagati (2): 5. 56, 70. Tūṇaka (1): 5. 140. Toṭaka (1): 5. 76. Dodhaka (1): 5. 68. Drutavilambita (103): 3. 1-92; 5. 8, 47, 62, 67, 83, 95, 109; 12. 79; 45. 21; 46. 32, 56. Puṣpitaṅgrā (164): 5. 11, 19, 29, 41, 53, 65, 77, 86, 89, 118, 138, 145; 19. 67; 27. 1, 5, 10, 14, 19, 23, 27, 31, 35, 39, 43, 47, 50, 54, 58, 62, 66, 70, 74, 78, 82, 86, 90, 94, 97, 101, 110; 28. 1-107; 31. 51; 32. 117; 34. 61, 38. 53, 62, 67; 46. 10, 22, 25, 31, 38, 47, 57, 62; 47. 167; 50. 83, 102. Pṛthvī (2): 46. 68, 69. Pramāṇikā (1): 46 53. Pramitākṣarā (54): 5. 13, 52, 130; 42. 1-50; 43. 5. Pramuditavadanā (52): 5. 16; 46. 41. Praharsṇī (126): 5. 59; 15. 57; 17. 1-110; 27. 104; 34. 39, 42, 64; 38 56, 85; 45 3, 38; 46. 14, 30, 34, 50; 50. 84, 86. Bhadrīkā (1): 5. 129. Bhramaravilasita (1): 5. 10. Maṅgalamaṅganā (1): 46. 47. Mañjarī (1): 5. 40. Mañjubhāṣiṇī (203) 5. 17, 79, 108; 6. 1-193; 38. 38; 43. 1, 43; 46. 7, 19, 33, 54. Maṇiḡuṇanikara (1): 5. 147. Mattamayūra (5): 5. 25, 55, 88; 34. 44; 46. 36. Mandākrāntī (8): 7. 64; 20. 86; 22. 62; 25. 71; 43. 50; 46. 75; 50. 89, 98. Mālabhāriṇī (80): 5 5, 23, 43, 61, 73, 82, 85, 114, 126; 15. 1-61; 27. 95; 38. 2, 3; 44. 66; 46. 2, 9, 12, 18, 20; 49. 56. Mālinī (107): 1 64; 2. 64; 5. 145, 150; 6. 197; 7. 62, 63; 8. 51, 52; 10. 52; 11. 76; 16. 81; 17. 113; 19. 68; 22. 50; 23. 65; 27. 116; 28. 116, 117; 29. 62, 63; 31. 62; 33 47; 34. 47, 49, 52, 62, 66, 67; 35. 61; 36. 61; 39. 53, 40. 65; 41. 1-64; 43. 385; 46. 64; 48. 146; 49. 58; 50. 85, 87, 92-95. Rathodhdhatā (64): 5. 20, 92, 98; 14. 1-56; 34. 63; 45. 7; 46. 3, 28. Rucirā (56): 5. 106; 29. 1-52; 34. 40; 45. 14; 46. 17. Vamśapatrapatita (2): 5. 49, 124. Vamśastha (139): 5 38, 74, 121; 12. 1-69; 21. 1-47, 51, 52; 26. 92; 27. 71, 75, 79, 83, 87, 91; 45. 11, 44; 46. 1, 4, 27, 37, 40, 43, 49, 52, 60. Vasanta (1): 5. 135. Vasantatilaka (2175): 1. 1-63; 2. 1-63; 3. 93, 94; 4. 1-40; 5. 3, 6, 9, 12, 15, 18, 21, 24, 27, 30, 33, 36, 39, 42, 45, 48, 51, 54, 57, 60, 63, 66, 69, 72, 75, 78, 81, 84, 87, 90, 93, 96, 101, 104, 107, 111, 115, 119, 122, 125, 128, 131, 133 136, 139, 143, 146, 149; 6. 194, 195, 196; 7. 1-56, 58-61; 8. 1-50; 9. 70-76; 10. 1-51; 11. 1-75; 12. 70-78, 80, 81; 13. 1-82; 14. 58, 59; 15. 62-67; 16. 1-80; 17. 111, 112; 18. 92-100; 19. 1-66; 20. 1-85; 21. 48-50, 53-56; 22. 1-56; 23. 1-64; 24. 40-50; 25. 62-70; 26. 1-91; 27. 3, 4, 6, 8, 9, 12, 13, 16, 17, 21, 22, 25, 26, 29, 30, 33, 34, 37, 38, 41, 42, 45, 46, 48, 49, 52, 53, 56, 57, 60, 61, 64, 65, 68, 69, 72, 73, 76, 77, 80, 81, 84, 85, 88, 89, 92, 93, 96, 98, 99, 100, 102, 103, 105, 106, 108, 109, 111-115; 28. 108-115; 29. 53-61; 30. 1-93; 31. 1-50, 52, 53, 55, 56, 58, 59, 61; 32. 118; 33. 1-46; 34. 1-38, 41, 43, 45, 46, 48, 50, 51, 53-60, 65; 35 1-60; 36. 1-60; 37. 1-67; 38. 4, 6, 7, 9-35, 37, 39-42, 44, 46, 48, 49, 50, 52, 54, 55, 57, 58, 60, 61, 63, 64, 66, 68, 70, 71, 73, 75-83, 85; 39. 1-52; 40. 1-64; 42. 51; 43. 1-65, 67-69; 45. 2, 4, 6, 9, 10, 12, 13, 15-20, 22-37, 39-42, 45, 46, 48, 57; 46. 8, 13, 20, 26, 29, 35, 44, 48, 61, 63, 66, 73, 77; 47. 1-166; 48. 129-131, 133, 134, 137, 139, 141, 143; 49. 1-55, 57; 50. 1-81, 90, 91, 96, 100. Vasupadamañjarī (1): 46. 65. Vāṇiṇī (1): 5. 37. Viyoginī (4): 5. 31, 34; 24. 1-39; 46. 6, 15, 46. Vaiśvadevī (1): 43. 135. Śārdūlavikṛḍita (16): 4. 41; 16. 82; 17. 114; 28. 93; 37. 68; 45. 49, 51, 52, 53, 56; 46. 71, 72; 47. 169; 49. 132, 136; 50. 88. Śālinī (101): 5. 28, 91; 7. 57; 18. 1-91; 31. 57; 38. 90; 45. 47; 46. 58, 59; 47. 170. Śikharinī

(2): 22. 53; 27. 107. Siddhi (1): 21. 57. Saundarya (1): 8. 123. Sragdharā (37): 8. 151 ; 13.83 ; 18.68 ; 21.58 ; 22.57, 59, 61, 63, 64 ; 28.118, 119 ; 30.94 ; 33.62 ; 38. 84, 87-89, 91 ; 39. 54 ; 41.65 ; 44. 70 ; 45. 54, 55, 58 ; 46. 76, 79, 80, 81 ; 48. 138, 140, 142, 144, 145, 147, 148 ; 50.99, 101. Sragviṇī (2): 6.22, 58. Svāgatā (3): 5. 50, 80, 99. Harinī (3): 18. 101 ; 47. 168 ; 50, 97. Unnamed (+): 5. 35 (ma-bha-na-ya-ga) ; 14. 60 (na-ja-bha-ja-na-sa) ; 31. 54 (bha-na-na-ja-ga) ; 46. 51 (ra-na-na-ya) ; 48. 65 (na-ja-bha-ja-ja-ra). Total 4351.

19. Rudrakavi: *Rāṣṭraudhavamśavarṇana*: (Total 1151).

Anuṣṭubh (92): II. 50 ; V. 26, 30 ; IX. 59 ; XI. 32 ; XIV. 11, 13, 14 ; XV. 15, 21, 30, 34, 36, 50 ; XVI. 45 ; XVIII. 1-71, 73 ; XX. 66, 69, 70, 80, 93. Āryā (2): II. 52 ; V. 17. Indravamśā (2): VII. 47 ; XIX. 66. Upajāti (586): I. 11-35 ; II. 1-45 ; III. 1-44 ; IV. 35 ; V. 27, 29, 31-33, 36 ; VI. 24, 26, 29, 32-35, 38, 39, 41 ; VII. 30-34 ; VIII. 1-50, 53, 56, 57 ; IX. 1-57, 60-70, 73, 74, 76, 77 ; X. 44, 50, 52, 53-64 ; XIII. 1-36 ; XIV. 6, 8, 15 ; 17-35, 46, 48, 49, 51, 60, 61 ; XV. 8-11, 13, 16, 19, 22, 23, 26-29, 32, 35, 37, 39, 40, 48 ; XVI. 1-16, 18-20, 26-33, 36-40, 42, 43 ; XVII. 19, 21, 22, 24, 25, 27, 32, 38 ; XVIII. 72, 75, 79 ; XIX. 1-60, 63, 65, 67, 68 ; XX. 1-52, 54, 55, 59, 63-65, 72-79, 81-86, 90. Gīti (1): II. 47. Toṭaka (3): XI. 19 ; XIV. 43 ; XV. 18. Drutavilambita (10): II. 46 ; XI. 2-5 ; XIV. 5, 12 ; XVII. 28 ; XVIII. 77 ; XX. 71. Puṣpitāgri (9): II. 49, 55 ; III. 45 ; IV. 36 ; XIV. 3, 36, 64 ; XVII. 18, 20. Pṛthvī (10): I. 5, 7 ; VI. 43 ; VII. 67 ; XI. 31 ; XII. 65, 75 ; XIV. 52 ; XV. 14 ; XVII. 4. Pramitākṣarā (3): V. 19 ; XV. 6 ; XVII. 37. Praharsinī (9): II. 51 ; III. 49 ; VIII. 51, 65 ; XII. 49 ; XIV. 40 ; XV. 12, 20 ; XX. 91. Bhujāṅgaprayāta (11): V. 7-12 ; XII. 32, 38 ; XIV. 59 ; XV. 33, 41. Mañjubhāṣinī (4) : XVII. 1, 14, 15, 26. Mandākrāntā (3): III. 48 ; IX. 72 ; XV. 45. Mālabbārinī (71): II. 54 ; V. 39 ; VI. 1-22, 25, 28, 31 ; VII. 1-28 ; VIII. 58, 59 ; IX. 71 ; XI. 33 ; XII. 41 ; XIV. 42 ; XV. 4, 7, 42, 44, 46, 52 ; XVI. 17 ; XIX. 64 ; XX. 67, 87. Mālinī (8): IV. 38 ; V. 14 ; VIII. 63 ; XII. 35 ; XIV. 4, 66 ; XV. 51 ; XVI. 41. Rathodhatā (51): II. 48 ; IV. 1-32 ; V. 20, 21 ; VI. 23 ; VII. 54 ; XI. 38, 45 ; XIV. 10, 39, 41, 50, 54-56, 63 ; XV. 5, 31 ; XVI. 34, 44 ; XVII. 9, 31, 36 ; XX. 68. Vamśamālā (26): VII. 35-38, 40, 42, 43, 48, 49, 51, 53, 55, 59, 60, 62-66 ; IX. 75 ; XI. 29 ; XIV. 16, 38 ; XV. 49 ; XVII. 13 ; XIX. 69. Vamśastha (17): VI. 27 ; VII. 39, 41, 44-46, 52, 54, 56-58 ; 61 ; VIII. 61, 62 ; XI. 13 ; XIV. 7 ; XVIII. 76 ; Vasantatilaka (69): I. 8, 9 ; IV. 33, 34 ; V. 16, 28 ; VIII. 52, 55, 60, 64 ; XI. 7, 9, 10, 16, 23, 24, 26, 44 ; XII. 1-31, 40 ; XII. 48, 66 ; XIV. 1, 37, 53, 58 ; XV. 1, 2 ; XVI. 25, 35, 48, 53 ; XVII. 5-7 ; XIX. 61, 62 ; XX. 61, 62. Viyoginī (5): V. 22 ; XI. 34 ; XII. 42, 43 ; XX. 60. Śārdūlavikrīḍita (104): I. 1-4, 10, 36-38 ; II. 53, 56 ; III. 47, 50 ; IV. 37, 39 ; V. 13, 15, 18, 25, 37, 38, 41 ; VI. 44 ; VII. 29, 68 ; VIII. 66 ; IX. 58, 78, 80 ; X. 35, 36, 38, 39 ; XI. 1, 8, 11, 15, 17, 20, 22, 36, 37, 39, 46, 47 ; XII. 33, 36, 37, 39, 46, 51, 67-70, 72, 73, 76, 77 ; XIII. 38 ; XIV. 57, 62, 67 ; XV. 3, 17, 25, 38, 47, 53 ; XVI. 21-24, 46, 47, 50, 52, 54, 55 ; XVII. 3, 8, 11, 16, 17, 29, 30, 33-35, 40 ; XVIII. 78, 80, 81 ; XIX. 71 ; XX. 53, 56-58, 88, 95, 97-101. Śālinī (2): XII. 34 ; XVII. 10. Śikhariṇī (7): I. 6 ; V. 23, 24, 35, 40 ; XIV. 2 ; XVII. 23. Sragdharā (15): V. 24 ; IX. 79 ; X. 37 ; XI. 12 ; XII. 71, 74 ; XIII. 37 ; XIV. 65 ; XVI. 49, 51 ;

XVII. 39; XIX. 70; XX. 89, 94, 96. Svāgatā (24): III. 46; V. 1-6; VI. 30, 36, 37, 40, 42; XI. 35; XII. 45, 47; XIV. 9, 44, 45, 47; XV. 24; XVII. 2, 12; XVIII. 74; XX. 92. Three missing. Total 1151.

20 Lolimbarāja : *Harivilāsa*. (Total 314).

Anuṣṭubh (1): V. 88. Upajāti (50): I. 4, 6, 10, 12, 26, 27, 29; II. 14, 27, 30; III. 1, 8, 20, 21, 28, 45, 47, 48; IV. 1, 3, 10, 11, 15, 17, 20, 24, 28, 30, 32, 44, 47, 49, 58-60, 73, 74; V. 9, 16, 29, 31, 34, 35, 43, 56, 66, 76, 81, 85, 94. Kuṭaja (3): I. 16, 32; III. 34, Totaka (6): II. 9; III. 58; IV. 20; V. 3, 42, 96. Drutavilambita (16): I. 2, 25, 30; II. 3, 5, 25; III. 3, 40; IV. 7, 16, 18, 19, 76; V. 41, 62, 74. Puṣpitaṅgrā (11): I. 31; III. 41; IV. 37, 52; V. 10, 13, 14, 22, 40, 49, 92. Pṛthvī (21): I. 19, 23; II. 8; III. 10-12, 25, 44, 59, 65; IV. 12, 61, 64, 65, 67, 68, 71; V. 28, 38, 82, 89. Pramitākṣarā (2): I. 24; III. 35. Bhujāṅgaprayāta (4): III. 52; IV. 69; V. 84, 93. Mālabhāriṇī (27): I. 8; II. 6, 22, 23, 31; III. 9, 16, 26, 67; IV. 25, 29, 33, 40, 42, 43, 62, 63, 66; V. 17, 47, 52, 55, 61, 64, 79, 90, 97. Mālinī (51): I. 1, 7, 9, 11, 20, 33; II. 7, 15, 18, 20, 33, 34; III. 4, 6, 15, 31, 32, 37, 38, 42, 51, 54, 60, 61, 64, 68; IV. 4, 8, 9, 27, 38, 39, 51, 54, 72; V. 7, 11, 12, 19, 25, 32, 33, 36, 37, 57, 63, 69, 73, 78, 80, 91. Rathodhdhatā (36): I. 5, 13-15, 17, 18, 21; II. 11-13, 32; III. 7, 29, 36, 43; IV. 2, 13, 14, 34, 46, 56, 57; V. 2, 4, 15, 39, 44-46, 48, 51, 53, 54, 58, 60, 71. Vamśastha (2): II. 2; III. 46. Vasantatilaka (39): I. 3, 22, 34; II. 1, 4, 10, 16, 19, 28, 35; III. 13, 14, 17, 18, 55, 56, 63, 70; IV. 21, 26, 31, 35, 45, 48, 75, 77; V. 5, 6, 8, 18, 21, 26, 50, 59, 65, 67, 68, 83, 98. Viyoginī (6): II. 26; III. 2, 22; IV. 41, 50; V. 70. Śārdūlavikrīḍita (21): II. 17, 21; III. 5, 23, 24, 30, 33, 49, 53, 57, 62, 66, 69; IV. 5, 6, 36, 53, 55; V. 30, 77, 95. Śālinī (9): I. 28; II. 24; III. 19, 50; IV. 22, 23; V. 23, 24, 27. Śragdharā (1): V. 87. Sragviṇī (2): II. 29; V. 1. Svāgatā (8): III. 27, 39; V. 20, 72, 75, 86. Total 314.

21. Varāhamihira : *Brhatsaṅhitā* (2780); *Brhajjātaka* (412).

The figures for these two works of Varāhamihira are borrowed from Stenzler, ZDMG. 44, pp. 4-15.

22. Viranandin : *Candraṅgābhacarita* (1697).

Anuṣṭubh (453): II. 1-42; XV. 1-159; XVIII. 1-151, 159. Udgatā (82): XVII. 1-82. Upajāti (114): IV. 1-74; V. 72-89; XIV. 1-19, 31; XVI. 68; XVIII. 155. Candrikā (1): XIV. 24. Jaladharamālā (1): XIV. 35. Jalodhdhatagati (1); XIV. 33. Drutavilambita (62): XIII. 1-60; XIV. 21, 29. Narkuṭaka (1): X. 78. Puṣpitaṅgrā (65): I. 82; IV. 75; V. 90; VII. 93; IX. 1-58; XII. 111; XIV. 22, 38. Pṛthvī (3): I. 81; VII. 92; XIV. 20. Pramitākṣarā (73): V. 1-71; XIV. 23, 39. Prabharṣiṇī (78): I. 84; III. 75; X. 62-77; XI. 90; XIII. 62; XIV. 26, 40; XVI. 1-56. Bhramaravilasita (1): XIV. 30. Mandākrāntā (12): VII. 91; IX. 59; XIV. 67, 70; XV. 162; XVII. 83-89. Mālabhāriṇī (112): VI. 1-110; XIV. 25, 68. Mālinī (8): I. 80; IV. 76; VIII. 61; XI. 91; XIV. 37, 71; XV. 160; XVIII. 157. Rathodhdhatā (80); VII. 1-79; XIV. 36. Rucirā (1): XIV. 69. Vamśapatrapatita (1); XIV.

28. *Vaiṣṇastha* (134); I. 1-63; XI. 1-71. *Vasantatilaka* (147): I. 85; II. 143; III. 1-74; IV. 77; VII. 80-90; VIII. 51-60; XI. 72-89; XIV. 27, 34, 41-66; XV. 161; XVII. 90; XVIII. 152. *Viyoginī* (187): I. 64-79; X. 1-61; XII. 1-110. *Śārdūlavikrīḍita* (10): IV. 78; VI. 111; VIII. 62; X. 79; XI. 92; XVII. 91; XVIII. 153, 154, 158, 160. *Śālinī* (13): VII. 94; VIII. 61; XIV. 32; XVI. 57-66. *Śikharinī* (3): V. 91; XVI. 67; XVIII. 156. *Sragdharā* (2): XVI. 69, 70. *Svāgatā* (50): VIII. 1-50. *Harinī* (2): I. 83; III. 76. Total 1697.

23. *Śivasvāmīn*: *Kaṣṭhīṇābhyaṅga*. (Total 1130).

Anuṣṭubh (256): XVI. 1-128; XVIII. 1-17, 19-43, 45-61, 63, 64, 66-77, 79-81, 83-87, 89-97, 99, 101, 104-108, 110, 112-116, 118-126, 128-130, 132, 133, 135-141, 143, 145, 146, 148. *Aśvalīta* (2): VI. 56, 83 (?). *Āryā* (44): XIX. 1-44. *Āryāgīti* (4): VI. 12, 14, 34, 62. *Upajāti* (64): VI. 1-10, 28, 42, 50, 71; XII. 1-46; XVIII. 44, 111, 117, 144. *Tūṅaka* (1): VI. 80; *Totaka* (1): XVIII. 142. *Drutavilambita* (61): VI. 18, 52, 60; VIII. 1-58. *Dhṛti* (1): VI. 17. *Narakuṭaka* (37): VI. 72; XI. 1-36. *Puṣpītagrā* (41): VI. 21, 45; X. 1-38; XV. 40. *Prathitā* (2): VI. 20, 58. *Pramitākṣarā* (2): VI. 23, 66. *Pramuditavadanā* (1): VI. 32. *Prabhaṣṇī* (43): II. 52; III. 1-41; VI. 35. *Mañjubhāṣiṇī* (1): VI. 33. *Mattamayūra* (41): VI. 25, 31, 41, 57; VII. 1-37. *Mattākrīḍā* (1): VI. 81-82 (one stanza). *Mandākrāntā* (40): XIV. 40; XV. 1-38; XVII. 47. *Mātrāsamīka* (2): VI. 78, 79. *Mālabhārinī* (42): VI. 15, 47; XIII. 1-39; XVIII. 150. *Mālā* (1): VI. 39. *Mālinī* (49): I. 44; II. 53; IV. 1-41; VI. 26, 63; VII. 39; IX. 40; XIX. 45; XX. 47. *Rathodhdhatā* (1): VI. 69. *Rucirā* (40): VI. 68; IX. 1-39. *Vaiṣṇapatrapatita* (1): VI. 73. *Vaiṣṇamālā* (1): XVIII. 134. *Vaiṣṇastha* (54): II. 1-51; VI. 11; XVIII. 82, 131. *Vasantatilaka* (67): I. 1-43, V. 50; VI. 13, 16, 19, 22, 24, 27, 29, 40, 43; VI. 46, 49, 55, 65, 75; VII. 38; VIII. 59; X. 39, 40; XIII. 40; XVIII. 65, 98, 109, 127. *Vāninī* (1): VI. 53. *Vidyunmālā* (1): XVIII. 78. *Viyoginī* (50): V. 1-49; VI. 30. *Vaiśvadevī* (1): XX. 45. *Śārdūlavikrīḍita* (8): V. 51; VI. 36, 70; XI. 37; XVIII. 62, 147, 149; XX. 46. *Śālinī* (47): VI. 37, 44; XVI. 130; XX. 1-44. *Śikharinī* (1): VI. 61. *Sragdharā* (15): III. 42, 43; IV. 42; VI. 48, 84; VIII. 60; XV. 39; XVI. 129; XVII. 57; XVIII. 18, 88, 100, 102, 103, 151. *Sragvinī* (1): VI. 38. *Svāgatā* (57): VI. 67; XVII. 1-56. *Harinī* (40): VI. 54; XIV. 1-39. One unnamed. VI. 51 (ma-bha-na-ya-ga = Haravijaya, V. 35); Five irregular; VI. 59, 64, 74, 76, 77. Total 1130.

24. *Śrīharṣa*: *Naiṣadhīyacarita* (Total 2828).

I have borrowed the figures of occurrences for this poem from Stenzler, ZDMG., 44, p. 30.

25. *Someśvara*: *Kīrtikaumudī*. (Total 722.)

Anuṣṭubh (419): I. 1-76; II. 1-81; III. 1-50; IV. 1, 41; V. 1-62; VII. 1-53; VIII. 1-56. *Upajāti* (174): I. 77, 78; II. 82-103; V. 65; VI. 1-55; VII. 54-72; 75, 77; IX. 1-73. *Drutavilambita* (2): VII. 74, 79. *Puṣpītagrā* (18): I. 79; III. 79; IV. 91; VII. 76, 80, 81; VIII. 57-68. *Prabhaṣṇī* (3): VI. 56; VII. 78; VIII.

70. Mālabhāriṇī (48) : IV. 42-88; VII. 73. Mālinī (3): 1. 80; II. 115; III. 78. Rathoddbatā (23); III. 51-73. Vamśastha (1): III. 76. Vasantatilaka (19): II. 104-114; IV. 89; V. 63, 64, 66, 67; IX. 74-76. Śārdūlavikrīḍita (7): I. 81; IV. 90; VII. 82, 83; VIII. 71; IX. 77, 78. Śālinī (3): III. 74, 75; VIII. 69. Śikhariṇī (1): III. 77. Hariṇī (1): V. 68. Total 722.

26. Haricandra : *Dharmasarmābhhyudaya*. Total 1765.

Anuṣṭubh (350): III. 1-73; XIX. 1-95; XXI. 1-182. Indravamśā (1) : X. 33. Upajāti (461): I. 1-84; IV. 1-91; VII. 1-66; X. 1-9, 12, 14, 16, 20, 27, 32, 36, 48, 50, 54, 55; XI. 65-70; XIV. 1-82; XVII. 1-108; XXII. 4-7. Ekarūpa (1): X. 45; Totaka (1): XIX. 96. Dodhaka (1): X. 24. Drutavilambita (70): II. 76; III. 75; IV. 92; X. 22, 37; XI. 1-64, 71. Puṣpitāgrā (69): XIII. 1-69. Pṛthivī (4): IV. 93; X. 17, 35; XII. 62. Pramitākṣarā (1): X. 42. Praharsinī (85): X. 28, 29; XVI. 1-83. Bhujangaprayāta (2): X. 21, 25. Mandākrāntā (5): VIII. 57; X. 10, 34; XII. 63; XIV. 83. Mālinī (65): I. 85; V. 90; VI. 53; VIII. 1-55; X. 11, 38; XI. 72; XIII. 70; XIX. 103; XX. 101; XXI. 185. Rathoddbatā (86): V. 1-86. Vamśamālā (79): IX. 1-78; X. 30. Vamśastha (208): II. 1-74; X. 15, 18, 23, 26, 39, 41, 44, 47, 56; XII. 1-60; XVIII. 1-65. Vasantatilaka (72): I. 86; V. 87; VI. 1-51; X. 13, 19, 25, 31, 40, 43, 46, 49, 52, 53; XV. 70; XVI. 88; XVII. 109; XIX. 97-99; XXII. 1, 2, 8. Viyoginī (1): XIX. 100. Śārdūlavikrīḍita (27): II. 75, 77, 79; III. 74, 76; V. 88, 89; VI. 52; VII. 6, 68; IX. 80; X. 57; XII. 61; XIII. 71; XIV. 84; XVI. 85-87; XVII. 110; XVIII. 66; XIX. 101, 104; XXI. 183, 184; XXII. 3, 9, 10. Śālinī (101): II. 78; XX. 1-100. Śikhariṇī (2): III. 77; XVI. 84. Sragviṇī (1): XIX. 102. Svāgatā (69): XV. 1-69; Hariṇī (3): VIII. 56; IX. 79; XVIII. 67. Total 1765.

27. Halāyudha: *Kavirahasya*. Total 299+6=305.

Anuṣṭubh (230): 1, 2, 4-6, 45-56, 83-136, 140-298. Āryā (2): 17, 82. Indravamśā (2): 35, 79. Upajāti (4): 3, 29, 69, 80. Drutavilambita (1). 299. Mandākrāntā (3): 20, 32, 137. Mālabhāriṇī (5): 37, 74, 75, 76; Sr. 50. Mālinī (4): 42, 73; Sr. 15, 17. Rathoddbatā (2): 36, 72. Vamśamālā (3): 13, 81; Sr. 51. Vasantatilaka (33): 7, 8, 12, 14, 16, 19, 23, 24, 25, 30, 31, 38, 39, 41, 44, 58-68, 70, 71, 77, 78, 138, 139; Sr. 20. Śārdūlavikrīḍita (13): 9, 11, 15, 18, 19, 22, 26, 27, 28, 34, 43, 57; Sr. 10. Śikhariṇī (1): 40. Sragdharā (1): 21. Hariṇī (1): 33. Total 299 + 6 Sr. = 305 (Sr. = Shorter Recension).

28. Hemacandra; *Dvyāśrayakāvya*. Total 2430.

Anuṣṭubh (1417) I. 1-196; III. 1-158; V. 1-141; VII. 1-141; IX. 1-166; XI. 1-117; XIII. 1-108; XIV. 1-117; XVII. 1-137; XIX. 1-136. Indravamśā (4): XVIII. 81, 85, 99; XX. 30. Upajāti (527): II. 1-107; VI. 1-105; VIII. 125; IX. 167, 172; X. 1-85; XII. 73, 76; XIV. 1-71; XVI. 1-94; XVIII. 8, 9, 13, 15, 18, 21, 22, 24, 26, 27, 28, 30, 32, 38, 43, 49, 58, 60, 62, 68, 70, 73, 74, 86, 90, 92, 93, 94, 98, 103. XX. 3, 6, 10, 12, 14, 15, 23, 24, 28, 34, 35, 36, 38, 39, 45, 47, 48, 58, 59, 68,

72-75, 77, 83, 84, 86, 94, 101. *Aupacchandāsika* (99); IV. 1-90; XV. 124; XVIII. 23, 40, 89; XX. 60, 71, 79, 80, 81. *Aupacchandāsika-Aparāntikā* (9): XII. 77; XVIII. 12, 29, 51, 54, 66, 104; XX. 63, 82. *Kekirava* (78): XII. 1-72; XVIII. 47, 48, 87, 101; XX. 51, 61. *Kola* (1): XX. 4. *Dodbaka* (1): XX. 69. *Drutavilambita* (2): XVIII. 39, 53. *Puṣpītāgrā* (2): XVIII. 37; XX. 96. *Pr̥thvī* (1): II. 110. *Mañjubhāṣiṇī* (4): XVI. 97; XVIII. 11, 35, 36. *Mattamayūra* (2): II. 109; XVIII. 44. *Mandākrāntā* (3); XX. 5, 89, 90. *Mṛdaṅga* (1): XVIII. 102. *Rathoddbatā* (11): IV. 93; XVIII. 33, 42, 52, 91; XX. 8, 16, 46, 57, 62, 67. *Rucirā* (1): XV. 123. *Varṇsamālā* (19): XVIII. 17, 45, 56, 57, 59, 63, 67, 80, 83, 97, 100; XX. 7, 9, 22, 26, 43, 44, 65, 70. *Vasantatilaka* (48): I. 197, 198; II. 108; III. 160; VI. 106; VII. 142; X. 87; XI. 118; XII. 80, 81; XIII. 109, 110; XIV. 72; XVII. 138; XVIII. 19, 20, 31, 34, 50, 61, 78, 82, 84, 88, 95, 105, 106; XIX. 137; XX. 1, 2, 11, 13, 17, 18, 20, 21, 27, 31, 32, 40, 49, 66, 87, 88, 95, 97, 99, 100. *Vaitāliya* (2): I. 199; XX. 41. *Vaiśvadevī* (14): IX. 169; XII. 78, 79; XIV. 73; XVIII. 10, 16, 41, 55, 75; XX. 33, 55, 78, 91, 93. *Śārdūlavikrīḍita* (12): I. 200, 201; III. 159; IV. 94; V. 142; IX. 168; X. 88; XIV. 74; XVIII. 79; XX. 92, 98, 102. *Śālinī* (35): VIII. 1-20; IX. 170, 171; X. 86; XII. 74, 75; XVI. 95, 96; XVIII. 46, 64, 77; XX. 19, 52, 54, 76, 85. *Śikhariṇī* (3): VI. 107; XV. 122; XVIII. 25. *Sudanta* (5): X. 89, 90; XVIII. 71, 72, 96. *Sragviṇī* (4): IV. 91, 92; XVIII. 65, 69; *Svāgatā* (115): VIII. 21-120; XVIII. 1-6, 14, 76; XX. 25, 29, 37, 50, 53, 56, 64. *Harinī* (4): VIII. 121-124. Total 2426; 4 missing.

APPENDIX II

I. A Chronological List of the Poets.

- 1 *Aśvaghoṣa* (2nd century A. D.): *Buddhacarita*: 1033 stanzas; 14 cantos; 9 metres. *Saundarananda*: 1063 stanzas; 18 cantos; 20 metres.
- 2 *Kālidāsa* (4th century): *Raghuvamśa*: 1545 stanzas; 19 cantos; 16 metres. *Kumārasambhava*: 1113 stanzas; 13 cantos; 13 metres.
- 3 *Buddhaghoṣa* (5th century): *Padyacūḍāmaṇi*: 641 stanzas; 10 cantos; 12 metres.
- 4 *Bhāravi* (6th century, 1st half): *Kirātārjunīya*: 1041 stanzas; 18 cantos; 24 metres.
- 5 *Varāhamihira* (6th century, 2nd half): *Bṛhatsaṃhitā*: 2780 stanzas; 104 cantos; 63 metres. *Bṛhajjātaka*: 412 stanzas; 28 cantos; 33 metres.
- 6 *Bhaṭṭi* (7th century, 1st half): *Bhaṭṭikāvya*: 1625 stanzas; 22 cantos; 23 metres.
- 7 *Bhaumaka* (7th century, 1st half): *Rāvaṇārjunīya*: 1545 stanzas; 27 cantos; 26 metres.
- 8 *Māgha* (7th century, 2nd half): *Śiśupālavadha*: 1677 stanzas; 20 cantos; 41 metres.

- 9 Kumāradāsa (8th century, 2nd half): *Jānakīharaṇa* : 1064 stanzas ; 15 cantos ; 15 metres.
- 10 Ratnākara (9th century, 2nd half) : *Haravijaya* : 4351 stanzas ; 50 cantos ; 48 metres.
- 11 Śivasvāmin (9th century, 2nd half) : *Kapphiṇābhhyudaya* : 1130 stanzas ; 20 cantos ; 46 metres.
- 12 Dhanañjaya (10th century) : *Dvisaṃdhāna* ; 1106 stanzas ; 18 cantos ; 31 metres.
- 13 Haricandra (10th century, 1st half) : *Dharmaśarmābhhyudaya* : 1765 stanzas ; 22 cantos ; 25 metres.
- 14 Halāyudha (10th century, 1st half) : *Kavirahasya* : 299 stanzas ; 15 metres.
- 15 Vīranandin (10th century, 2nd half) : *Candraṣrabhacarita* : 1697 stanzas ; 18 cantos ; 28 metres.
- 16 Lolimbarāja (11th century, 1st half) : *Harivilāsa* ; 314 stanzas ; 5 cantos ; 20 metres.
- 17 Padmagupta (11th century, 1st half) : *Navīśāhasāṅkacarita* : 1535 stanzas ; 18 cantos ; 19 metres.
- 18 Kṣemendra (11th century, 2nd half) : *Samayamātrkā* : 638 stanzas ; 8 cantos ; 15 metres. *Dasāvātāracarita* : 1759 stanzas ; 10 cantos ; 11 metres.
- 19 Bilhaṇa (11th century, 2nd half) : *Vikramāṅkadevacarita* ; 1651 stanzas ; 18 cantos ; 16 metres.
- 20 Maṅkha (12th century, 1st half) : *Śrīkaṇṭhacarita* : 1648 stanzas ; 25 cantos ; 24 metres.
- 21 Śrīharṣa (12th century, 2nd half) : *Naiṣadhīya* : 2828 stanzas ; 22 cantos ; 19 metres.
- 22 Kavirāja (12th century, 2nd half) : *Rāghavaṣṇāṇḍavīya* : 668 stanzas ; 13 cantos ; 22 metres.
- 23 Hemacandra (12th century, 2nd half) : *Dvyāśraya* : 2430 stanzas ; 20 cantos ; 28 metres.
- 24 Someśvara (13th century, 1st half) : *Kīrtikaumudī* : 722 stanzas ; 9 cantos ; 14 metres.
- 25 Amaracandra (13th century, middle) : *Bālabhārata* : 5482 stanzas ; 19 cantos ; 23 metres.
- 26 Bālacandra (13th century, 2nd half) : *Vasantavilāsa* : 1007 stanzas ; 14 cantos ; 25 metres.
- 27 Kṛṣṇānanda (13th century, end) : *Sahṛdayānanda* : 944 stanzas ; 15 cantos ; 21 metres.
- 28 Rudrakavi (16th century, 2nd half) : *Rāṣṭraudhavamśavarṇana* : 1151 stanzas ; 20 cantos ; 26 metres.

II. An Alphabetical List of Metres used for continued narration.

The figures after the names indicate the total number of cantos in which the metre is used.

- 1 Anuṣṭubh: Amaraçandra 14; Aśvaghoṣa 11; Kālidāsa 10; Kumāradāsa 3; Kṛṣṇānanda 1; Dhanañjaya 3; Padmagupta 4; Bālacandra 1; Bilhaṇa 1; Buddhaghosa 1; Bhaṭṭi 15; Bhāravi 2; Bhaumaka 6; Maṅkha 2; Māgha 2; Ratnākara 2; Rudra 1; Vīranandin 3; Śivasvāmin 1; Śrīharṣa 2; Someśvara 7; Haricandra 3; Hemacandra 10.
- 2 Aparavaktra: Maṅkha 1.
- 3 Āryā: Amaraçandra 1; Varāhamihira 10; Śivasvāmin 1.
- 4 Āryāgīti: Bhaṭṭi 1.
- 5 Udgatā: Aśvaghoṣa 1; Dhanañjaya 1; Padmagupta 1; Bhāravi 1; Maṅkha 1. Māgha 1; Vīranandin 1.
- 6 Upajāti: Amaraçandra 13; Aśvaghoṣa 16; Kālidāsa 15; Kumāradāsa 3; Kṛṣṇānanda 4; Dhanañjaya 3; Padmagupta 4; Bālacandra 4; Bilhaṇa 6; Buddhaghosa 5; Bhaṭṭi 4; Bhāravi 3; Maṅkha 4; Māgha 1; Ratnākara 3; Rudra 1; Śivasvāmin 1; Śrīharṣa 7; Someśvara 2; Haricandra 5; Hemacandra 4.
- 7 Aupacchandāsika: Hemacandra 1.
- 8 Kekirava: Hemacandra 1.
- 9 Drutavilambita: Amaraçandra 1; Kālidāsa 1; Kumāradāsa 1; Kṛṣṇānanda 2; Bālacandra 1; Māgha 1; Ratnākara 1; Vīranandin 1; Śivasvāmin 1; Śrīharṣa 1; Haricandra 1.
- 10 Narkuṭaka: Śivasvāmin 1.
- 11 Puṣpitaḡrā: Dhanañjaya 1; Padmagupta 1; Bilhaṇa 1; Bhāravi 1; Maṅkha 1; Māgha 1; Ratnākara 1; Vīranandin 1; Śivasvāmin 1; Haricandra 1.
- 12 Pramitākṣarā: Amaraçandra 1; Kumāradāsa 1; Dhanañjaya 1; Bhāravi 1; Maṅkha 1; Māgha 1; Ratnākara 1; Vīranandin 1.
- 13 Prabarṣinī: Dhanañjaya 1; Bhāravi 1; Maṅkha 1; Māgha 1; Ratnākara 1; Vīranandin 1; Śivasvāmin 1; Haricandra 1.
- 14 Mañjubhāṣinī: Amaraçandra 1; Padmagupta 1; Maṅkha 1; Māgha 1. Ratnākara 1.
- 15 Mattamayūra: Dhanañjaya 1; Śivasvāmin 1.
- 16 Mandākṛāntā: Bilhaṇa 1; Maṅkha 1; Śivasvāmin 1.
- 17 Mālabhāriṇī: Aśvaghoṣa 1; Kṛṣṇānanda 1; Padmagupta 1; Bhāravi 1; Maṅkha 1; Māgha 1; Ratnākara 1; Rudra 1; Vīranandin 1; Śivasvāmin 1; Someśvara 1.

- 18 Mālinī: Amarcandra 1; Māgha 1; Ratnākara 1; Śivasvāmin 1; Haricandra 1.
- 19 Rathoddbatā; Āmaracandra 3; Kālidāsa 3; Kṛṣṇānanda 1; Padmagupta 1; Bālacandra 2; Bilhaṇa 2; Bhāravi 1; Maṅkha 1; Māgha 1; Ratnākara 1; Rudra 1. Viranandin 1; Śrīharṣa 1; Haricandra 1.
- 20 Rucirā: Dhanañjaya 1; Māgha 1; Ratnākara 1; Śivasvāmin 1.
- 21 Lalitā: Amarcandra 1.
- 22 Vamśamālā (mixture of Vamśastha and Indravamśā): Bālacandra 1; Haricandra 1.
- 23 Vamśastha: Amarcandra 1; Aśvaghoṣa 2; Kālidāsa 4; Kṛṣṇānanda 3; Dhanañjaya 2; Padmagupta 3; Bālacandra 1; Bilhaṇa 3; Buddhaghoṣa 1; Bhāravi 4; Maṅkha 2; Māgha 2; Ratnākara 1; Viranandin 2; Śivasvāmin 1; Śrīharṣa 5; Haricandra 3.
- 24 Vasantatilaka: Amarcandra 2; Kālidāsa 1; Kṛṣṇānanda 2; Padmagupta 1; Buddhaghoṣa 3; Maṅkha 3; Māgha 1; Ratnākara 25; Rudra 1; Viranandin 1; Śivasvāmin 1; Śrīharṣa 2; Haricandra 1.
- 25 Viyoginī: Amarcandra 2; Aśvaghoṣa 1; Kālidāsa 2; Kṛṣṇānanda 1; Dhanañjaya 1; Padmagupta 1; Bilhaṇa 1; Māgha 1; Ratnākara 1; Viranandin 2; Śivasvāmin 1; Śrīharṣa 1.
- 26 Śārdūlavikrīḍita: Bālacandra 1.
- 27 Śālinī: Māgha 1; Ratnākara 1; Śivasvāmin 1; Haricandra 1.
- 28 Svāgatā: Amarcandra 4; Bālacandra 1; Bilhaṇa 1; Bhāravi 1; Māgha 1; Viranandin 1; Śivasvāmin 1; Śrīharṣa 2; Haricandra 1; Hemacandra 1.
- 29 Hariṇī: Śivasvāmin 1; Śrīharṣa 1.

III. An Alphabetical List of all Metres employed by the poets.

The figures indicate the total number of occurrences. For fuller definitions of metres, consult Jayadāman (s. Intro., para 5).

- 1 Anuṣṭubh: Amarcandra 2292; Aśvaghoṣa 681; Kāvīrāja 109; Kālidāsa 813; Kumāradāsa 212; Kṛṣṇānanda 80; Kṣemendra 1456; Dhanañjaya 288; Padmagupta 454; Bālacandra 52; Bilhaṇa 214; Buddhaghoṣa 82; Bhaṭṭi 1206; Bhāravi 125; Bhaumaka 339; Maṅkha 203; Māgha 232; Ratnākara 500; Rudra 92; Lolimbarāja 1; Varāhamihira 268; Viranandin 453; Śivasvāmin 256; Śrīharṣa 376; Someśvara 419; Haricandra 350; Halāyudha 230; Hemacandra 1417.
- 2 Acaladhṛti (na-na-na-na-na-la): Śrīharṣa 1.
- 3 Anavasitā (na-ya-bha-ga-ga): Varāhamihira 3.

- 4 Aparavaktra (*na-na-ra-la-ga; na-ja-ja-ra*): Aśvaghōṣa 1; Kavirāja 1; Dhanañjaya 14; Bhāravi 1; Bhaumaka 1; Mañkha 36; Varāhamihira 10.
- 5 Aśvalalita (*na-ja-bha-ja-bha-ja-bha-la-ga*): Bhaṭṭi 1; Ratnākara 4; Śivasvāmin 2.
- 6 Āryā: Amaracandra 64; Kṣemendra 115; Bhaṭṭi 2; Mañkha 3; Ratnākara 1; Rudra 2; Varāhamihira 1750; Śivasvāmin 44; Halāyudha 2.
- 7 Āryāgīti-Skandhaka: Bhaṭṭi 47; Māgha 2; Ratnākara 2; Varāhamihira 1; Śivasvāmin 4.
- 8 Indravamśā (*ta-ta-ja-ra*): Dhanañjaya 1; Bhaumaka 3; Rudra 2; Varāhamihira 1; Haricandra 1; Halāyudha 2; Hemacandra 4.
- 9 Utthāpanī (*ta-bha-ja-la-ga*): Amaracandra 3.
- 10 Utsara: See Sundara.
- 11 Udgatā (*sa-ja-sa-la; na-sa-ja-ga; bha-na-ja-la-ga; sa-ja-sa-ja-ga*): Aśvaghōṣa 41; Dhanañjaya 39; Padmagupta 69; Bhāravi 54; Mañkha 45; Māgha 128; Varāhamihira 1; Viranandin 82.
- 12 Udgīti; Kṣemendra 1.
- 13 Upagīti: Varāhamihira 3.
- 14 Upajāti (Mixture of Indravajrā and Upendravajrā): Amaracandra 1265; Aśvaghōṣa 951; Kavirāja 284; Kālidāsa 1031; Kumāradāsa 211; Kṛṣṇānanda 275; Kṣemendra 437; Dhanañjaya 247; Padmagupta 316; Bilhaṇa 583; Buddhaghōṣa 346; Bhaṭṭi 271; Bhāravi 176; Bhaumaka 730; Mañkha 224; Māgha 108; Ratnākara 310; Rudra 586; Lolimbarāja 50; Varāhamihira 337; Viranandin 114; Śivasvāmin 64; Śrīharṣa 805; Someśvara 174; Haricandra 461; Halāyudha 4; Hemacandra 527.
- 15 Upajāti (Mixture of Indravamśā and Vamśastha): See Vamśamālā.
- 16 Ekarūpa (*sa-sa-ja-ga*); Haricandra 1.
- 17 Aupacchandāsika (6, *ra-ya*; 8, *ra-ya*): Varāhamihira 33; Hemacandra 99.
- 18 Aupacchandāsika-Aparāntikā: Hemacandra 9.
- 19 Kalahamśa: See Kuṭaja.
- 20 Kuṭaja (*sa-ja-sa-sa-ga*): Māgha 1; Lolimbarāja 3.
- 21 Kusumavicitrā (*na-ya-na-ya*): Varāhamihira 3.
- 22 Kusumitalatāvellitā (*ma-ta-na-ya-ya-ya*): Aśvaghōṣa 1.
- 23 Kṛtoddhata (*ma-sa-sa-ga*): Varāhamihira 5.
- 24 Kekirava (*sa-ya-sa-ya*) Hemacandra 78.
- 25 Kokilaka: See Narkuṭaka.

- 26 Kola (*ja-sa-sa-ya*): Hemacandra 1.
- 27 Kṣamā: See Candrikā.
- 28 Gīti: Kṣemendra 14; Rudra 1; Varāhamihira 3.
- 29 Caṇḍavr̥ṣṭiprapāta (A Daṇḍaka): Ratnākara 1.
- 30 Candrikā (*na-na-ta-ta-ga*): Bhāravi 1; Vīranandin 1.
- 31 Citralekhā (*sa-sa-ja-bha-ja-ga-ga*): Māgha 1.
- 32 Jaladbaramālā (*ma-bha-sa-ma*): Dhanañjaya 5; Bhāravi 1; Māgha 1; Ratnākara 4; Vīranandin 1.
- 33 Jaloddhatagati (*ja-sa-ja-sa*): Dhanañjaya 1; Bhāravi 1; Māgha 1; Ratnākara 2; Vīranandin 1.
- 34 Tanumadhyā (*ta-ya*): Bhaṭṭi 2.
- 35 Tāmarasa (*na-ja-ja-ya*): Varāhamihira 4.
- 36 Tūṇaka (*ra-ja-ra-ja-ra*): Ratnākara 1; Śivasvāmin 1; Varāhamihira 1.
- 37 Toṭaka (*sa-sa-sa-sa*): Kālidāsa 1; Dhanañjaya 2; Bhaṭṭi 3; Māgha 1; Ratnākara 1; Rudra 1; Lolimbarāja 6; Varāhamihira 9; Śivasvāmin 1; Haricandra 1.
- 38 Daṇḍaka: Varāhamihira 5. See also Caṇḍavr̥ṣṭiprapāta.
- 39 Dodhaka (*bha-bha-bha-ga-ga*): Kṣemendra 1; Māgha 1; Ratnākara 1; Varāhamihira 22; Śrīharṣa 1; Haricandra 1; Hemacandra 1.
- 40 Drutapada (*na-bha-ja-ya*): Varāhamihira 2.
- 41 Drutavilambita (*na-bha-bha-ra*): Amaracandra 56; Kavirāja 5; Kalidāsa 56; Kṛṣṇānanda 73; Kṣemendra 2; Dhanañjaya 8; Bhaṭṭi 5; Bhāravi 33; Bhaumaka 7; Māgha 71; Ratnākara 103; Rudra 10; Lolimbarāja 16; Varāhamihira 8; Vīranandin 62; Śivasvāmin 61; Śrīharṣa 116; Someśvara 2; Haricandra 70; Halāyudha 1; Hemacandra 2.
- 42 Dvipathaka = Dohā (13; 12): Mañkha 13.
- 43 Dhīralalita (*bha-ra-na-ra-na-ga*): Varāhamihira 1.
- 44 Dhṛtasrī: See Siddhi.
- 45 Dhṛti: See Pramadā.
- 46 Nandana (*na-ja-bha-ja-ra-ra*): Bhaṭṭi 1.
- 47 Narkuṭaka (*na-ja-bha-ja-ja-la-ga*): Kumāradāsa 6; Varāhamihira 5; Vīranandin 1; Śivasvāmin 37.
- 47a Nardaṭaka: See Narkuṭaka.
- 48 Nārāca: See Mahāmālikā.
- 49 Pādākulaka: See Mātrāsamaka.

- 50 Puṭa (*na-na-ma-ya*): Varāhamihira 1.
- 51 Puṇḍarīka (*ma-bha-ra-ya*): Bhaumaka 3.
- 52 Puṣpītāgrā (*na-na-ra-ya*; *na-ja-ja-ra-ga*): Amaracandra 7; Aśvaghōṣa 31; Kavirāja 5; Kālidāsa 8; Kumāradāsa 12; Kṛṣṇānanda 6; Dhanañjaya 38; Padmagupta 78; Bilhaṇa 101; Buddhaghōṣa 1; Bhaṭṭi 35; Bhāravi 69; Bhaumaka 21; Maṅkha 64; Māgha 78; Ratnākara 164; Rudra 9; Lolimbarāja 11; Varāhamihira 23; Viranandin 65; Śrībarṣa 19; Someśvara 18; Haricandra 69; Hemacandra 2.
- 53 Pṛthvī (*ja-sa-ja-sa-ya-la-ga*): Amaracandra 3; Kavirāja 3; Kṛṣṇānanda 2; Kṣemendra 2; Dhanañjaya 1; Bilhaṇa 2; Bhaṭṭi 1; Bhaumaka 1; Maṅkha 6; Māgha 1; Ratnākara 2; Rudra 10; Lolimbarāja 21; Varāhamihira 5; Viranandin 3; Śrībarṣa 1; Haricandra 4; Hemacandra 1.
- 54 Prathitā (*sa-ja-sa-ya-la-ga*): Māgha 1; Ratnākara 1; Śivasvāmin 2.
- 55 Prajñāmūla (*ma-bha-na-ya-ga*): Ratnākara 1; Śivasvāmin 1. See Vāgvallabha, p. 191.
- 56 Prabhā (*na-na-ra-ra*): Bhāravi 6; Māgha 1.
- 57 Prabhāvātī (*ta-bha-sa-ja-ga*): Varāhamihira 2.
- 58 Pramadā (*na-ja-bha-ja-la-ga*): Māgha 1; Śivasvāmin 1.
- 59 Pramānikā (*ja-ra-la-ga*): Ratnākara 1; Varāhamihira 11.
- 60 Pramitākṣarā (*sa-ja-sa-sa*): Amaracandra 95; Kavirāja 1; Dhanañjaya 51; Padmagupta 1; Bhaṭṭi 4; Bhāravi 51; Bhaumaka 2; Maṅkha 41; Māgha 83; Ratnākara 54; Rudra 3; Lolimbarāja 2; Varāhamihira 1; Viranandin 73; Śivasvāmin 2; Haricandra 1.
- 61 Pramuditavadanā (*na-na-ra-ra*): Dhanañjaya 2; Ratnākara 2; Śivasvāmin 1.
- 62 Praharaṇakalikā (*na-na-bha-na-la-ga*): Bhaṭṭi 2.
- 63 Prabarṣiṇī (*ma-na-ja-ra-ga*): Amaracandra 12; Aśvaghōṣa 7; Kavirāja 12; Kālidāsa 6; Kumāradāsa 4; Kṛṣṇānanda 4; Dhanañjaya 29; Bilhaṇa 1; Bhaṭṭi 9; Bhāravi 50; Bhaumaka 14; Maṅkha 59; Māgha 77; Ratnākara 126; Rudra 9; Varāhamihira 16; Viranandin 78; Śivasvāmin 43; Someśvara 3; Haricandra 85.
- 64 Bhadrīkā (*na-na-ra-la-ga*): Ratnākara 1; Varāhamihira 1.
- 65 Prasābha: See Bhadrīkā.
- 66 Bhujaṅgaprayāta (*ya-ya-ya-ya*): Rudra 11; Lolimbarāja 4; Varāhamihira 1; Haricandra 2.
- 67 Bhujaṅgavijṛmbhita (*ma-ma-ta-na-na-na-ra-sa-la-ga*): Varāhamihira 1.
- 68 Bhramaravilasita (*ma-bha-na-la-ga*): Bhaumaka 1; Māgha 1; Ratnākara 1; Varāhamihira 2; Viranandin 1.

- 69 Maṅgalamaṅganā (*na-bha-ja-ja-ja-ga*): Ratnākara 1.
- 70 Mañjarī: See Prathitā.
- 71 Mañjubhāṣiṇī (*sa-ja-sa-ja-ga*): Amaracandra 124; Kavirāja 1; Kālidāsa 1; Kṛṣṇānanda 5; Padmagupta 64; Bhaumaka 1; Mañkha 57; Māgha 69; Ratnākara 203; Rudra 4; Varāhamihira 1; Śivasvāmin 1; Hemacandra 4.
- 72 Maṅiguṇanikara (*na-na-na-na-sa*): Ratnākara 1; Varāhamihira 1.
- 73 Mattamayūra (*ma-ta-ya-sa-ga*): Kṛṣṇānanda 1; Dhanañjaya 34; Bhāravi 1; Māgha 2; Ratnākara 5; Varāhamihira 1; Śivasvāmin 41; Hemacandra 2.
- 74 Mattā (*ma-bha-sa-ga*) Varāhamihira 1.
- 75 Mattākṛiḍa (*ma-ma-ta-na-na-na-na-la-ga*): Śivasvāmin 1.
- 76 Madhyakṣāmā (*ma-bha-na-ya-ga-ga*): Bhāravi 1.
- 77 Mandākrāntā (*ma-bha-na-ta-ta-ga-ga*): Amaracandra 11; Kavirāja 21; Kālidāsa 135; Kṛṣṇānanda 5; Kṣemendra 24; Dhanañjaya 2; Padmagupta 1; Bilhaṇa 111; Buddhaghōṣa 1; Bhaṭṭi 2; Mañkha 72; Māgha 3; Ratnākara 8; Rudra 3; Varāhamihira 19; Vīranandin 12; Śivasvāmin 40; Śrībarṣa 5; Haricandra 5; Halāyudha 3; Hemacandra 3.
- 78 Mahāmālikā (*na-na-ra-ra-ra-ra*): Kālidāsa 1; Padmagupta 1; Māgha 1.
- 79 Mātrāsamaka (A Mātrā Vṛtta: 16×4): Śivasvāmin 2.
- 80 Mālatī (*na-ja-ja-ra*): Varāhamihira 1.
- 81 Mālabhāriṇī (*sa-sa-ja-ga-ga*; *sa-bha-ra-ya*): Amaracandra 13; Aśva-ghōṣa 78; Kavirāja 15; Kālidāsa 2; Kṛṣṇānanda 64; Dhanañjaya 8; Padmagupta 81; Bilhaṇa 3; Buddhaghōṣa 3; Bhaṭṭi 7; Bhāravi 36; Bhaumaka 55; Mañkha 58; Māgha 83; Ratnākara 80; Rudra 71; Lolimbarāja 27; Vīranandin 112; Someśvara 48; Śivasvāmin 42; Halāyudha 5.
- 82 Mālā (*na-na-na-sa-sa*): Śivasvāmin 1.
- 83 Māliṇī (*na-na-ma-ya-ya*): Amaracandra 17; Aśvaghōṣa 2; Kavirāja 45; Kālidāsa 54; Kumāradāsa 2; Kṛṣṇānanda 9; Kṣemendra 24; Dhanañjaya 5; Padmagupta 3; Bilhaṇa 34; Buddhaghōṣa 3; Bhaṭṭi 9; Bhāravi 13; Bhaumaka 16; Mañkha 21; Māgha 72; Ratnākara 107; Rudra 53; Lolimbarāja 51; Varāhamihira 36; Vīranandin 8; Śrībarṣa 21; Someśvara 61; Śivasvāmin 49; Haricandra 65; Halāyudha 4.
- 84 Mṛdaṅga (*ta-bha-ja-ja-ra*): Hemacandra 1.
- 85 Meghavitāna (*sa-sa-sa-ga*): Varāhamihira 1.
- 86 Meghavisphūrjitā (*ya-ma-na-sa-ra-ra-ga*): Varāhamihira 1.
- 87 Moṭanaka (*ta-ja-ja-la-ga*): Varāhamihira 1.
- 88 Mauktikamālā (*bha-ta-na-ga-ga*): Dhanañjaya 4.

- 89 Rathoddhatā (*ra-na-ra-la-ga*): Amaracandra 298; Kavirāja 27; Kālidāsa 238; Kumāradāsa 92; Kṛṣṇānanda 35; Dhanañjaya 23; Padmagupta 80; Bilhaṇa 154; Buddhaghōṣa 1; Bhāravi 38; Bhaumaka 25; Mañkha 86; Māgha 86; Ratnākara 64; Rudra 55; Lolimbarāja 36; Varāhamihira 64; Vīranandin 80; Śivasvāmin 1; Śrīharṣa 155; Someśvara 23; Haricandra 86; Halāyudha 2; Hemacandra 11.
- 90 Rukmavati (*bha-ma-sa-ga*): Bhaumaka 1; Varāhamihira 2.
- 91 Rucirā (*ja-bha-sa-ja-ga*): Aśvaghōṣa 4; Kavirāja 25; Kṛṣṇānanda 1; Dhanañjaya 29; Bhaṭṭi 1; Bhaumaka 1; Mañkha 1; Māgha 68; Ratnākara 56; Varāhamihira 3; Vīranandin 1; Śivasvāmin 40; Hemacandra 1.
- 92 Lakṣmī: See Prabhāvati.
- 93 Lalitapada: See Tāmarasa.
- 94 Lalitā (*ta-bha-ja-ra*): Amaracandra 156.
- 95 Lalitā (*bha-ra-na-ra-na-ga*): Varāhamihira 1.
- 96 Vaiśapatrapatita (*bha-ra-na-bha-na-la-ga*): Dhanañjaya 1; Bhāravi 1; Māgha 1; Ratnākara 2; Śivasvāmin 1; Varāhamihira 1; Vīranandin 1.
- 97 Vaiśamālā (Mixture of Iodravaiśā and Vaiśastha); Rudra 26; Śivasvāmin 1; Halāyudha 3; Haricandra 79; Hemacandra 19.
- 98 Vaiśastha (*ja-ta-ja-ra*): Amaracandra 93; Aśvaghōṣa 201; Kavirāja 40; Kālidāsa 305; Kumāradāsa 133; Kṛṣṇānanda 182; Kṣemendra 24; Dhanañjaya 104; Padmagupta 201; Bilhaṇa 237; Buddhaghōṣa 67; Bhaṭṭi 6; Bhāravi 214; Bhaumaka 102; Mañkha 122; Māgha 152; Ratnākara 139; Rudra 17; Lolimbarāja 2; Varāhamihira 36; Vīranandin 134; Śivasvāmin 54; Śrīharṣa 561; Someśvara 1; Haricandra 208.
- 99 Vaktra (*bha-ma-ma*); Varāhamihira 2 (Samhitā 69, 12; Jātaka 11, 9).
- 100 Varatanu: See Mālatī.
- 101 Vardhamāna (a kind of Udgatā): Aśvaghōṣa 2 (Saudarananda, II. 64, 65).
- 102 Vasanta (*na-na-ta-ta-ga-ga*): Ratnākara 1.
- 103 Vasantatilaka (*ta-bha-ja-ja-ga-ga*): Amaracandra 251; Aśvaghōṣa 10; Kavirāja 12; Kālidāsa 142; Kumāradāsa 10; Kṛṣṇānanda 116; Kṣemendra 51; Dhanañjaya 24; Padmagupta 95; Bilhaṇa 52; Buddhaghōṣa 133; Bhāravi 24; Bhaumaka 25; Mañkha 249; Māgha 88; Ratnākara 2175; Rudra 69; Lolimbarāja 39; Varāhamihira 157; Vīranandin 147; Śrīharṣa 213; Someśvara 19; Haricandra 72; Halāyudha 33; Hemacandra 48.
- 104 Vasupadamañjarī (*na-ja-bha-ja-ja-ra*): Ratnākara 1. See Vāgvallabha, p. 234.
- 105 Vāṇinī (*na-ja-bha-ja-ra-ga*): Ratnākara 1; Śivasvāmin 1.
- 106 Vātormi (*ma-bha-ta-ga-ga*): Varāhamihira 4.

- 107 Vidyumālā (*ma-ma-ga-ga*): Varāhamihira 4; Śivasvāmin 1.
- 108 Viyoginī (*sa-sa-ja-ga*; *sa-bha-ra-la-ga*): Amaracandra 216; Aśvaghoṣa 56; Kālidāsa 134; Kumāradāsa 69; Kṛṣṇānanda 57; Dhanañjaya 57; Padmagupta 78; Bilhaṇa 84; Bhaṭṭi 2; Bhāravi 62; Buddhaghoṣa 1; Bhaumaka 12; Mañkha 13; Māgha 79; Ratnākara 44; Rudra 5; Lolimbarāja 6; Virānandin 187; Śivasvāmin 50; Śrīharsa 101; Haricandra 1.
- 109 Vilāsini (*na-ja-bha-ja-bha-la-ga*): Varāhamihira 1.
- 110 Vaitāliya (6, *ra-la-ga*; 8, *ra-la-ga*): Aśvaghoṣa 1; Bhaumaka 3; Varāhamihira 57; Hemacandra 2.
- 111 Vaiśvadevī (*ma-ma-ya-ya*): Dhanañjaya 1; Bhaumaka 5; Māgha 1; Ratnākara 1; Varāhamihira 1; Śivasvāmin 1; Hemacandra 14.
- 112 Śarabhalalita (*ma-bha-na-ta-ga-ga*): Aśvaghoṣa 2.
- 113 Śārdūlavikrīḍita (*ma-sa-ja-sa-ta-ta-ga*): Amaracandra 79; Aśvaghoṣa 6; Kavirāja 27; Kālidāsa 1; Kumāradāsa 8; Kṛṣṇānanda 18; Kṣemendra 143; Dhanañjaya 4; Padmagupta 3; Bilhaṇa 43; Buddhaghoṣa 1; Bhaṭṭi 2; Mañkha 155; Māgha 4; Ratnākara 16; Rudra 104; Lolimbarāja 21; Varāhamihira 116; Virānandin 10; Śrīharsa 102; Śivasvāmin 8; Someśvara 7; Haricandra 27; Halāyudha 13; Hemacandra 12.
- 114 Śālinī (*ma-ta-ta-ga-ga*): Amaracandra 3; Kavirāja 6; Kālidāsa 1; Kṛṣṇānanda 5; Dhanañjaya 46; Padmagupta 1; Buddhaghoṣa 2; Bhāravi 3; Bhaumaka 23; Māgha 81; Ratnākara 101; Rudra 2; Lolimbarāja 9; Varāhamihira 53; Virānandin 13; Śivasvāmin 47; Someśvara 3; Haricandra 101; Hemacandra 35.
- 115 Śikhariṇī (*ya-ma-na-sa-bha-la-ga*): Amaracandra 17; Aśvaghoṣa 11; Kavirāja 3; Kumāradāsa 2; Kṛṣṇānanda 1; Kṣemendra 28; Dhanañjaya 7; Padmagupta 1; Bilhaṇa 12; Bhāravi 3; Bhaumaka 1; Mañkha 19; Māgha 1; Ratnākara 2; Rudra 7; Varāhamihira 18; Virānandin 3; Śrīharsa 12; Śivasvāmin 1; Someśvara 1; Haricandra 2; Halāyudha 1; Hemacandra 3;
- 116 Śuddhvirāṭ (*ma-sa-ja-ga*): Varāhamihira 2.
- 117 Samānī (*ra-ja-ga-la*): Varāhamihira 1.
- 118 Siddhi (*na-ja-bha-ja-ja-ja-ra*): Ratnākara 1; Māgha 1 (called Dhṛtaśrī by Steuzler, ZDMG., 44. p. 77).
- 119 Sundara (*ra-na-bha-bha-ra*): Māgha 1; (called Utsara by Steuzler at ZDMG., 44. p. 75, no. 9); Ratnākara 1.
- 120 Sudanta (*sa-ya-sa-ja-ga*): Hemacandra 5.
- 121 Suvadana (*ma-ra-bha-na-ya-bha-la-ga*): Aśvaghoṣa 1; Varāhamihira 1.
- 122 Suvṛttā: See Meghavisphūjita.

- 123 Sthira: *See* Pramānikā.
- 124 Sragdharā (*ma-ra-bha-na-ya-ya-ya*): Amaracandra 18; Aśvaghōṣa 1; Kavirāja 25; Kumāradāsa 3; Kṛṣṇānanda 3; Kṣemendra 32; Padmagupta 2; Bilhaṇa 23; Bhaṭṭi 1; Maṅkha 55; Māgha 1; Ratnākara 37; Rudra 15; Lolimbarāja 1; Varāhamihira 11; Vīranandin 2; Śivasvāmin 15; Śrīharṣa 28; Halāyudha 1.
- 125 Sragviṇī (*ra-ra-ra-ra*): Māgha 1; Ratnākara 2; Lolimbarāja 2; Śivasvāmin 1; Haricandra 1; Hemacandra 4.
- 126 Svāgatā (*ra-na-bha-ga-ga*): Amaracandra 341; Kavirāja 1; Kālidāsa 2; Dhanañjaya 24; Bilhaṇa 72; Bhāravi 77; Bhaumaka 14; Maṅkha 36; Māgha 91; Ratnākara 3; Rudra 24; Lolimbarāja 6; Varāhamihira 20; Vīranandin 50; Śivasvāmin 57; Śrīharṣa 253; Haricandra 69; Hemacandra 115.
- 127 Harinapluta (*sa-sa-sa-la-ga*; *na-bha-bha-ra*): Varāhamihira 1.
- 128 Hariṇī (*na-sa-ma-ra-sa-la-ga*): Kavirāja 1; Kālidāsa 4; Kṛṣṇānanda 2; Kṣemendra 16; Dhanañjaya 7; Padmagupta 4; Bilhaṇa 12; Maṅkha 11; Māgha 1; Ratnākara 3; Varāhamihira 13; Vīranandin 2; Śivasvāmin 40; Śrīharṣa 57; Someśvara 1; Haricandra 3; Halāyudha 1; Hemacandra 4.

श्रीभानुदत्तविरचितं

अलङ्कार-तिलकम्

चतुर्थः परिच्छेदः ।

अथालङ्काराः । औपाधिकप्रकर्षहेतुरलङ्कारः । उपाधिः क्वचित् कैश्चित् । तत्र वक्रोक्त्यनुप्रासयमकश्लेषचित्रपुनश्-
कतवदाभासाः षडिति काव्यप्रकाशकृतः । गतिरीतिवृत्तिच्छायामुर्दयुक्तिभणितिगुम्फनाशय्यापठियुक्तिगूढप्रश्नोत्तरप्रदे-
लिकाद्येयगेयप्रेक्ष्याभिनेयी इति कण्ठाभरणकृतः । वाक्छलं च वक्रोक्तिः । सौ च श्लेष एव । एकार्थे छलानुपपत्तेः ।
काकुष्वपि नानार्थास्वेव वक्रोक्तिः । किं नकारादिशब्दस्यावयवत्वेन नानार्थत्वात् । न च वक्रोक्तिः श्लेष एवान्तर्भवति ।
कारणतायां तस्योपक्षयात् । बालो नाथंत्यादौ शब्दो गुणः । सा च पदाभङ्गपूर्विका पदभङ्गपूर्विका । पदभङ्गोऽपि
सर्वनामासर्वनामभेदाद् द्विधा ।

क्रमेणोदाहरणानि—

‘भोगी धमति कः कुञ्जे कृष्णो गयं विधीयताम् ।

मा भैषीः सखि जानामि मन्त्रं सिद्धिप्रदायकम् ॥

तेषां न तदृणा भेदो येषां भक्तिर्न शङ्करे ।

भवाब्धौ यैर्न निर्ममं तदृणा विरलाः सखे ॥

किं नरकुलं विदग्धं का कुकथा नैव कर्तव्या ।

कोऽपक्रियाकलापः कासारप्रक्रिया जगति ॥

वर्णसाम्यमनुप्रास इति केचित् । तत्र यमकेऽतिव्याप्तेः । स्थानानुप्रासेऽप्याप्तेश्च । दूरीस्थितेऽपि वर्णेऽनुप्रासव्यव-
हारापत्तेः । [वर्णावृत्तिरनुप्रास इति केचित् । तदसत् । लाटानुप्रासे स्थानानुप्रासे च व्याप्तेः । दूरीस्थिते वर्णेऽनुप्रास-
व्यवहारापत्तेः ।] न च लाटे वर्णावृत्तिरस्येव पदस्य वर्णसमूहघटितत्वादिति वाच्यम् । एवं सति यमकेऽतिव्याप्तेर्व-
ज्रलेपत्वात् । किन्त्वभिन्नार्थत्वे सति पूर्वानुभवसंस्कारोद्बोधकत्वे सति श्रुत्या यत्समानमनुभूयते सोऽनुप्रासः । श्रुति-
क्वचिद्वर्णनिष्ठा क्वचित्स्थानादिनिष्ठा । श्रुतिः ध्रुवणम् । ननु लैत्रलोचनयोलोत्क्रेयत्रातिव्याप्तिः समानश्रुत्यभावादिति चेत् ।
सत्यम् । श्रुतिर्द्विविधा । श्रुतिः स्वरविशिष्टश्रुतिश्च । प्रथममत्र द्वितीयं च छेदादौ प्रयोजकं यमकेऽतिव्याप्तिवार-
णाय । सत्यम् । तेन च लाटेऽप्याप्तिः । तस्याप्यभिन्नार्थत्वात् । भिन्नार्थे तस्य तात्पर्यमात्रम् । ननु वर्णावृत्तिरनुप्रासोऽस्तु ।
तस्य क्वचित् स्वरूपं क्वचित्स्थानं क्वचित्स्वर आवृत्तं इति चेत् । न । स्थानस्वरयोरेव वर्णावृत्तिदर्शनात् । स च च्छेक-
मालावृत्तलाटभेदाच्चतुर्धा । श्रुत्यनुगता सकृदावृत्तिच्छेकः । यथो—

स्तने निरस्तावरणे प्रियार्यैः करे च भद्रैः कल्हायमाने ।

विभावरीं वीक्ष्य विभातकल्पं मनोऽनुतापं मदनोऽपि लेभे ॥

श्रुत्यनुगतासकृदावृत्तिवृत्तैर्मै । यथा—

सख्यः समस्ता निरगुः पुरस्तादस्ताचलं चुम्बति चण्डरोचिः ।
कथं मुरारे निविडान्धकोरं पारेनदीनार्मपि मां जहासि ॥

छेकस्तु पदान्तपादाद्ययोः शृङ्खला । यथा वसन्तसन्धौ—

समीरस्य मल्लीमतल्लीदिदृक्षा सिद्धक्षा रसालाद्युगानां स्मरस्य ।
द्विरेफस्य चित्रच्चनीनां शिशिक्षां विवक्षा पुनः पञ्चमानां पिकस्य ॥

पदान्तच्छेको यथा तातचरणानाम्—

प्रतिनगरं प्रतिभवनं कन्या त्वमिव कलैर्वैति कापि ३१ घन्या ।
अयि मुग्धे परिहरं परितापं किमपि ३१ भवने तव दुरवापम् ॥

विभक्तिवचनभेदात् पदान्तच्छेकादौ भङ्ग्यनुप्रासः । यथा—

दिशि दिशि शारदशशधरभासस्तदपि न वदने तव परिहासः ।
कृपयःत्येष मनोजमहीपतिरद्यापि न मयि विरैर्हृज्वरवति ॥

पदान्तवृत्तं यथा—

चैलाश्वलं कर्षति चन्द्रमौलौ भालानलस्पर्शभयाद् द्रुतायाः ।
भोगीन्द्रसंरुद्धपदाम्बुजायाः पुनातु साचिस्मितमम्बिकायाः ॥
प्रतिवपुष्दयति वेपथुभारः कुचकुम्भे तव नृत्यति हारः ।
भवति कपोले पुलकाविकारस्तदपि न विरमति सुदति नकारः ॥

वर्णसाम्यं विनापि श्रुतिमात्रसाम्येनापि पदान्तच्छेकादयः । यथा गीतगोविन्दे—

तालफलादपि गुह्यमतिसरसं किं विफलीकुक्षे कुचकलशम् ।

श्रुत्यनुगतक्रमानुगतप्रचुरतरवर्णावृत्तिप्रथनं मालानुप्रासः । मालेव माला । यथा—

निगमव्याकरणं जगदुद्ग्रहनं धरणीवल्यसमुद्गरणम् ।
दनुजाधिपदमनं बलिपरिहरणं निखिलक्षत्रक्षयकरणम् ।
दशकन्धरदमनं धेनुकदलनं कपटप्रकटितबहुकषणम् ।
त्वामन्त्यजदहनं रक्षितधुवनं भजतु मनो मम मधुमथनम् ॥

अनेकैर्वृत्तिवृत्तमितीदमपि वृत्तमेवेति केचित् । अनुप्रासस्यापि यमकस्येवायमध्यान्तभेदाः । आद्यानुप्रासौ यथा—

नीरं किरन्तं जलदं प्रतीत्य चौरं सितं पश्यति नन्दसूनौ ।
धीरं विधाय स्मितमायताक्षीं तीरं प्रतस्थे तपनात्मजायाः ॥

एवमन्यदूहनीयम् ।

तात्पर्यमात्रभित्तार्थकपदावृत्तिर्लाटः । स चैकपदनिष्ठोऽनेकपदनिष्ठः पौर्दनिष्ठः श्लोकैर्धनिष्ठश्च । क्रमेणोदाहरणानि—

कला कापि कलाभर्तुर्मानिनीमानकर्तरी ।
कामं ३० कञ्चुकिनिर्मुवतमिव कञ्चुकमञ्चति ॥
अस्ति चित्ते यदि च्छद्म बहुना विनयेन किम् ।
नास्ति चित्ते यदि च्छद्म बहुना विनयेन किम् ॥

न चेदं यमकम् । अभिन्नार्थत्वात् ।

भूते भूतेश ते प्रीतिः प्रीतिस्तव ककुञ्जति ।
युजङ्गमे तव प्रीतिः प्रीतिर्मयि कुतोऽस्तु ते ॥

बोप्सा च लाट एव । स्वरानुप्रासो यथा—

दधाति दृढसन्धानं बाणं कुसुमसायकः ।
तस्य कंसरिपोर्बाले^{३९} समाजे नय वासरान् ॥

यथैवा वा तातचरणानाम्—

सा का योषित्स च कः पुरुषः प्रभवति यथैव नै^{३९} मन्मथविशिखः ।
किन्तु कृशोदरि दृढसन्धानं कापि कदापि विमुञ्चति बाणम् ॥

धैर्यं श्रुत्यनुप्रासं^{४०} केचिद्वदन्ति । स्थानानुप्रासो यथा—

भाले विधिलिखितवानुपमानं सुभ्रुवस्तस्याः ।
स्मर एष विन्दुमकरोत्तस्मिन्मृगनाभिविन्दुकपेटन ॥

सर्वत्रानुप्रासे छेकवृत्तिमालाः ।

भिन्नार्थकपदावृत्तिर्व्यमकम् । वर्णसमूहः पदम् । तेन पदपादश्लोकाधार्तृत्तीनां संप्रदहः । तच्च पूर्णमपूर्णं चेति^{४०} । पूर्णं पादावृत्त्यादि । यमकं तु एकद्वित्रिचतुःपादनिष्ठैर्धादिमध्यान्तोपान्तनिष्ठैर्काक्षरव्यक्षरादिनिष्ठं च । एकधादिं यमकं यथा—

मैत्रवी मा नवीभूता तन्वि व्योम्नि निरीक्ष्यते ।
तारापारावतं हन्तुं नाली न्यस्तैव वेधसा ॥

द्विपादयमकं यथा—

अबलया बलयाञ्चितहस्तया ललितयालि तया समुदीक्षितः ।
मिहिरशीतकरास्तमनाशया यदुपतिर्मुकुलीकुफते दृशौ ॥

त्रिपादयमकं यथा—

रसमये समये दहनाधिका वरतनोरतनोः शरवेदना ।
इति घनोतिघनोदितनिःस्वनैरुपदिदेश विदेशगताञ्जानान् ॥

चतुःपादयमकं यथा—

कमलिनी मलिनीकरणोद्यतेः स्मरहितैरहितैर्विरहस्पृशाम् ।
समुदितैर्मुदितैः शशिनः करैर्विदधिरे दधिरेणुरुचो दिशः ॥

आद्यन्तयमकं यथा—

घनतरं न तरङ्गय लोचनाञ्चलमसौ कपटी यदुनन्दनः ।
अथ भविष्यति तन्वि हुताशनच्छविरहो विरहोऽपि दुरुत्तरः ॥

मध्यान्तयमकं यथा—

बंधलंचण्डिमचण्डविमर्दनक्षमतया मतया त्रिदिवीकसाम् ।
ज्वलितभीषणलोचनतेजसा गिरिजयारिजयाय विनिर्गतम् ॥

अन्त्ययमकं यथा—

चकार दृष्ट्या चपलं मनो हरः स एष शीताञ्चकलामनोहरः ।
कथं न काश्मीरचयः सदारुणः कृतोऽपि भाले सखि यः सदारुणः ॥

उपान्त्ययमकं यथा—

शिवो यदाराधि न बन्धनं तदा मनो यदा साधु न बन्धनं तदा ।
वचः समायाति न दीनतां तदा प्रयाति हर्षाश्रु नदीनतां तदा ॥

शृङ्खलारमकं यथा—

सुन्दरीसुतसमीजैवन्धुरं बन्धुरम्यमपि निष्फलं जगत् ।
शङ्करं प्रति विधेहि मानसं मानसंवलितमस्तु ते जैतुः ॥

पादावृत्तिर्यथा—

नवसूनार्विली यस्य कोकिलक्वाणकोमला ।
नवसूनार्विली यस्य कविकाव्यमनोहरा ॥

अर्धावृत्ति यमकं यथा—

कंसशास्त्रैर्वैलं कृष्णो न मेने सत्त्वरं जितम् ।
कं सशास्त्रैर्वैलं कृष्णो न मेने सत्त्वरञ्जितम् ॥

अन्यदूहनीर्यम् ।

शब्दभङ्गी श्लेषः । स च पदलिङ्गभाषावर्णप्रकृतिप्रत्ययविभक्तिवचनभेदादृष्टधा । पदश्लेषो यथा—

अक्षरगमतनुतन्त्रं भाविनिगूढार्थचेष्टितं दधती ।
सा वाणी सा तरुणी या संश्लेषेण तोषयति ॥

वैचैनलिङ्गभेदो यथा—

युवा सेनासमुद्दामारामे पृथ्वी समाश्रति ।
क्रीडाकुञ्जा विपक्षाश्च पर्यस्तशिखरालयः ॥

भाषाश्लेषो यथा—

शिथिलकारिगमनबहुद्वयकरकञ्चुकवचनविक्षेपा ।
असमानकपटरञ्जितसेनातरुणी परिस्फुरति ॥

अन्यदप्यूहनीयम् ।

पुनरुक्तभ्रमकरं यत्स पुनरुक्तवदाभासः । नन्वस्य भ्रमकरत्वाद्दोषत्वं न त्वलङ्कारत्वमिति चेत् । सत्यम् । यथा
विरोधाभासस्य विरोधभ्रमकरार्धघटनचमत्कारः शोभाकरस्तथा पुनरुक्तत्वभ्रमकरवर्णाविन्यासचमत्कारः शोभाकरः । स च
श्लिष्टोऽश्लिष्टश्च । यथा—

दरविकचार्कञ्चुकाननवनचारी मलयगिरिवातः ।
उद्गीवयति निशान्ते मित्रसुहृद्द्विहगमिथुनानि ॥

गतिरीतिवृत्तय उर्ध्वताः । चित्रगूढप्रद्वेलिङ्गाप्रश्रोत्राणि चित्रवैन्द्रिकायां दर्शयिष्यामः ।
जातिः संस्कृतादि । तच्च कथितं स्पष्टं च ।

परानुकृतिश्चाया । शिञ्जच्छेकमत्तादिभेदादनुकृतीनामानन्त्यम् । अनुकृतिद्विधा शब्दानुकृतिर्यानुकृतिश्च ।
उभयमपि यथा तैत्तचरणानाम्—

साकूतं सकुत्तुहलं सविनयं धात्रीभिराश्रासिता
क्रन्दन्तो गगनाभ्रजम्बिपु चिरं सौधावलीमूर्द्धसु ।
प्रीतमूग्धमुखेन्दुमण्डलधिया द्राक्सानिकृष्टे विधौ
बाला हुङ्कृतिमार्चरीन्ति मसृणोच्छ्रनाधरोष्ठश्रियः ॥
हुङ्कृतिरिति शब्दानुकृतिः । उच्छ्रन इत्यर्थानुकृतिः ।

मुद्रा भङ्गयोवितः । यथा—

अङ्गोद्धर्तनेरेणवो मृगदृशः क्रीणींस्तद्विद्वर्द्धयः
सन्दर्भो वचसा पचेलिमसुधासिद्धान्तवैतण्डिकः ।
वक्त्रेन्दोरधमर्ण एष भगवान् दाक्षायणीनायकः
किंवा वाच्यमितोऽपि लोचनरुचौ वैतालिकाः पट्पद्मः ॥

अयुक्तसंयोजनं युवितः । यथा—

जलदरजतकान्तिकान्तमम्भोनिोधधरणीधरकन्यकोपगूढम् ।
अवति हरति विश्वमङ्गमेकं वहति च कौस्तुभमुण्डदामभूषाम् ॥

प्रथमे विरुद्धगुणयोजना ^६द्वितीये विरुद्धजातियोजना तृतीये विरुद्धक्रियायोजना चतुर्थे विरुद्धद्रव्ययोजनेर्ना ।
वचःपरिपाटी भणितिः । सा च सम्भवनिष्ठासम्भवनिष्ठा च । सम्भवतीति सम्भवः । क्रमेणोदाहरणैः—

नगरे तव मेदिनीपते न कियन्तो निवसन्ति कोविदाः ।
मलयाचलसैनुसंनिधौ कति वा सन्ति न चन्दनदुमाः ॥
गगननिवसतिः क्व शीतरोचिः क्व च हरिणो गिरिकाननैकवासः ।
तदपि कमलकोमले सुधाशौ स्वपिति रतिभ्रमकातरः कुरङ्गः ॥

शब्दार्थयोः सम्यक्संघटनं गुम्फना । [शब्दसंघटनं] शब्दस्य सम्यक्त्वमर्थसंघटनमर्थस्य सम्यक्त्वं
यथावास्थितस्थापकम् । प्रथमं यथा—

जानीमस्तव हेम गौरि हृदयादेश स्मरक्षमापतिर्
जृम्भारम्भविजृम्भमाणवदनाम्भोजैः समुत्तिष्ठति ।
मञ्जीरं रसना सुवर्णवल्यं सर्वत्र सर्वे यतो
व्यातन्वन्ति शुचूकृति किमु रणत्कारष्वनिच्छ्रयना ॥

द्वितीयं यथा—

भवभूतिभवनवद्धा कृतरक्षा कालिदासेन ।
अथ लक्ष्मणानवर्सा काव्यगर्वी दोगधुमिच्छामि ॥
कण्ठा भरणकारमतमिति शब्दालङ्कारावसेरऽप्यर्थालङ्कृतिरूपैर्दाशिता ।

अर्थानामेककालत्राचकप्रत्ययेनाभिधानं शक्यम् । यर्थी—

गरुडासन गोविन्द त्वयि मे हृदि जाग्रति ।

कालव्यालः कथङ्कारमायुःक्षीरं पिवत्यसौ ॥

विशिष्टज्ञापकोच्चारणं पठितिः । आनुकूल्यं पदच्छेदकाकुस्वराभिनयादि । पदच्छेदो यथा—

‘कङ्कणं कुरुते कान्ता ।’

कं इति चेत् पृथक्पठितमानुकूल्यमवर्गन्तव्यम् ।

उक्तिरुपदेशः । स च विधिमुखो निषेधमुखश्च यथा—

ध्यायेत् धामानिधानं धामनिर्धानं दशोस्त्यजन् ।

भवेन विषमविकारं विषमविकारं न यद् भवति ॥

अध्येयमध्ययनाहं चतुर्दश विद्याः । गेयं श्रव्यम् । तानि च पठ् । आशीर्नमस्क्रिया नान्दी वस्तुनिर्देश आक्षिप्तिका ध्रुवा चेति । ‘एवं प्रेक्ष्यमभिनयो नाख्यालङ्कारो न तु काव्यालङ्कार इति प्रकटितम् ॥

इति ‘श्रीभानुदत्तविरचितेऽलङ्कारतिलके चतुर्थः परिच्छेदः ॥

पञ्चमः परिच्छेदः ।

अथार्थालङ्काराः । तत्र स्वभावोपमा-परिवृत्ति-अनन्वय-निदर्शन-दृष्टान्त-प्रतिवस्तूपमा-तुल्ययोगिता-रूपक-उत्प्रेक्षा-अपहृति-आवृत्ति-विशेषोक्ति-अर्थान्तर-व्यतिरेक-विभावना-सूक्ष्म-कर्म-समासोक्ति-असङ्गति-हेतु-अतिशय-विनोक्ति-सहोक्ति-व्याजस्तुति-निन्दास्तुति-समुच्चय-उदात्त-पर्याय-पर्यायोक्ति-विरोधाभास-रसवद्-ऊर्जस्वि-अप्रस्तुतस्तोत्र-प्रेयः-अनुमान-कारणमाला-परिकर-व्याजोक्ति-परिसंख्या-सार-समाधि-सम-विषम-अधिक-उन्मीलित-प्रतीप-स्यूति-भ्राति-संशय-अनध्यवसाय-एकावली-सामान्य-विशेष-काव्यलिङ्ग-व्याघात-विरोध-भाविक-परिवृत्त-अन्योन्य-उत्तर-प्रत्यनीक-तद्वृण-अतद्वृण-भङ्गी-आक्षेप-दीपक-दीपकमाला-सङ्कर-संसृष्टि-आशिषश्चेति ।

चमत्कारि स्वरूपनिर्वचनं स्वभावोक्तिः । केवलस्वरूपनिष्कृतौ शोभानुदयात् । गोरपत्यमित्यादौ तथा दर्शनात् । तच्च जातिद्रव्यक्रियागुणनिष्ठम् । यथा—

अव्यक्तवागर्थवैतकुचाद्रिकान्ति प्रवृत्तैर्वापालि विवृत्तहारम् ।

व्यस्तोरु हस्तोरुपलब्धनोवि^१ शतोदरी दीपाशिखां न संहे ॥

प्रतीयमानसादृश्यमुपमेति केचिद् । तत्र । रूपकेऽतिव्याप्तिः । किन्वतिरोभूतभेदत्वेन प्रतीतिरुपमा । न चोपप्रेक्षापहृति-तुल्ययोगिताप्रभृतिष्वतिव्याप्तिः । रूपक इव तेष्वपि भेदस्य तिरोभूतत्वात् । सा च द्विविधा । सामान्यवती विशेषवती च । सामान्यवती यथा—

ब्रजन्त्याः पथि सीतायाः पुरः पश्चाद्विरेजतुः ।

श्रीरामलक्ष्मणावैतौ गायत्र्याः प्रणवाविव ॥

विशेषवती च वाचकसमानधर्मोपन्यासोपमानोपमेयान्यतरविरहात् । क्यञ्चि क्यचि च्विप्रत्ययेन समानधर्मोपन्यासविरहात् । तत्र प्रत्ययस्यैव सादृश्यवाचकत्वात् । क्यचि यथा—

वार्तं स्थावरयन् नभः पुटकयन् स्रोतस्विनीः सूत्रयन्
^{१४}सिन्धुं पत्वलयन् वनं विटपयन् भूमण्डलं लोष्टयन् ।
 शैलं सर्षपयन् दिशं घणुकयन् लोकत्रयं क्रोडयन्
 हेलारब्धरयो हयस्तव कथङ्कारं गिरां गोचरः ॥

विधुमुखीत्यादौ वाचकसमानधर्मोपन्यासविरहात् । वृकोदर इत्यादौ वाचकसमानधर्मोपन्यासोपमानाविरहात् ।
 वृकोदरामिव उदरमित्यर्थोऽवगम्यते । न हि प्राणी प्राण्यङ्गमिति मध्यमपदलोपो समासः । उपमेयविरहाद्यर्थः—

अहं स्वप्ने लताकुञ्जपालिमालि समागता ।
 तत्राम्बुदामिवापदयमर्थं वक्ष्यं न मे मनः ॥

न चैयं^{१८} लक्षणया लुप्तरूपकम् । उपमानवाचकैर्देप्रयोगात् सादृश्यमहिम्ना च हरिर्लक्ष्यते ।
 अभूतोपमा यथा—

^{१९}क्षीरं फेनं यदि यदि सुधासंनिवेशस्तरङ्गो
 द्राक्षापङ्को भवति यदि^{२०} वा शर्करा सैकतं स्यात् ।
 भूयादेवं यदि मधुनदी तत्र वन्याविवर्तः
 सोऽयं तस्यास्तुल्यति वैवैः शैलराजाऽमजायाः ॥

परस्परोपमा यथा—

^{२१}क्षमाविवेककारुण्यशौर्यसौन्दर्यशालिनोः ।
 रामलक्ष्मणयोरेव सादृश्यमितरेतरम् ॥

शब्दसाम्यात् श्लेषोपमा यथा—

साधुवृन्दावनक्रीडापरो देवो जनार्दनः ।
^{२२}त्वं च तेन महीपाल न पालयसि मां कुतः ॥

^{२३}एकोपमावद् बहुपमाप्यवगन्तव्या ।

यद्यपि परिवृत्त्यनन्वयनिर्दर्शनप्रतिवस्तूपमादृष्टान्ततुल्ययोगिता लुप्तोपमा एव तेषां पृथक्त्वेऽभूतोपमा-परस्परोप-
 माक्यङ्कप्रभृतिप्रत्ययवैच्योपमानामपि पृथक्त्वापत्तेः । तथापि सम्प्रदायानुरोधे^{२४}त् ते निर्लक्ष्यन्ते ।

पूर्वपूर्वोपमेयस्योत्तरोत्तरमुपमानभावः परिवृत्तिः । यैथ्या—

रघुर्दिलीपवत् तद्वदजस्तद्वत्तदात्मजः ।
 पितुरेवोपमा सूनोरिति सूर्यकुलक्रमः ॥

उपमेयोपमानशोरभेदोऽनन्वयः । यैथ्या—

कुर्वतोरङ्गयोरैक्यं मुखतोर्विरहन्यथाम् ।
 गौरीगिरिशयोः प्रेम गौरीगिरिशयोरिव ॥

पर्यवसितासम्भवं निर्दर्शनम् । यथा—

सहजसुभगकान्तिमण्डलाभ्यामिदमुपलालितमाननं मृगाक्ष्याः ।
 श्रुसुतगुरुमध्यवर्तिराकाहिमकरमण्डलमाधुरीं बभार ॥

ययौ वा—

काहं स्वल्पमतिः क्वासी वंशो भगवतो रधेः ।
नलिनीनालरन्ध्रेण पात्रुमिच्छामि^{३४} वारिधिम् ॥

उदाहरणमुक्तोऽर्थनिश्चयो दृष्टान्तः । यथा—

क्रियतेऽनुनयोऽपि काकुवाग्भिः खलतामेव खलस्तथापि धत्ते ।
अपि कुन्दमरन्दसारासिक्ता विषवल्ली विषमेव यत्प्रसूते ॥

उपन्यस्तस्य धर्मस्य धर्मान्तरोपन्यासः प्रतिवस्तूपमा । यथा—

रत्नभूतासि वामोरु दामोदरमतो भज ।
कलानिधेः^{३६} कला काचिदुचिता मूर्ध्नि धूर्जटेः ॥

रत्नोपमितायाः कलोपमा ।

प्राधान्येन तुल्यघर्मोपन्यासस्तुल्ययोगिता । यथैतं—

नित्यन्वतारकमुदञ्चितकेशपाशमापाण्डुर्युति पराङ्मुखचित्रवृत्ति ।
कुञ्जे गिरौ विचरतः शशिशेखरस्य केनापि नापि विदितो विरहो रहो वा ॥

इवाव्ययप्रत्ययप्रतिपक्षादिशब्दा उपमावाचकाः । विषयदेशकालवैचित्र्यादुपमानानामानन्त्यम् ।

यद्यपि छप्त्तोपमैव रूपकं तथापि सम्प्रदायानुरोधादुच्यते । तिरोभूतभेदोपमा रूपकम् । तच्च पूर्णमपूर्णं^{३६} ।
पूर्णं यथा—

कर्णधारः स्मरो देवः सन्ध्या नौरम्बरं रजः ॥
विक्षेपणी विधोर्लेखा काचिदेषा विराजते ॥

मुखकमलामेत्यादावपूर्णरूपकम् । तदपि द्विविधं समस्तमसमस्तं च । क्रमेणोदाहरणे तातचैरेणानाम्—

नाभिहृदात्कामगजेन^{३७} स्तनारविन्दे प्रहितः करो^{३८} यैः ।
विलोलसारङ्गविलोचनायाः स एव रोमावलितामयासीत् ॥
अन्धकारनिकरं तृणाङ्कुरं स्वादयन्समधिकं तुषाकुलः ।
चन्द्रकान्तिचयमम्बुधोरणीमाजहार तरणस्तुरङ्गमः ॥

मालारूपकं यथा—

निर्वेदः सरसीरुहस्य तिमिरस्तोमस्य होमस्थलं
सिद्धान्तः कुसुमायुधस्य सुदृशां कोपस्य काशीपदम् ।
प्रव्रज्या कुमुदकर्मस्य कुलटावाटस्य पाटञ्चरः
पूर्वाद्रेरुदियाय विभ्रमैवणिग्देवः क्षपाकामुकः ॥

रूपकमरूपकं^{३९} च श्लिष्टरूपकम् । यथा—

भ्रमरहितो नवसूनः कल्पतरुर्जयति राजेन्द्रः ।
परिचितसस्रशाखः फलति न यदि नाम किं कुर्मः ॥

रूप्यरूपकान्यतरविरहाल्लस्ररूपकम् । यथा—

धत्ते मुदं चकोरस्य किरत्यमृतधोरणीम् ।
कुरुते कौमुदीवृष्टिमास्यमस्या मृगीदृशः ॥

आस्यामित्यत्र रूपैकव्यतिरेकात् कौमुदीत्यत्र रूपैकव्यतिरेकात् । मुँलचन्द्रमित्यत्र शक्तिः । वृत्तिरत्र लक्षणेति विशेषः । तेनात्र लक्षणया रूप्यरूपकयोरुपस्थितिः । न च्येयमुपमा भेदस्य तिरोभूतत्वात् । एतच्च विशेष्यनिष्ठं विशेषण-निष्ठं लुप्तसादृश्यमलुप्तसादृश्यं व्यंस्तसमस्तावयवावयविविरोधेदुप्रभृतिभिर्बिंशैरस्याप्यानन्यमिति ।

उपमैवान्यथामानरूपोत्प्रेक्षा । वाचकसादृश्यं विनापि तस्या अनुदयात् । न हि मशी-क्षौदः क्षीरस्वेनोत्प्रेक्ष्यते । तथापि सम्प्रदायानुरोधात् पृथगुच्यते । शक्युपास्थितस्यान्यस्यैककोटिकमन्यथामानमुत्प्रेक्षा । ' इन्दाविन्दीवरद्वन्द्वम् ' इत्यादावति-व्याप्तिवारणाय शक्युपास्थितेति । संशयालङ्कारेऽतिव्याप्तिवारणायैककोटिकमिति । सा च विधिमुखी रूपकमुखी व्याजमुखी चेति । एताश्च विशेष्यप्रधाना विशेषणप्रधाना विशिष्टप्रधानाश्चेति । क्रमेणोदाहरणानि—

हरिणं हन्त धावन्तमनुधावन्ति वाजिनः ।

नाभिनिर्मुक्तकस्तूरीलुब्धा इव समीरणाः ॥

निद्राणे जगदीश्वरे जलनिधौ पाथोधरस्तस्करः

संसारायतनं प्रविश्य चकितं व्यालोक्य विद्युद्दृशां ।

इन्दुस्फाटिकभाण्डमण्डलमिदं मार्तण्डकार्तस्वरं

ताराशौकितकमौकितकावालमसौ हर्तुं किमाकाङ्क्षति ॥

रौमक्षोणिपतेः प्रतापदहनज्वालाभिरावर्जिते

दुग्धाब्जौ सहसा सुधाञ्जमहसा तर्काम्भसा दूषिते ।

एते मौक्तिकशङ्खशुक्तिशफरीडिण्डोरखण्डच्छला-

वामिक्षानिकराः [क्वचित्] क्वचिदपि भ्राजन्ति भव्यश्रियः ॥

पूर्वोत्प्रेक्षा यथा—

विद्युद्दण्डः शतमखधनुःखण्डकापायवज्रः

श्रीपादोऽयं नवजलधरः संचरन् दिक्षु दिक्षु ।

भिक्षामन्त्रस्तनितनिनदः स्नानतोयार्द्रमूर्तिर्

भानोर्बिम्बं तुद्दिनकिरणं भैक्ष्यमङ्गीकरोति ॥

पूर्णता स्थलनिर्वाहः ।

खण्डोत्प्रेक्षा यथा—

युष्मत्प्रतापदहनज्वालाजालस्पृशो नभसः ।

स्फोटविकाराः स्फाराः शिव शिव तारामिषेण जायन्ते ॥

मालोत्प्रेक्षा यथा—

लावण्यद्रवलालिता इव कैलाकोडप्रविष्टा इव

द्राक्षाकृक्षिसमुत्थिता इव सुधावीचीविचित्रा इव ।

माध्वीकप्रतिबोधिता इव हरौ चेलाञ्चलं कर्षति

त्रीडालोलहसः पयोधिदुहितुर्वाचः प्रसीदन्तु वः ॥

लुप्तोत्प्रेक्षा यथा—

अम्बरमणिरुचिभीतेरम्बरमपहाय मारुते प्रसृते ।

छाया हिर्योवतस्थे प्रणतमुखी वामनीभूर्ध्व ॥

अत्र वाचकविरहः । एवं कर्तृकर्मकरणतादर्थ्यहेतुसम्बन्धाधारवचनसमयदेशादिभेदादुत्प्रेक्षाणामानन्त्यम् ।

यद्यपि निषेधमुखं रूपकं निषेधमुल्लुप्तोत्प्रेक्षा वापहुतिस्तथापि पृथगुच्यते । उपस्थितं निषिच्य परस्य स्थापनम-

पहुतिः । यथा—

प्रियसखि सुधांशुवतीं नायं पङ्कः कलङ्को वा ।
सिंहासनोपविष्टो जलधरकान्तिः कृतान्तोऽसौ ॥

आवृत्तिब्रिधा अर्थीवृत्तिः पैर्दावृत्तिरभयावृत्तिश्च । आद्यौ यथा—

सैधार्धेणार्चितः कृष्णः शिवो वा पूजितस्त्वया ।
सुशीलं च सुधारूपं सुधा वा कथमन्यथा ॥
कैपाली कुरुते गानं तनुते नृत्यमात्मभूः ।
मनो नटति कृष्णस्य नटस्यैर्ध्वं च मन्मथः ।

एवमुभयावृत्तिरवगन्तव्या । पदावृत्तिः शब्दालङ्कार इति वेदितव्यम् । सत्यपि हेतौ कार्यानुत्पत्तिर्विशेषोक्तिः । यथा—

ऊरू रम्भा हगपि कमलं शैवलं केशपाशो
वक्त्रं चन्द्रो लपितममृतं मध्यदेशो मृणालम् ।
नाभिः कूपो वलिरपि सरिस्फल्लवः किञ्च पाणिर्^१
र्यस्याः सा चेदुरसि न कथं हन्त तापस्य शान्तिः ॥

प्रस्तुतस्य वस्तुनो वस्तवन्तरेण समर्थनमर्थान्तरम् । तच्च साधर्म्यवैधर्म्याभ्याम् किन्तु सामान्यस्य विशेषेण विशेषस्य सामान्येन समर्थनमिति शेषः । यथा—

न द्विजातिपर्यं मुञ्च विमुञ्च जनकात्मजाम् ।
पुंसामानिष्टमाचष्टे यत् स्वभावविपर्ययः ॥
गुणो दोषाय दोषोऽपि गुणाय भवति क्वचित् ।
श्रीखण्डः खण्ड्यते निर्यमेरुण्डः सुखमेधते ॥

उत्कर्षोपकर्षहेत्वोरनुक्तिरुपमानाहुपमेयस्योत्कर्षो वा व्यतिरेकः । क्रमेणोदाहरणे—

तनुस्तव विनिर्जित्य हेमकेतकमञ्जरीम् ।
तनुते विजयस्तम्भमालि रोमालिकैतवात् ॥

जयहेतुरनुक्तः ।

गरीयसा दानगुणेन राजंस्त्वं गीयसे स्पर्शमणेः समानः ।
अचिन्तितं किन्तु भवान्ददाति चिन्तामणिश्चिन्तितमेव दत्ते ॥

श्लिष्टव्यतिरेको यथा—

एष सुदर्शनशीलनशीलजुषोर्वासुदेवयोर्भेदः ।
कौस्तुभमणिः परस्मिन्नामणिरस्य वक्षसि स्फुरति ॥

हेतुं विना कार्योंत्पत्तिर्विभावना । [यथा]—

अपाशबन्धो युवैमानसानामवर्णमन्त्रः स्मरमोहनानाम् ।
अदेहदर्पः कुसुमायुषस्य वयो विरेजे नवनीरजाक्षयाः ॥

अवाक्संज्ञा सूक्ष्मम् । यथा—

श्रुसंज्ञया प्रिये केलिसमयं प्रष्टुमिच्छति ।
सुदती रुदती चर्की लिलेखागारभित्तिषु ॥

क्रमो यथा—

त्रिपुरसुरभिदेराभिन्नमङ्गं विधृतवतो रुचित्रीततत्पद्मेतोः ।
प्रसरति गिरिराजसिन्धुपुत्र्योः शुभ्रजगतीप्रहणे मिथो विवादः ॥

अभिप्रेतवस्तुनः समानवस्त्वन्तरेणाभिधानं समाप्तोक्तिः । एकाभिधाने द्वयोरभिधानैमिति समासः । यथा—
अपहाय सुवर्णकेतकीं भ्रमरं प्रास्थितमेव चेत् त्वया ।
न वपुर्न वयो न वा गुणः पुरुषं रोद्धुमपि प्रवर्तेते ॥

कार्यकारणयोर्वैयधिकरणमसङ्गतिः । वैयधिकरण्यं कालिकं दैशिकं च । यथा—

स्नातं वारिषु निर्मलेषु जटिलो जातः पुनः कुन्तलो
मालिन्यं वपुषो निरस्तमखिलं कण्ठे पुनः कालिमा ।
कल्लोला वहला बलात्परिचिताः क्रान्ता तनुर्भस्मना
मातः श्रीमणिकर्णं कर्णपुरुषं जल्पामि कोऽर्थं क्रमः ॥

हेतुद्विविधः कारको ज्ञापकश्च । वस्तुतस्तु हेतोरलङ्कारत्वे सम्प्रदानादीनामलङ्कारतापत्तिः ! उक्तर्षविशेषस्य शोभा-
करत्वमुभयत्रापि समानमिति । कारको यथा—

विद्युन्परिचिता पुरी पुरस्ताद्भ्रुजर्नैर्द्विदुस्तरा दिगन्ताः ।
जनयति पुलकाङ्कुरान्कपोले नयनपथं समुपागतो मुकुन्दः ॥

ज्ञापको यथा—

हारेणोच्छ्रुषंती कुचाङ्कुरसमारम्भो हृदि व्यज्यते
मञ्जीरस्य रणकृतेन मृदुनां मन्दा गतिर्मीयते ।
किञ्चित्कञ्चुकभीङ्गीर्भवतनोरस्या वल्लिर्युर्ध्वते
जेतुं विश्वमितः फलिव्यति मनोराज्यं मनोजन्मनः ॥

लोकसीमामेपेक्ष्य विशेषव्यवस्थातिशयः । स च द्रव्यगुणकर्मनिष्ठः । तत्रापि लौकिकनिष्ठः प्रच्छादननिष्ठो दैवनिष्ठश्च ।
क्रमेणोदाहरणानि—

अन्धकारिणि लतागृहोदरे^० व्याजमौनमवलम्ब्य संचरन् ।
राधया मदनतीव्रबाधया मूर्च्छितेन पुनरीक्षिते^० हरिः ॥
अयि पङ्केरुहनयने कृतमकृतं वा मयानुचितम् ।
उदयति किमिति न चन्द्रो न ह्यपराधश्चक्रोरस्य ॥
रामे ब्राह्मणवेशधारिणे धनुर्धृत्वा कराम्भोऽह्ने
शिजायां गुटिकास्त्रमारचयितुं कैलासमार्कषति ।
तात् त्राहि सुत प्रयाहि^० दयिते निर्याहि^० सौधाद् बहिर्
वारं वारमयं पुरान्तकपुरक्षोभः शिवायास्तु वः ॥

विनोक्तिर्यथा—

न सभा कषिना विना न वा कलहंसेन विना तराङ्गिणी ।
समुत्थति माधुरी न वा कलकण्ठेन विना वनस्थली ॥

सहोदितर्यथा—

मनो मनोराज्यशतेन नाकिनां रिपोरुपोदव्यथया सहोदितम् ।

पितुः प्रमादेन मदेन गोत्रिणां सरोजनेत्रा समधत्त दोहदम् ॥

एतयोरलङ्कारत्वं उपसर्गोक्तिरप्यलङ्कारः स्यात् । उभयत्रापि शोभाकरत्वं समानमिति ।

व्याजमुखी व्याजस्तुतिः । निन्दामुखी निन्दास्तुतिः ।

उभयमपि यथा—

अहर्षपैगत्वैभवस्त्वमीशः पुरहर तेन मया निषेवितोऽसि ।

वसनमपगतं कचो जटालः प्रसरति भस्म तनौ किमाचरामि ॥

श्रुतिव्यतिक्रमकीडाचलं तव दृगच्चलम् ।

अपहर्ष्य मनोऽस्माकमद्यापि न विमुञ्चति ॥

एकस्य कार्यस्य विविधकैरणोपन्यास एकस्मिन् कारणे नानाकार्योपन्यासो र्वा समुच्चयः । आद्यो^{६०} यथा—

रेखा काश्चनकञ्जलस्य नयनाम्भोजे मिथः कौशला—

दालीभिः सरलीकृतापि कुटिलीभावं समालम्बते ।

लक्ष्मीं वक्षसि पाणिपद्मविषयेस्पशोदयादुश्चरतिर्

जानीमो वयमेणशावनयने बाल्यं न पाल्यं तव ॥

एकस्या यौवनाभिव्यक्तनाना कारणम् । द्वितीयं यथा—

अवगत्य कोकिलकृतं निभृतं हरिणा कृतं हरिणशावदशः ।

चकितं दृशा पुलकितं वपुषा शिरसा नतं विकसितं मनसा ॥

एकस्य कोकिलकृतस्य विविधकार्योपन्यासः ।

उत्तमं तदात्तं चेत्युदात्तं समृद्धिः । यथा—

वास्तुर्कस्य दलौशयेन गमिता येन क्षपा शारदी

तस्य श्रीफलपल्लवैरभिनवैरभ्यर्चतः^{६३} पार्वतीम् ।

बालैः क्रीर्णमितस्ततो मरकतस्तोमं गृहप्राङ्गणे

दूर्वाकाण्डकलापमुग्धमनसो जिघ्रन्ति केलीमृगाः ॥

आशयप्रकर्ष 'ईति केचित्' । यथा—

भरतेन भुजादुर्वी हृद्यता प्रतिपादिता ।

नताननेन रामेण नीता नीतिबलौगता ॥

तदसत् । उदारगुणेऽतिव्याप्तेः । न हि गुणस्यालङ्कारत्वं लक्षणभेदात् । बहूनामेकत्र क्रमेण समावेशः पर्यायः । यथा—

सूत्रं तस्याः समजनि षयोभाषितं तत्र भाष्यं

तस्मिन्श्वेतोविलसितमिदं वार्तिकं तर्क्यामः ।

टीका शङ्के पुनश्च्यते तत्र नेत्रान्तपातस्

तस्मिन्जातः कुवलयदृशो बाहुपाशो निबन्धः ॥

वयसि सर्वेषां समावेशः ।

एकस्य बहुर्षु क्रमशो निवेशो वा पर्यायः । यथा तातचरणानाम्—

मन्येऽरण्ये कुलगिरिगुहागह्वरे पर्यटन्ती
विद्धा दभैः किमपि चरणे वासुदेवस्य कीर्तिः ।
इन्दौ कुन्दे कमलमुकुले चामरे चन्दने वा
दत्त्वा दत्त्वा मृदुनि पुरतः पादमेषा प्रयाति ॥

प्रस्तुतस्य भङ्ग्यन्तरेणाभिधानं पर्यायोक्तिः । [यथा]—

कर्पूरपूरोपमकान्तिचन्द्रे चन्द्रे समुन्मीलति राधिकायाः ।
कायस्य कम्पस्य बभूव मैत्र्यं मानस्य चित्तस्य च वैरमासीत् ॥

मानभङ्गो भङ्ग्यन्तरेणोक्तः ।

अविरुद्धयोर्विरुद्धयोरिव भौनं विरोधाभासः । स च द्रव्यगुणाक्रियानिष्ठः । न च 'चन्दनं दहन' इत्यत्रातिव्याप्तिः ।
तस्य विरुद्धरूपकत्वात् ।

जगद्विजयविख्यातचापटक्कारकारिणि ।
अनङ्गोऽप्यङ्गवानद्य त्वयि ह्ये विलोकितः ॥

भावरसपरिपोषो 'रसवत् । यथा—

उद्धर्तितेव कनकैः स्नातेव युतिचयैस्तडिताम् ।
नीराजितेव केतककान्तिभिरवलोक्यते सुभ्रुः ॥

^{१०} एवं नवसु स्थायिभावेऽर्चवै गतव्यम् ।

उचिर्ताहैङ्कतिरूर्जस्वि^{१०३} । यथा—

अम्भोधिलङ्घनविलासविजृम्भमाण—
रोमाङ्कुरप्रथिततारकविभ्रमेण ।
लङ्कापुरं सक्षुपगत्य निराकरोति
स्वेदोदविन्दुपटलानि हसन् हनूमान् ॥

प्रस्तुतानिष्ठोऽप्रस्तुतप्रस्तावोऽप्रस्तुतस्तोत्रम् । न च समासोक्तावातिव्याप्तिः । तस्या अन्यापदेशमात्रविषयत्वात् ।

नाथं मुञ्चति सुभ्रुवामपि तनुत्यागे वियोगज्वरस्
तेनाहं विहिताञ्जलियेदुपते पृच्छामि सत्यं वद ।
ताम्बूलं कुसुमं पटीरसुदं क यद् बन्धुभिर्दीयते
स्यादत्रैव परत्र तत्र किमु विषज्वालावलीदुःसहम् ॥

शास्त्रार्थप्रश्नोऽप्रस्तुतः प्रस्तुतो यात्राभङ्गः ।

अलपञ्चजलताभिर्नाहतो नागरीभिर्
भवनदम(?)कानां नातियिर्वा बभूव ।
हृदरिनगरमध्ये संचरंश्चैत्रजन्मा
जरदञ्जगरपीतः क्षीयते गन्धवाहः ॥

प्रस्तुता राजस्तुतिरप्रस्तुतो गन्धवाहः ॥

प्रीतिप्रकाशः प्रेयान् । यैर्थी—

धाम वारिधैरंशाममन्तश्चिन्तयतां सताम् ।
 विलोचनपयोधारा मुक्ताहारायते हृदि ॥
 साध्यसाधनोपन्यासोऽनुमानम् ।
 राकाशीतकरः स्मरक्षितिपतेः पीयूषसारं सरः
 प्रायस्तत्र निमज्ज्य रज्यति चिरं लावण्यवन्यद्विपः ।
 एतास्तत्र कलङ्कहस्तकुहरक्षिताम्भसां बिन्दवो
 दृश्यन्ते शरकाण्डपाण्डिमचमत्कारद्विषस्तारकाः ॥

१० पूर्वपूर्वस्योत्तरोत्तरस्य कार्यकारणभावः कारणमाला । यथा—

जनस्य विद्यैव मुखस्य भूषणं विवेकलेशोऽपि न विद्यया विना ।
 विना विवेकं स्रुकृतं न जायते तपो विना न प्रभवन्ति सम्पदः ॥

विशेष्यगतविशेषणबाहुल्यं परिकरः । न च क्रियाविशेषणबाहुल्येऽव्याप्तिः । तस्यापि विशेष्यपर्यवसितत्वात् । यथा—
 उत्पलकिता कपोले स्त्रिन्ना कुचयोर्विलम्बितां पदयोः ।
 अलसायिता नयनयोः कस्य तपःश्रीः समायाति ॥

संगोपनवचोविन्यासो व्याजोक्तिः । न चार्थगुणे समाधावतिव्याप्तिः । अत्र वचस्तत्र क्रियेति भेदात् । यथा—
 पुलकयति गण्डमण्डलमधरदलं किमपि कम्पयति ।
 अलसयति देहमखिलं प्रियसखि हेर्मर्त्तवाङ्गीवातः ॥

सप्तद्विवेकैः^{१०} परिसंख्या । सप्तद्विवेको यथा—

एकं धाम घनश्याममितरत् कैरवद्युति ।
 जानतो मम जायेत कदा हृदि सितासितम् ॥

असद्विवेको यथा—

द्वारि द्वारि मदोद्धतस्य गरलकूरं वचः शृण्वतः
 श्रीगोविन्दपदारविन्दयुगलं ध्यानं विना तिष्ठतः^{११} ।
 अन्धस्यैव सुधांशुसुन्दरमुखीलावर्ण्यलीलायितं
 किञ्चित्कार्यकरं न मे समभवन्मूढस्य विशार्जनम् ॥

सदसद्विवेको यथा—

दूरीकृत्य कृशोदरीमविरलक्रीडाकलाजित्वरीम्
 उन्नीकृत्य निकुञ्जमेदुरदरीमीशस्य सेवां कुरु ।
 नो चेन्मोहकपाटपाटनपटोः^{१२} संसारकाराण्डे
 दुर्वारं भवतः करिष्यति सखे क्रुद्धो विधिर्बन्धनम् ॥

श्लेषमुखो यथा—

नृपतिमुकुटरत्नज्योतिःशोतिपादा—
 श्शुभ्र भवति धरित्रीं रक्षति क्षोणिपाले ।
 कपटकलहकलीलोत्तदोर्वलिभाजा
 भवति कटकभङ्गः केवलं कामिनीनाम् ॥

उत्तरोत्तरमुत्तमं सारम् । यथा—

संसारसारमबला तस्याः सारं घनाश्लेषः ।
तस्यापि सारमभ्यरविराहितवक्षोरुहृत्स्पर्शः ॥

ननुत्तरोत्तरापकर्षादसारमप्यलङ्कारं स्यादिति चेत् । न । तस्यापि सारपर्यवसितत्वात् ।

प्रकृतविपरीतकारणान्तरोपानेनातः समाधिः । न च हेत्वलङ्कारेऽतिव्याप्तिः । तत्र प्रकृतानुकूलकारणान्तरोपनि-
पातात् यथा—

किं करोमि सखि केलिकान्तरे कुङ्कुमलीकृतकरे मुरद्विपि ।
कोपकुण्डलितकामकार्मुकज्योतिराविराभवत् कलानिधिः ॥

समानसङ्गतिः समः । सा चोत्कर्षापकर्षाभ्याम् । । उभयमपि यथा—

यद्वक्षः श्रीपतेः प्राप कौस्तुभस्तद्गुणोचितैर्म ।
शम्भोः कण्ठं विषं लेभे गौरवं तत् पयोनिधेः ॥

विसृष्टशंक्रियमसमम् । तच्च द्रव्यगुणाक्रियानिष्ठम् । अस्य बहवो भेदाः ।

अयं जलधरस्यामो वामोह तव कुन्तलः ।
दामव्याजेन कामस्य सूते कुन्दोज्वलं यशः ॥
त्वयि पश्यति सायकं नृगाले श्मितधाराधवलीकृतैरपाङ्गैः ।
त्वदरिक्षेतिपालकामिनीनां हृदयं दन्त दहन्ति चन्द्रपादाः ॥

आधाराधेययोरन्यतराधिक्यमधिकम् । यथा—

यन्नाकाधिपतेर्गजस्य दशनस्याग्रं समुज्ज्वम्भते
चोन्द्री चञ्चति यत् कला प्रतिदिशं यद्योगिराड् भ्राम्यति ।
त्वत्कीर्तेः प्रतिवासरोन्नतिजुषः स्थानं कुतः स्यादिति
वैर्ह्याण्डं खनतो विधेस्तदखिलं प्रायः स्फुरीष्कूर्जति ॥

अनाकालितकार्योत्पत्तिरन्मीलितम् । यथा तातचरणानाम्—

प्रियसखि निखिलेऽपि क्रीडिते बाल्यसन्धौ
समसमयमुदास्ते दुर्विनीतोऽन्तरात्मा ।
अपि च पुलकपाली काचिदालीजनाना-
मपि करतलसङ्गादङ्गमालिङ्गतीव ॥

भङ्गिभिरुपमानप्रतिक्षेपः प्रतीपम् । यथा—

जानीमस्तव केशपाशरचनाश्यामायमानः करः
क्वापि क्वापि चकोरचाहनयने यः प्रोञ्छि चेतोभुवा ।
तेनाजायत षट्पदस्य पटली पाथोमुचः कन्दली-
ध्वान्तस्य प्रसरः कलापिनिकरः शैवालजालाङ्कुरः ॥

संस्कारजन्यं ज्ञानं स्मृतिः । संस्कारोद्भवकं क्वचिददृष्टं क्वचित्सादृश्यम् । स्मृतिरमुषिततत्ताशा मुषितैतैताशा च ।
सादृश्यं यथा—

अकाण्डनिक्षिप्तिनिशातकाण्डमरातिकोदण्डमुदीक्ष्य कश्चित् ।
स्मरन् प्रकोपभ्रुकुटीं प्रियायास्त्रासावरुद्धः सहसावतस्थे ॥

अमुषिततत्ताशा यथा—

स्वलद्वाचः साचिसिमतस्रभगवक्त्राम्बुजरुचः
कुचाभोगं प्रान्तच्युतवसनमुत्पश्यति मयि ।
स्मरामो वामाक्ष्याः किमपि तदनङ्गव्यवसितै—
रपौङ्गैः संजातप्रसवमिव कर्णोत्पलयुगम् ॥

मुषिततत्ताशा यथा—

विपुलश्रमवोरिविपुषः श्लथदोर्बन्धनबन्धुराल्विषः ।
सुदृशः पारिशीलये कदा कलशाकारमनावृतं महः ॥

तस्त्वेनानुपास्थितेनान्यथाभानं भ्रान्तिः । न चोत्प्रेक्षायामपहुतौ वातिव्याप्तिः । तत्रैतौ तस्त्वेनोपस्थितेः । यथा—

कुञ्जोदरे वा धरणीधरे वा न वभ्रमुः कुत्र चिरं कुरङ्गाः ।
विशश्रमुः किन्तु न भुम्भकायाश्छायासु जालावलिभिन्नेमण ॥

विरुद्धनानाकोटिकं ज्ञानं संशयः ।

किं स्मितं किमु दृक्पातं करोमि विधिवश्चिता ।
नेन्दैनालस्तमालो वा सखि कुञ्जे न संशयः ॥

अनुलिखितकोटिकं ज्ञानमनभ्यवसायः । संशये भ्रमे वा कोटैस्त्रेखात् । यथा—

गण्डमण्डलविलोककुण्डैर्लः श्यामतामरसदामदीधितिः ।
कोऽयमालि वनमालिरागतः स्वेदशाःलि वपुरातनोति मे ॥

पूर्वपूर्वमुपात्तस्य विशेषणस्योत्तरोत्तरं^{१२९} विशेष्यत्वेनोपादानमेकावली । इयं च शब्दालङ्कारो भवितुमर्हति तदर्थप्रति-
पादकशब्दान्तरासहनी^{३३} । सा च विधिनिषेधाभ्याम् । यथा—

सैषा पुरी क्रोडशयालुगङ्गा गङ्गा पुरारातिशिरोविभूषा ।
भूषा न केषां कृतदेहशोभा शोभा वधूनां मुदमातनोति ॥
न तन्मुखं यत्र कृपास्फुरद्वचो न तद्वचो यत्समुपेक्षितत्रपम् ।
त्रपा न सा^{३३} या च्युतवान्धवस्पृहा स्पृहा न सा या न हरीं प्रवर्तते ॥

समानानां भावः सामान्यम् । भाव ऐकात्म्यम् । नातिशयेऽतिव्याप्तिः । तत्रातिसाम्यमत्र तादात्म्यमिति
भेदात् । यथा—

रामचन्द्र तव कीर्तितेजसा भूयसा तुहिनभासि निहुते ।
केलिकौतुककलाविमोहिनी रोहिणी प्रतिदिशं निरीक्षते ॥

सामान्यकारणानन्तर्भूतात् कारणात् कार्यविशेषो विशेषः । न च विभावनायामतिव्याप्तिः । तत्र कारणं विना कार्योत्पत्तिरत्रै^{३३} तु सामान्यकारणं विना कार्योत्पत्तिरिति भेदात् । यथै—

आस्यं विवर्जितवनं समुदस्तरागो^{३३} विम्वाधरः प्रतिहताञ्जनमक्षियुगमम् ।
भालं निरस्तलिकं^{३३} संसं व्रजन्याः कान्तिः परन्तु जगदेव वशीकरोति^{३४} ॥

काव्यं लिङ्गं यत्र तत् काव्यलिङ्गम् । काव्यं वाक्यपदार्थो । तथा च क्वचिद्वाक्यार्थः क्वचित्पदार्थः । पदार्थोऽप्ये-
कोऽनेकश्च । वाक्यैर्वाक्यलिङ्गं यथा—

लोकानां विरहज्वरव्यतिकरे घत्से घनां वेदना—
मेषा ते प्रकृतिः शशाङ्क विदिता तेनाहमभ्यर्थये ।
धाम ध्यातवतस्तुषारधवलं मौलौ जटाले वसन्
विश्लिष्टस्य भवश्रिया न भगवन् सन्तापमन्तवह ॥

सन्तापकरत्वे वाक्यार्थो लिङ्गम् । एकपदार्थलिङ्गं यथा—

श्रोतुं यशस्ते सुरगीयमानं गृहे गृहे भ्राम्यति भोगिराजे ।
वीतोपवीतो विधिवद्विधातुं तमांसि^{३५} नाचामति चन्द्रचूडः ॥

अनाचमने वीतोपवीतत्वं लिङ्गम् । अनेकैर्पदार्थलिङ्गं यथा—

बाल्ये ज्ञानविपर्ययस्तनुभृतां शक्तिच्युतिवार्धके
क्रान्तं यौवनमर्धकं रजनिभिः कालः किर्यांस्तिष्ठति ।
यथास्मिन्नपि पुत्रलालनसुहृत्संलापकान्तरति—
द्रव्योपार्जनभूपतिप्रणतयो विष्णोः कदा संस्मृतिः ॥

विष्णोः सेवाविरहे पुत्रलालनादीनां हेतुता ।

यदपायकरणं तदेवोपायैकरणं व्याघातः । न च विरोधसौ^{३६}ङ्कर्यम् । अत्र ध्वंसोऽपादौ तत्र विरुद्धानां संसर्गं
इति भेदात् ।

तव दृष्टिस्तनोत्येषा तापं तरललोचने ।
दृष्टिरेव पुनः शैत्यमुपार्जयति चेतसः ॥

विरुद्धानामेकत्र संसर्गो विरोधः । तत्राविरुद्धयोर्विरुद्धयोरिव भानम् । अत्र विरुद्धत्वेनैव विरुद्धानामिति विरोधा-
भासान्नेदः । अस्मि^{३६} बहवो भेदाः । यथा—

चक्रवाककलानाथचञ्चरीकपयोमुचः ।
अस्मीत्या इव कामस्य सेवार्थे समुपागताः ॥

एकै^{३६} चक्रवाकादीनां संसर्गः ।

भाविकं भावस्तात्पर्यम् । अयं प्रबन्धनिष्ठो गुणः । आरम्भादन्त्यावधि तात्पर्यनिर्वाहः । यथा माघे
शिञ्जपालवधः ।

आत्मीयवस्तुदानपूर्वकं परकीयवस्तुदानं परिवृत्तम् । यद्यथाशयप्रकर्ष एवायमन्यथा सर्वस्वदानादावतिदानस्या-
त्यलङ्कारत्वं स्यादिति । यथा—

एक एवार्पितो बाणस्त्वया प्रत्यर्थिभूपते ।
पञ्च प्रत्यर्पितास्तेन प्राणास्त्वयि महीपते ॥

परस्परमुत्कर्षजननमन्योन्यम् । उत्कर्ष इत्युपलक्षणम् । वैरस्पर्धादयोऽयवगन्तव्याः । यैर्धा—

कंसारिकमलाकान्तकृष्णकैटभवैरिणाम् ।

अर्थस्य भूषणं शब्दः शब्दैरस्यार्थो विभूषणम् ॥

प्रश्नानुमापकं प्रत्युत्तरमुत्तरम् । न चेदमनुमानम् । पक्षत्रमादीनामभावात् । न चैवं प्रश्नानुमापकक्रियायां क्रिया-
लङ्कारः स्यादिति वाच्यम् । तस्याः सूक्ष्मालङ्कारत्वात् । यथा—

प्रविचलदलिकुलसङ्कुलवकुलदंलीमोदमेदुरप्रान्तम् ।

दरविकचद्वेमकेतकपुञ्जं दूती निकुञ्जमस्तौधीत् ॥

सा कुत्रास्तीति पृच्छमानं पुष्पं प्रति दूतीर्वचनमिदम् ।

सूक्ष्मं क्रियानिष्ठमुत्तरनिष्ठं वै । अव्यक्तचेत्रया एव सूक्ष्मत्वात् । तदिदमपि सूक्ष्ममेवेति ।

सपक्षपक्षपातिवैपक्ष्यं प्रत्यनीकम् । यथा—

निर्जितोऽसि वदनेन सुभ्रुवस्तच्च मे हृदयमेत्य तिष्ठति ।

तेन निर्दहसि निर्दयं मनश्चन्द्र ते तदुचितं कलावताम् ।

उपौधिगुणसंक्रमस्तद्वृणः । गुणासंक्रमोऽतद्वृणः । क्रमेणोदाहरणे—

चन्द्रकान्तभवनस्य कान्तिमिथश्चन्द्रतां व्रजति चन्द्रदीधितिः ।

यत्र केलिकुहविन्दमन्दिरज्योतिषा पुनरुपैति सूर्यताम् ॥

वाडवेनापि यद् व्याप्तः शीत एव पयोनिधिः ।

अङ्कनिःशङ्कसप्तस्य महिमासौ मुरद्विषः ॥

शब्दस्य नानार्थता भेदः । श्लिष्टं शब्दालङ्कार इति ततो भेदः । यैर्धा—

कलावति करं विश्रत्यम्बरे लोकतारकम् ।

वारुणासङ्गता सन्ध्या सहसा मानमत्यजत ॥

प्रस्तुतप्रतिक्षेप आक्षेपः । तस्य च वृत्तो वर्तमानो वर्तिष्यमाणो विषयः । स च विधिमुखः संशयमुखः शान्ति-
मुखः करुणामुखश्चेत्यादयोऽनन्ता भेदाः । क्रमेणोदाहरणानि—

यात्रालग्नं तव स्वामिन् साधु साधु न संशयः ।

वनितायतने यत्र वर्तते मङ्गलोदयः ॥

विधिमुखेन वर्तमाना यात्राक्षिप्यते^{१६१} । यथा तातचरणानाम्—

मदकलकृतान्तकासरखुरपुटनिर्धूतधूलिसङ्काशम् ।

केतकरजो निवार्यं यदि सखि कार्यं मम प्रागैः ॥

करुणामुखेनागामिकेतकसम्बन्धो निवार्यते ।

किमर्थं नवकोरकस्तमालः किमयं शीर्षकशीतलः पयोदः ।

अहमालि परन्तु तर्कयामि स्मितधरैककलिताननो मुरारिः ॥

संशयमुखेन विक्लप आक्षिप्यते ।

क्षोणीपर्यटनं श्रमाय विदुषा वादाय विद्याजिता
मानश्वंसनहेतवे परिचितास्ते ते धराधीश्वराः ।

विश्लेषाय सरोजसुन्दरदशामास्ये कृता दृष्टयः
कुज्ञानेन मया प्रयागनगरे नाराधि नारायणः ॥

शान्तिमुखेनातीता क्रियाक्षिप्यते ।

अर्थोपकारको दीपकः । स च द्रव्यगुणक्रियानिष्ठः । यथैकः प्रदीपोऽनेकान्पदार्थान्प्रकाशयति तथैकं द्रव्यमेका
गुण एका क्रियानेकार्थान्प्रकाशयति । गुणनिष्ठो यथा—

चरणे कटकं कर्णे कुण्डलं कङ्कणं करे ।
गौरं तव तनोः कान्त्यौ स्पर्शादेवानुमीयते ॥

गौरत्वमेको गुणोऽनेकेः पदार्थाः ।

कारकः समस्तोऽसमस्तश्च । समस्तः समस्तानसमस्तोऽसमस्तान् दीपयतीति विशेषः । असमस्तदीपकं यथा—

मेखलीयति मोदिन्याः ककुभः कङ्कणीयति ।
हयस्ते मण्डलीकुर्वजगत्याः कुण्डलीयति ॥

एकं कारकमनेकाः क्रियाः ।

उषसि मुखचन्द्रवीक्षणयाचिनि मयि^१सीपि सुध्रुवो जीयात् ।
अर्ल्लसायमानखञ्जनपरिषत्पाण्डित्यखण्डिनी^१दृष्टिः ॥

एकौ परिषदनेके समस्ताः पदार्थाः ।

उत्तरोत्तरार्थस्य पूर्वपूर्वापेक्षा दीपकमाला ।

स्मरेण सुरभिस्तेन रसालस्तेन मञ्जरी ।
तया किमपि सौरभ्यं तेनासादि जगत्त्रयम् ॥

क्रियोदाहरणमप्येतदेव ।

अङ्गाङ्गिभावापन्नानालङ्कारस्थितिः सङ्करः । यथा—

भूयो भूयः स्फटिकघटितं केलिसङ्कनसौधं
दृष्ट्वा^१दृष्ट्वा चकितचकितैः प्रेक्षितैः क्षौर्मरोचिः ।
पेक्षीद्वृत्तं प्रियतममथ प्रेक्ष्य पश्चात्कृताक्षी
सारङ्गाक्षी विहसितमुखी यत्र श्रुश्रीकरोति ॥

अत्र भ्रान्तिरलङ्कारस्तदङ्गैर्तया तद्गुणोऽलङ्कारः ।

अङ्गाङ्गिभावानापेक्षानामलङ्काराणामवस्थितिः संसृष्टिः । यर्थी—

उद्यत्केसरदण्डमण्डितशशिधेतातपत्रं वहन्
मायूरव्यजनायमानजलदग्नेणीं समीरः ध्रयन् ।

लीलादीरितदैत्यदर्पमुकुटभ्रान्त्या त्विषामोश्वरं
पश्येन्नोलविलोचनो नरहरिदैवः शिवायास्तु वः ॥

रूपकोपमाभ्रान्तिस्वर्भावेविशेषो [वस्य] लङ्काराः ।

अर्थालङ्कारेष्वर्थसंसृष्टिरिव शब्दलङ्कारेषु शब्दसंसृष्टिरवर्गन्तव्या । ननु शब्दालङ्कारेष्वर्थालङ्कारेषु चोभयसंसृष्टि-
स्त्विति चेत् । न । अर्थालङ्कारस्य शब्दावृत्तित्वं शब्दालङ्कारस्य चार्थावृत्तित्वमिति नियमात् ।

यथा—

मैथिलीं त्यज तदप्रतः कुतः सैनिकं दशमूर्खैः क्व वा भवान् ।
भागते दिनमणौ क्व तारका तैरैकाङ्कितरुचिः क्व चन्द्रमाः ॥

अत्रोक्तिच्छेक्यमकालङ्काराः ।

समुदितार्थ-विशेषणक्रिय-उपसंहारोक्ति-तर्काः परेऽलङ्काराः ।

अव्ययाभ्यां समुदिताभ्यामेकार्थमुपस्थापितं तत् समुदितार्थम् । यथा—

कालः स एष हसितद्युतिभिः सुधांशोः
कोपं प्रकाशयति किं च रविप्रभाभिः ।
अद्यापि धीरतरनीरधराभिराम
किं नाम राम तव चेतसि नानुरागः ॥

अद्यापि किं नामेति समुदितार्थः ।

विशेष्यगतोऽर्थः क्रियाविशेषणीभूय यत्र भासते तद्विशेषणक्रियम् । यथा—

भिक्षार्थचारिणि कुञ्जचारिणि जटाजूटप्रिसंचारिणि
त्वद्विद्वेषिणि पारगामिनि पुरारातिभ्रमे जाप्रति ।
तीव्रश्वासगति स्खलन्मति गलत्रेत्राम्बुधारातति
म्लयद्दीधिति सिन्धुरिन्दुमसकृद् गोपायितुं काङ्क्षति ॥

मुखे स्तुतिरुपसंहारे निन्दा मुखे निन्दोपसंहारे स्तुतिरुभयथाप्युपसंहारोक्तिः^{१८६} । यथा—

जयैति जलदलेखानिर्विशेषा तनुस्ते
दशनयुर्गमुदारस्तम्भगम्भीरैर्कौन्ति ।
उभयमपि करीन्द्र व्यर्थमेव प्रतीमो
यदि भवति शिशूनामङ्कुशस्य प्रहारः ॥
नीराणि नक्रवडवानलदूषितानि
तीराणि दुस्तरतरङ्गदुस्तराणि ।
श्लाघ्यं किर्मस्यं जलधेयदि नैष सूनु —
राशाप्रसाधनकरो रजनीकरः स्यात् ।

औपत्तिस्तर्कः ।

भूषाभरं सरोजाक्ष्या सहेत किमु वा पुनः ।
मुखाद् भूषाशशिप्रावस्यन्दसेको न चेद्भवेत् ॥

शुभाशंसाशीः । यथा तातचरणानाम्—

मैत्रीमाल्यधिया सुधाकरकलां कण्ठप्रियं कञ्जल-
भ्रान्त्या भालविलोचनानलशेखा सिन्दूरपूराशया ।

कैलासप्रतिबिम्बिता स्ववपुषो गृह्णन् हसन्त्या मुहुः

पावत्याः परिकर्मकर्मणि चिरं मुग्धो हरः पातु नः ॥

समयदेशप्रकृतिप्रत्ययसर्वनामोपसर्गवचनप्रत्यभिज्ञानविशेषणविशेष्यक्रियोपमानरूपकोटप्रेक्षावाक्यार्थपदार्थपदवर्णरी-
तिशक्तचेष्टोक्तेरव्यङ्ग्यप्रकरणादीनि अन्यानि चानन्तानि व्यञ्जकान्युद्गीयानि । उद्देश्यमखिलं व्यङ्ग्यमेव कर्तव्यम् ।
तस्य वाच्यत्वे काव्यस्याद्यमत्वापत्तिः ।

समयदेशव्यङ्ग्यं यथा—

निरालोकमिदं ध्योम लोकशून्यं निकेतनम् ।

वीताशोकमिदं कुञ्जं कुनस्तरुणि ताम्यसि ॥

निरालोकेन निशा वीताशोकेन देशः । खोणामकालकलिक्रोत्रमतयाशोको वैरी ।

उपमानप्रत्याभिज्ञानप्रकृतिप्रत्ययसर्वनामवचनव्यङ्ग्यानि यथा—

दूति केयमनुनेतुमागता क्षालिता हिमकरत्विषा दिशः ।

सोऽयमिन्दुमुखि नन्दनन्दनः कुन्दकुञ्जमुपगत्य तिष्ठति ॥

दूतिका न तु दूत्य इति वचनव्यङ्ग्यम् । इयं नान्येति सर्वनामव्यङ्ग्यम् । आगता नागमिष्यति इति प्रत्यय-
व्यङ्ग्यम् । प्रत्यभिज्ञयावस्थाविशेषो व्यङ्ग्यः । तिष्ठतीति प्रकृत्या न स्थास्यतीति व्यङ्ग्यम् । ईन्दुपमया मुखस्याह्ला-
दकरत्वं व्यङ्ग्यम् ।

रूपकव्यङ्ग्यं यथा—

तडित् कान्ता पयःसम्पद् गर्जितं गर्वजल्पितम् ।

संसारोऽयं पयोवैर्हृष्टः किमतोऽपि विलम्बसे ॥

चापस्यमत्र व्यङ्ग्यम् । करपलत्र इत्यादौ च सौकुमार्यलौहित्यादिकं व्यङ्ग्यम् ।

उपप्रेक्षाव्यङ्ग्यं यथा—

अरण्यहरिणप्राममाचक्राम हुताशनः ।

इन्दोः क्रोडमृगं धर्तुमिव धूमा ययौ नभः ॥

हुताशनस्येव धूमस्य प्रागल्भ्यं व्यज्यते ।

विशेषणविशेष्यव्यङ्ग्यं यथा—

कौरवास्त्यजत गौरवं^{१९} यतो गौरवं^{२०} समिति वः प्रयास्यति ।

अप्रतो यदयमर्जुनाप्रजः पाणियोजितशरः समाययौ ॥

अर्जुनाप्रजेन विशेष्येण रिपुक्षयो व्यज्यते । 'र्षाणियोजितशरेणेति विशेषणेन सामप्रोक्षानिच्यं व्यज्यते ।

व्यङ्ग्यव्यङ्ग्यं यथा—

क सुर्धोऽशुः क चैर्धोऽशुः क शक्रः क च दिग्गजः ।

हस्तन्यस्तगदो भीमो यदि शोणविलोचनः ॥

नयनशोणिम्ना कोपस्तेन च रिपुक्षयो व्यज्यते ।

उपसर्गव्यङ्ग्यं यथा—

उदयति मयि मानवन्धमन्तर्विदधति वामदशः किमाचरामि ।
इति विदधसति^{११} शारदः सुधांशुर्विकसितकान्तिकलापकैतवेन ॥

अत्रोपसर्गाणामर्थविशेषो व्यङ्ग्यः ।

उपमानविशेषणव्यङ्ग्यं यथा—

स्वर्णदीसिन्धुसंसर्गखेलादिन्दीवरश्रुतिं ।
राधायाः क्रोडमायान्त्याः कदा पश्येम लोचनम् ॥

उपमानविशेषणेन उपमेयेस्वै विशेषो व्यज्यते ।

वैश्वानर्यपदार्यवाक्त्रेष्ट्राव्यङ्ग्यान्नुदाहृतानि । कठोरवर्णेन वीरादिः सुकुमारेण शृङ्गारादिः गौक्ष्या वीरादिवैदभ्यां शृङ्गारादिर्व्यज्यते ।

उक्तिव्यङ्ग्यं यथा—

विद्युद्गारिधरं विलोक्य किमिति त्रासाकुला वर्तते^{१२}
सूरादम्बरमाहरेत्थैविरतेनीरैर्मुहुः सिञ्चति ।
इत्थं गोपकुलं निरीक्ष्य सविधे लीलालतामण्डपे
राभामाघवयोरुदञ्चति मिथो वैदग्ध्यमुग्धं वचः ॥

पदव्यङ्ग्यं यथा—

प्रातर्विनिमयं वीक्ष्य मुक्ताहारधुजङ्गयोः ।
शिवौ शिवैर्यं जगतामन्तर्विकसितस्मितौ ॥

शिवपदेन श्रेयोदातृत्वं व्यज्यते ।

प्राचां वचांसि विलसन्ति तथापि मातः
प्रीतिं सरस्वति मदीयकृतौ विदध्याः ।
रत्नानि यद्यपि जयन्ति तथापि कान्ता—
स्तालीदलं श्रवणभूषणमावहन्ति ॥

विबुधाः पद्यसूत्रेण शुम्फितालङ्कृतिर्मया ।
सूत्रभङ्गे यथा न स्यादेतस्वैः कल्प्येत्तैर्था ॥
दण्डायति यतो दण्डी वामनीयति वामनः ।
तदलङ्कारतिलकं धीराः कुर्वन्तु भूषणम् ॥

इति श्रीभानुवैतैविरचितेऽलङ्कारतिलकेऽर्थालङ्कारनिरूपणं नाम
पञ्चमः परिच्छेदः ॥

VARIANT READINGS

IV

१ शब्दालङ्काराः B; C adds निरूप्यन्ते. २ क्वचित् AC. ३ मुद्रोक्ति C. ४ Here B adds अतिरिक्ता. ५ कारः B. ६ 'सा च' इत्यारभ्य 'न च वक्रोक्तिः' इत्यन्तं नास्ति A. ७ omitted B. ८ क्ली AC. ९ क्ली AC. १० A breaks with पद. ११ नयति C. १२ 'रा' B. १३ 'रोपपत्तेः C. १४ चातिव्याप्तेः C. १५ Omitted B. १६ Omitted C. १७ नव' C. १८ Omitted C. १९ समानवर्णा श्रुतिः C. २० घ्रा C. २१ तत्र C. २२ तात्पर्यम् C. २३ आवर्त B. २४ 'योर्वर्णवृत्तौ C. २५ Omitted B. २६ नताङ्गयाः C. २७ वृत्त्यनुप्रासः B. २८ 'मिव C. २९ सिद्धक्षा C. ३० ती C. ३१ Omitted C. ३२ विरहो जरयति C. ३३ Omitted C. ३४ 'कं C. ३५ चिरं C; वीरं B. ३६ Omitted C. ३७ कामः C. ३८ कुतस्तु B. ३९ 'वर्ण' C. ४० छेकनिष्ठस्वरानुप्रासो यथा तातचरणानाम् C. ४१ यत्र B. ४२ Omitted B. ४३ एवं C. ४४ 'स इति' B. ४५ एव C. ४६ निखिले' C. ४७ च C. ४८ This whole expression omitted C. ४९ 'पादानिष्ठं यमकं C. ५० 'मानवी' इत्यारभ्य 'द्विपादयमकं यथा' इत्यन्तं नास्ति C. ५१ सुदारुण C. ५२ 'समानं' C. ५३ तेजसा C. ५४ 'नी B. ५५ 'नी B. ५६ 'वनं B. ५७ 'वनं B. ५८ यमकस्य पदानियमक एवावगन्तव्यम् । अनुप्रासस्येव छेकवृत्तिमालायमकस्यापि छेकोपदर्शिता माला । एकाक्षरद्वयादिदृष्टित्त्वं यथा— न सृजने यनेनेयनेनजले रविषुति-विकस्वरपद्मलश्रियः । चुकुर एष कुतस्तव वर्ण्यतां स्मरकलापकलापकायजित् ॥' इत्यधिकं दृश्यते C. ५९ 'वचनलिङ्ग' इत्यादि 'समाशति' इत्यन्तं नास्ति C. ६० Omitted C. ६१ Omitted C. ६२ यथा B. ६३ 'चण्डि' B. ६४ Omitted B. ६५ मालु' C. ६६ 'मातनोति C. ६७ Omitted C. ६८ 'द्वितीये' इत्यारभ्य 'द्रव्ययोजना' इत्यन्तं नास्ति B. ६९ Omitted C. ७० 'सुतु' C. ७१ 'जे C. ७२ 'स्वता C. ७३ आर्था' B. ७४ Omitted C. ७५ 'जे C. ७६ Omitted C. ७७ 'मपगतम् B. ७८ 'निदानं C. ७९ ध्यायेद्रामनिधानं C. ८० भुवनं C. ८१ एवं प्रेक्ष्यमभिनेयं नाव्यालङ्कारे प्रयोजकम् । B. ८२ इति श्री. भा. क. मि. वि. लं. र. शब्दालङ्कारनिरूपणो नाम चतुर्थः । B.

V

१ C adds आक्षेप after आवृत्ति. २ Omitted C. ३ From 'असङ्गति' upto 'सहोक्ति' Omitted C. ४ Omitted C. ५ C adds परिवृत्ति after व्याघात. ६ Omitted C. ७ Omitted C. ८ Omitted C. ९ Omitted C. १० त्यक्त C. ११ दिक्पा' C. १२ वी C. १३ B adds इति. १४ इयं परवृत्तिः नास्ति C. १५ क्रीड' B. १६ यथा Omitted C. १७ 'मयापश्यन्न' C. १८ चेदं C. १९ 'पदा' C. २० क्षरे C. २१ यदि Omitted C. २२ गुणः C. २३ लक्ष्मी' C. २४ पंच C. २५ एकोपाम्यावगन्तव्यम् C. २६ 'वाचको' C. २७ 'धेन C. २८ निरुच्यन्ते B. २९ 'रोपमानभव C. ३० Omitted C. ३१ 'दे' C. ३२ Omitted C. ३३ अथवा C. ३४ 'च्छति C. ३५ Omitted C. ३६ 'धिकला B. ३७ Omitted B. ३८ चेति B. ३९ Omitted C. ४० गन्तुं C. ४१ करोदयः B. ४२ अवकार' C. ४३ क्लृप्तम् C. ४४ विश्रम B. ४५ Omitted B. ४६ 'रूप्य' C. ४७ 'रूपक' C. ४८ 'मुखचन्द्र' इत्यारभ्य 'रूपकयोरुपस्थितिः' इत्यन्तं नास्ति B. ४९ B adds here 'मुखचन्द्र इति विशेष्यनिष्ठं लक्षसादृश्यात्वं नयनारविन्द इन्द्र इति विशेषणनिष्ठमलक्षसादृश्यं'. ५० विद्युद्दशा BC. ५१ 'रामक्षीणिपतेः' इत्यारभ्य 'पूर्णात्प्रेक्षा यथा' इत्यन्तं नास्ति B. ५२ B adds एषैव पूर्णात्प्रेक्षा ; स्थलनिर्वाहः पूर्णता C. ५३ द्रवकलाकोड' C. ५४ 'रोहिता C. ५५ क्रिया' B. ५६ 'भवति B. ५७ B adds इति. ५८ Omitted B. ५९ एतत् पर्यं नास्ति B. ६० एतत् पर्यं नास्ति C. ६१ तदरत्येव B. ६२ तस्याः C. ६३ पाणिः C. ६४ क्वचित्सामान्यस्य विशेषण क्वचिद्विशेषस्य सामान्येन समर्थनमिति विशेषः C. ६५ 'न्धे B. ६६ 'क्षमः B. ६७ 'दृक्स' C.

६८] 'रिपो' C. ६९: भुजंगपरिमृद्गोपि को विवादः C. ७० समान omitted C. ७१ नं समासोक्तिः B. ७२ Omitted B. ७३ 'दुष्ट' C. ७४ Omitted C. ७५ 'तां B. ७६ 'विद्यते B. ७७ 'सापेक्ष' C. ७८ 'हान्तरे C. ७९ 'रीक्षते B. ८० 'यदिते B. ८१ 'निर्गच्छ B. ८२ Omitted C. ८३ 'मुप' C. ८४ 'अपहन्ति C. ८५ 'विविधः B. ८६ Omitted C. ८७ 'द्यं B. ८८ 'लक्ष्मी C. ८९ 'विषयः C. 'विषम' B. ९० 'उत B, उत C. ९१ 'वास्तकस्य C, वास्तु कस्य B. ९२ 'दशाशयेन B. ९३ 'भ्यचितिः C. ९४ Omitted C. ९५ 'नीतिर्वनागताम् C. ९६ Omitted C. ९७ 'प्रतिभानं B. ९८ 'परिणामो C. ९९ Omitted B. १०० Omitted B. १०१ 'ध्वेवावं B. १०२ 'उपहृता' C. १०३ 'स्वी B. १०४ Omitted C. १०५ 'धार' C. १०६ 'पूर्वस्य पूर्वस्थोत्तरस्योत्तरस्य B. १०७ 'विलिम्बिता B, विलम्बिता C. १०८ 'हेमत B, हेमत् C. १०९ 'द्विचारः C. ११० 'युगुल' C. १११ 'सीदतः C. ११२ 'वक्त्रेन्दु' B. ११३ 'पटौ B. ११४ 'तस्याप्युदीच्यस्य B. ११५ 'कुण्डली' B. ११६ 'पमः C. ११७ 'चान्द्रि' C, चान्द्रीचन्ति B. ११८ 'ब्रह्माण्डस्वच्छतोस्तदळविप्रायस्कुरीम्कुर्यतम् C. ११९ 'स्युर्जति B. १२० 'बन्धौ B. १२१ Omitted C. १२२ Omitted C. १२३ 'परानैः C. १२४ 'भ्रम' B. १२५ 'तत्र तत्र B. १२६ 'यालङ्कारः B. १२७ 'नट' B. १२८ 'ल' B. १२९ 'उत्तरोत्तरं omitted C. १३० 'पुनरुपादानं C. १३१ 'रानुपादानात् B. १३२ Omitted C. १३३ 'सा या' इत्यरभ्य 'भाव ऐ' इत्यन्तं नास्ति C. १३४ 'त्तेः B. १३५ Omitted C. १३६ 'वर्णो C. १३७ 'सरसो C. १३८ 'तु B. १३९ Omitted C. १४० 'शिवात्मकत्वे वाक्यार्थो लिङ्ग एवार्थो लिङ्गं यथा C. १४१ 'तमांसि B. १४२ 'एतद् वाक्यं नास्ति C. १४३ 'तदर्थेनापायकरणं B. १४४ 'धालङ्कार' B. १४५ 'एतद् वाक्यं नास्ति C. १४६ 'विद्वानां प्रियो योगो विद्योगो मे कथं पुनः । C. १४७ 'एतद् वाक्यं नास्ति C. १४८ Omitted B. १४९ 'शद्धोऽर्थस्य C. १५० 'सूक्ष्मत्वात् C. १५१ 'लता' C. १५२ 'समीहमानं C. १५३ 'दूतिक्राया B. १५४ 'च C. १५५ 'धेरुण' C. १५६ 'पत्र C. १५७ 'अङ्गनिःसङ्ग- C. १५८ 'शद्धाङ्गिः C. १५९ Omitted C. १६० Omitted C. १६१ 'निषिध्यते B. १६२ 'शीतल. शीकरः C. १६३ 'धारालमुखास्त्रुजो B. १६४ 'कान्त्याः B. १६५ 'कुण्डलीयति C. १६६ 'साचि C. १६७ 'निद्राणनीलनीरजपरि' C. १६८ 'शालिनी B. १६९ 'एतद् वाक्यं नास्ति C. १७० 'थी B. १७१ 'दृष्टा दृष्टा C; B has only दृष्टा. १७२ 'इयाम' C. १७३ 'प्रत्यावृत्तं C. १७४ 'दृगणतया C. १७५ 'वापन्ना' B. १७६ Omitted C. १७७ 'दीरिव' B. १७८ 'श्रुक्तमुकुट' C. १७९ 'स्वभावाख्यान' B. १८० 'क्षेत्रेया B. १८१ 'शद्धालङ्कारे' इत्यारभ्य 'शद्धावृत्तित्वं' इत्यन्तं नास्ति C. १८२ 'खः B. १८३ 'तारकान्तिरुचिरः B. १८४ 'कारिणि B. १८५ 'जूटाटवीधारिणि B. १८६ 'पसंहारः C. १८७ 'अजनि B. १८८ 'मिदमु' C. १८९ 'न्तिम् B. १९० 'किमस्ति C. १९१ This and the following two lines are omitted B. १९२ 'अस्य पदस्य स्थाने अपरं पद्यं दृश्यते यथा — 'अये पांशुक्रीडा विरमति न तेऽद्यापि यदि वा मुखं वक्षो दिग्धं जघनमपि धूलीपरिकरैः । इति श्रुत्वा वचनमळलाधीशतया नमन्ती सत्रीडा हरभस्तिभवायवतु जनात् । C. १९३ 'एतद् वाक्यं नास्ति C. १९४ 'हा C. १९५ 'भूमेः B. १९६ 'कौ' B. १९७ 'कौ' C. १९८ 'एतद् वाक्यं नास्ति C. १९९ 'चण्डांशुः C. २०० 'शीतांशुः C. २०१ 'विहसितशारदः C. २०२ 'सर्वदा' B. २०३ 'तिः C. २०४ Omitted B. २०५ 'अयं परिच्छेदो नास्ति C. २०६ 'से C. २०७ 'विरतौ C. २०८ 'शिवामजायेतां B. २०९ 'देनस्य B. २१० 'कलसस्तु यथा C. २११ 'एतद् पद्यं नास्ति B. २१२ 'भानुकरमिश्रविर' B.

ALPHABETICAL INDEX

of Illustrations in the

अलङ्कारतिलक

(The first three chapters of the work have been published in the last volume (Vol. 23) at pages 57-86 and the next two chapters in this volume at pages 93-116. The figures given in this Index refer to these pages).

अकाण्डनिक्षिप्त०	108	अन्यक्तवा०	98	एक एवार्पितो०	109
अक्षरणमतनु०	96	अश्रौषं ह्य०	71	एकं धाम०	106
अप्रतो ब्राह्मण०	76	अस्तं याति गभस्ति०	61	एत्य पश्यत०	78
अङ्गे कुङ्गाक्षि०	69	अस्ति चित्ते०	94	एष सुदर्शन०	102
अङ्गोद्धर्तनरेणवो०	97	अस्ति स्वास्तिकरः०	76	एहोहि कोऽधिको०	67
अत्रान्तरे विरह०	61	अहं स्वप्ने०	99	कंसशास्त्रबलं०	96
अयं विश्वमिदं०	72	अहमपगत०	104	कंसारिकमलाकान्त०	110
अयं सखि०	81	अहो विकसति०	74	कङ्कणं कुशते०	98
अद्यापि सखि०	69	आकाशे वसति०	81	कपाली कुशते०	102
अनङ्कयतनं पश्य०	73	आक्रान्ते सहसा०	83	कमलिनि मलिनी०	95
अनुस्मर०	70	आगतं प्रेक्ष्य०	71	कमलाकुच०	78
अन्धकारनिकरं०	100	आजघ्ने विषम०	63	कर्णधारः स्मरो०	100
अन्धकारिणि०	103	आयाहि तल्प०	72	कर्णपूरोपम०	105
अपहाय सुवर्ण०	103	आलिङ्ग मां प्रिये०	73	कर्णो हतो०	68
अपाशाबन्धो०	102	आविर्भवत्पुलक०	59	कला कापि०	94
अवलया वलया०	95	आस्यं विवर्जित०	109	कलावति करं०	110
आभिनवबिसकाण्ड०	71	इःश्राविन्दीवर०	101	कलावान् कैरव०	71
अम्बरमणिहचि०	101	इन्दुस्फाटिकभाण्ड०	101	कविर्गणेशो०	80
अम्भोनिधिलङ्घन०	105	उग्रपालय०	76	कश्चन्द्रः क्व गतासि०	71
अयं जलधरश्यामः०	107	उत्त चन्द्र उत्त०	68	कान्तारेषु स्वलति०	80
अयि पङ्केरुह०	103	उत्पुलकिता कपोले०	106	कामः कलावती०	74
अयि शशिमुखी०	68	उदयति मयि०	114	कालव्यालमुखे०	72
अये हरजटाजूट०	80	उदितं पश्य०	72	कालः स एष०	112
अरप्यहरिणग्राम०	113	उयत्केसरदण्ड०	111	कालिन्याः पुलिनं०	74
अर्धं चन्द्रमसो०	82	उद्धर्तितेव कनकै०	105	किं करोमि सखि०	107
अलं चित्तरलं वितैः०	75	उरःस्फुरदलङ्कार०	57	किं किमाकुल०	71
अलसभुजलताभि०	105	उपसि मुखचन्द्र०	111	किं किमित्या०	70
अवगत्य कौकिल०	104	ऊरू रम्भा०	102	किं नरकुलं०	93

किं वर्प्यतामस्य०	58	चकार दृष्ट्या०	95	तेषां न तरुणा०	93
किं स्मितं किमु०	108	चक्रवाक कलानाथ०	109	त्यक्ता रामेण०	75
किमनया कलया०	75	चक्रे चक्रायुधं०	74	त्रिदशकुलकिरीट०	59
किमयं नवकोरक०	110	चक्षुः कुवल्यक्रोड०	70	त्रिपुरमुरभिदो०	103
किमुरसि गरिमा०	78	चन्द्रकान्तभवनस्य०	110	त्वं मे वाढव०	81
कुञ्जोदरे वा०	108	चन्द्रं चन्द्रानने०	67	त्वयि पश्यति०	107
कुटिलस्तव०	66	चन्द्रश्चतु०	62	दण्डीयति यतो दण्डी०	114
कुरङ्गोऽस्ति०	71	चन्द्राकौ ककुभः०	67	दधाति दृढ०	95
कुर्वतो रङ्गयोरैक्यं०	99	चरच्चकोर०	68	दन्ता गुञ्जा०	73
कुलमथ प्रदीपो०	72	चरणे कटकं०	111	दरविकच०	96
कृष्णः पीताम्बरो०	73	चैलाश्वलं कर्षति०	94	दरहसितकिरण०	58
केलिक्रीडिल०	74	जगद्विजयविह्यात०	105	दशपूर्वमुखो०	64
कौरवास्यजत०	113	जटापटलस्खल०	58	दिक्षु दिक्षु०	64
क्रियतेऽनुनयो०	100	जनस्य विधैव०	106	दिशि दिशि०	94
क्व सुधाच्छः०	113	जय कपटमीन०	58	दूति केयमनुनेतु०	113
क्वाहं स्वल्पमतिः०	100	जयति जलद०	112	दूरीकृत्य कृशोदरी०	106
क्षमाविवेक०	99	जय दामोदर०	69	दृक्पातैः पातिता०	69
क्षीरे फेनं यदि०	99	जरठकमठ०	58	देव त्वं पुरुषात्तमो०	62
क्षीणीपर्यटनं०	111	जलदरज०	97	देवः पञ्चशरो०	81
खद्योत इव०	67	जलं जलधरे०	63	देहि वासस्थलं०	72
गगनिवसति०	97	जानीमस्तव केश०	107	द्वारि द्वारि०	106
गच्छत्यस्तं०	72	जानीमस्तव हेम०	97	द्विजैभ्यो दक्षिणा०	72
गच्छच्चं कच्छ०	63	तडित् कान्ता०	113	द्विजैस्तव गृहे०	65
गच्छन्कच्छं०	70	तडिहासी०	65	द्वितीयमूर्ति०	66
गण्डमण्डलाविलोळ०	108	तत्सत्यं ते०	63	धत्ते मुदं चकोरस्य०	100
गरीयसा दान०	102	तनुस्तव विनि०	102	धन्या पुरी०	74
गरुडासन गोविन्द०	98	तन्मुखं केसरि०	64	धाम वारिधरस्याम०	106
गर्जत्येष फणीश्वरः०	70	तरङ्गतरलीभव०	74	धावद्भ्यां भूत०	77
गिर्योर्योर्यौ०	67	तव चक्रस्य०	66	ध्यायत धाम०	98
गीतायाः प्रथमो०	81	तव चेतोऽम्बुधि०	73	नगरिपुसुतसुत०	64
गुणैर्ब्रह्माक्षि०	73	तव दृष्टिस्तनो०	109	नगरे तव०	97
गुणो दोषाय०	102	तव शृगुपते०	61	न तन्मुखं यन्न०	108
गृह्णतां मे०	65	तवाद्य शर०	76	न द्विजातिपर्यं०	102
गेहे गेहे०	74	ताताङ्घ्रिभक्ति०	69	नमस्तस्मै०	69
गोविन्द लुब्ध०	59	तास्त्र्यं मुख०	78	नरसिंहस्य स०	66
गौरीकुम्भ०	75	तालफलादपि०	94	न राजा येन०	70
घनतरं न तर०	95	तीरे नीरनिधेः०	75	नवसूनावली०	96

न सभा कविना विना०	103	प्राचा वचांसि०	114	मधुवन्य०	72
नाभिकुण्डे स्मरो०	72	प्रातर्विनियमं वीक्ष्य०	114	मन्येऽरण्ये०	105
नाभिहृदात्०	100	प्रियसखि निखिले०	107	मनो मनोराज्य०	104
नायं मुञ्चति०	105	प्रियसखि सुधांशु०	102	मनो विनोदयन्त्येते०	76
निगमव्याकरणं०	94	प्रियस्य पुलकश्रेणी०	65	मया संवीक्षितो०	65
निद्राणे जगदीश्वरे०	101	प्रेरयन्ति हृदयं०	60	मल्लीमाल्यधिया०	112
निरालोकमिदं०	113	वद्धः कामिनि०	73	महीं महीयसी०	78
निर्जितोऽसि वदनेन०	110	वभार परिमाण्डल्य०	64	माधवो वीक्षितो०	73
निर्यान्त्याः सविधे०	61	बहलचण्डिम०	95	माष्वाकं द्वेष्टि०	65
निर्वेदः सरसीरुह०	100	बाल्ये ज्ञानविपर्ययः०	109	मानवी मा नवी०	95
निशि निद्रास्तु०	65	बुधो मित्रगृहं०	72	मुखचन्द्रो०	66
निष्ठा कान्ता०	72	ब्रह्माण्डे कथमत्र०	81	मुखपद्मं तमो०	76
नित्यन्दतारक०	100	भजत भजत०	58	मुधा संपे०	74
नीरं किरन्तं०	94	भरतेन भुजा०	104	मेखलीयति०	111
नीराणि नक्र०	112	भवने धरणी०	75	मैथिलीं त्यज०	112
नृपतिमुकुटरत्न०	106	भवभूतिभवन०	97	मौलौ माल्यति०	82
नो सन्ध्या समुपास्यते०	60	भवान्तराभिया०	59	यदि दिशसि०	79
पतिः कपीनां०	74	भाले विधिः०	95	यद्वक्षः श्रीपतेः०	107
पथिक भवति दृष्टे०	82	भिक्षाचारिणि०	112	यन्नाकाधिपतेः०	107
पयोधरक्षमाधरयोः०	64	भिक्षौ दिग्वाससो०	63	यज्ञस्तमीपतियुति०	77
पयोधराधरौ०	67	भार्गवस्य प्रतापाग्रे	68	यात्रालम्बं तव०	110
पश्य पश्य सुरा०	81	भिल्लस्य सुख	74	युद्धे भङ्गो भवति०	76
पातिप्रत्यमिदं यदी०	62	भीम संरक्ष०	76	युवतिविरहभाजा०	78
पातु त्वां०	69	भीमो भीमो०	67	युवा सेना०	96
पांसुभिर्वासरो०	66	भुवा गेहे०	59	युष्मत्तुङ्गतरङ्ग०	79
पिञ्चनपरिचिता०	103	भूते भूतेश०	95	युष्मत्प्रतापदहन०	101
पुरुषोत्तम एवासि०	73	भूयन्मौलितटीषु०	61	यूना धैर्यतृणाङ्कुर०	80
पुरो भूमिभुवः०	73	भूयो भूयः स्फटिक०	111	रघुर्दिलीपवत्०	99
पुलकयति गण्डमण्ड०	106	भूषाभरं सरोजाक्ष्या०	112	रानं दारा गृहे०	67
पुष्पमालामधुं०	78	भृङ्गध्वनिः०	80	रत्नभूतासि०	100
प्रतिनगरं प्रति०	94	भोक्तुं गर्भवती०	82	रदस्तव स्मित०	75
प्रतिरूपकमिव०	58	भोगी धमति०	93	रविरुष्णः०	72
प्रतिवपुषदयति०	94	भ्रमरहितो नव०	100	रसमये समये०	95
प्रदीपीभव०	78	भ्रूसंज्ञया प्रिये०	102	राकाशीतकरः०	106
प्रविचलदल्लिकुल०	110	मदकलकृतान्त०	110	राघवो रतिपतिः०	66
प्रव्रज्या कुमुद०	100	मदमे कः०	73	राधां निरीक्ष्य पथि०	80
प्रहरत्येष०	75	मदनकरतालनर्तित०	68	रामः क्षाम०	68

रामः श्यामः०	65	विद्युद्धारिधरं०	114	साधुशृन्दावन०	99
रामं राजीव०	68	विद्युर्गगन०	75	सिन्धुनन्दननन्दनः०	64
रामक्षोणिपतेः०	101	विपुलश्रमवारि०	108	सीमन्ते सिन्दूरं०	68
रामचन्द्र तव०	108	विबुधाः पद्यसूत्रेण०	114	सुधार्थेणार्चितः०	102
रामस्य पार्श्वे०	62	वेदं विना द्विजो०	65	सुन्दरीसुत०	96
रामेण वारिनिधि०	63	व्रजन्त्याः पथि०	98	सप्तो हरि०	67
रामे ब्राह्मणवेश०	103	व्याकोशकोकनद०	61	सूत्रं तस्याः समजनि०	104
रामे रथेनाच्चनि०	67	व्यासस्य मुखमादर्शः०	69	सूर्यवंशो गृहं०	75
रामो जगाम०	76	शिथिलकरिगमन०	96	सैषा पुरी क्रीड०	108
रामो जघान०	66	शिवो यदाराधि०	96	सोऽयं मे युद०	57
रिक्त्येष०	66	श्रुतिव्यतिक्रम०	104	सोऽयं लङ्केश्वरो०	74
रेखा काञ्चन०	104	श्रोत्रं यज्ञात्ते०	109	स्खलद्वाचः	108
लङ्कापतिर्यस्य०	59	स एव हि०	64	स्तनयोरन्तरा०	59
लङ्काभर्तु०	59	संसारसारमञ्जला०	107	स्तने निरस्ता०	93
ललङ्घ्ये नीरदं०	64	साखि क्रूरे तमःपूरे०	70	स्नातं वारिषु०	103
ललना ललितालाप०	68	सद्यः समस्ताः०	94	स्मर रन्ताषि०	64
लावण्यश्रवलालिता०	101	सङ्ग्रामाङ्गणमेथ्यतो०	79	स्मरेण सुरभि०	111
लोकानां विरह०	109	सत्त्वं रजस्तम०	67	स्युतो हैमवती०	70
वनिताकृति समुप०	80	सन्ध्यानृत्य०	59	स्वर्णदी सिन्धु०	114
ववुरित्थं समी०	65	संनिधिस्तव०	75	हरः स्म तत्र०	67
वाडवेनापि०	110	सप्तारम्भेनिधि०	60	हरसि हलधर०	59
वाजी वहति०	74	समीरस्य मल्ली०	94	हरिणं हन्तः०	101
वाणी कार्तिकरोहिणी०	82	समुद्र इव कौशल्या०	67	हरिस्तुत्य०	64
वाणी नीरजिनी०	79	पर्वथा नोपकुर्वन्ति०	73	हरिश्चन्द्रे नले कर्णे०	80
वातं स्थावरयन्०	99	सहजसुभगकान्ति०	99	हरेरस्य कथा०	70
वामे भीमः०	79	सा का योषित्स०	95	हारेणोच्छ्वसता०	103
वारिदं विगत०	71	साकृतं सकृत्तुहलं०	97	हृदयं त्वयि०	68
वास्तुकस्य दलाशयेन०	104			हृत्वं मध्यस्थलं०	76
विद्युद्गण्डः शतमख०	101				

THE AVATĀRA SYNCRETISM AND POSSIBLE SOURCES OF THE BHAGAVAD-GĪTĀ.

BY D. D. KOSAMBI.

1. In two previous communications, the existence of an element in ancient Indian tradition, hostile to Aryan and kṣatriya superiority, has been demonstrated (JBBRAS vols. xxii, xxiii). This clearly Brāhmanical element has resulted in a complete rewriting of some important stories. Some of this revision is post-Buddhistic, but its beginnings can be shown to go back to a period centuries earlier. Therefore, both the caste system and the work of revision must be regarded as consequences of the Aryan conquest, after which the priest class of the conquered was assimilated to the priesthood of the conquerors. This thesis implies that some even of the later documents contain a germ of pre-Aryan myth and legend, sometimes with a historical foundation. To restore this tradition in the face of successive revision as in the purāṇas and to evaluate its former historical content means an analysis far beyond the scope of this note. Here, I merely call attention to another stage of the process itself. Of course, alternative explanations such as "nature-myths" have been offered for most of the legends, but they explain nothing, and it is more plausible to assume that the similarity with a natural event reinforced a story that had some real happening as its basis in human history; in some sense, the oldest myths record human experience.

Crucial in the peculiar Brāhmanic synthesis in its present form is the *avatāra* theory, the incarnations of Viṣṇu. These are generally taken as the following ten: (1) *matsya*, the Fish (2) *kūrma*, the Tortoise; (3) *varāha*, the Boar; (4) *narasiṃha*, the Man-Lion; (5) *vāmana*, the Dwarf; (6) *Parasūramā*; (7) *Rāma*; (8) *Kṛṣṇa*; (9) *Buddha*; (10) *Kalki*. Of these, the last is considered to be in the future, *Buddha* is definitely a historical personage, while the others seem more and more legendary the further back we go in the series. The list is not accepted in the earliest times, nor is it rigid, the most inflated being in the *Bhāgavata Purāṇa* 1.3 (more ornate, in *vasantatilakā* metre, 2.7), with twenty four official incarnations specially mentioned among an infinity: *avatārāḥ hy asaṃkhyeyā hareḥ sattva-nidher dvijāḥ | yathā vidāsinaḥ kulyāḥ sarasaḥ syuḥ sahasraśaḥ ||* (Bh. P. 1.3.26). The purāṇas in general show the infiltration of other incarnations such as *Pramati* in the *Matsya Purāṇa*, which can be accounted for only by the increasing popularity of the *avatāra* syncretism, in addition to the co-existence of several different historical or mythological legends which could not be denied nor forgotten; these had necessarily to be combined to prevent conflict, which meant in most cases pseudo-chronological arrangement of stories along with a universalization of local events. At an early stage there are naturally several such competing arrangements, which allows us to see the patchwork. In this note, I draw principally upon the critical edition of the

Mahābhārata, referred to as Mbh., the Bṛhaddevatā (Bṛd.), and the oldest Brāhmaṇas.

2. The Bhagavadgītā, surely a climactic synthesis, contains two passages giving first the special representations of the god called *vibhūtis* (10.19-42=Mbh. 6.32.19-42), the best of each category; then another showing his universal appearance: the *viśvarūpa* (11.13 ff.). Some of the numina point to a definite sectarian influence: "Of vedas I am the Sāmaveda...of the great ṛṣis I am Bṛḥgu...Prahrāda among the Daityas...among the sages Vyāsa, Uśanas Kavi among the poets...". The reference to Bṛḥgu with the superfluous occurrence of Paraśurāma in the great epic led V. S. Sukthankar to his theory of a Bhārgava redaction of the Mbh. (Epic Studies VI, ABORI 18.1-76; Sukthankar Memorial Edition I.278-337). The Sāmaveda again may indicate some particular Brāhmaṇical clan; Vyāsa, reputed author of the Mbh. is an *avatāra* in the Bhāgavata and other Purāṇas, where he or his pupils so often come as narrators. The inclusion of Prahrāda is the strangest of all, because he is the worshipper of Viṣṇu, saved by that god's Man-Lion incarnation. The proper name of the deity at the beginning cannot have been Viṣṇu because that too is a special case: "I am Viṣṇu among the ādityas" says the list of *vibhūtis*.

The tendency to insert more and more incarnations continued long after the period when the Mbh. critical text developed, as is seen by the fact that the entire Vulgate passage relating to the Boar incarnation appears after Mbh. 3.142 only in Bengali and Devanagari groups of MSS. The quite incongruous quarrel between the Rāmas, both incarnations of the same deity, is again an addition in the same BD groups of MSS; significantly, it is Rāma Dāśarathi the kṣatriya who prevails over the Brahmin Paraśurāma, by showing his *viśvarūpa*. These interpolations not only point to a continuous living tradition but prove that not all the incarnations were admitted to equal validity at the earliest stages. Paraśurāma, in spite of the Bhārgavas, cannot have been a full *avatāra* for a long time. Finally, it is easy to show that the earliest incarnation did not relate to Viṣṇu-Nārāyaṇa but Prajāpati. Mbh. 3.185 gives the story of the Indian Noah, Manu Vaivasvata, saved by the Fish incarnation from the flood, along with the seeds of all future life. The legend is supposedly of Semitic origin, not Indian at all. After Manu's ark has been tied to a peak of the Himālayas the horned Fish says to him: *ahaṃ prajāpatir brahmā matparam nādhigamyate | matsyarūpeṇa yūyaṃ ca mayāsmān mokṣitā bhayāt* (3.185.48). The Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa i. 8. 1. 1-6 gives a much shorter version of the flood, where the horned fish is not an incarnation of any god as far as the record goes, and Manu is saved alone in his ark. Now Brahmā and Prajāpati might be equated, but never to Nārāyaṇa or to Viṣṇu. The transference is obviously a later act, long after the cult of Brahmā was dead. We may attempt to trace the process in one case, namely the two Gītā passages mentioned.

3. The immediate source of the Gītā is also the prime source of information about Nārāyaṇa himself, a god of the waters, which is not surprising when we consider that the first three incarnations are associated with a flood or the sea. For our purpose,

the vision of Mārkaṇḍeya in Mbh. 3. 186, 187 is the most important prototype of the vision of Arjuna, while we may note in passing that the ṛṣi himself is a Bhārgava. The sage walks alone upon the flood that had destroyed the entire world at the end of the *kali* age and sees the divine infant supported on the branches of a Nyagrodha tree above the waters*. Drawn into its mouth, he sees the entire universe within, intact with its full complement of beasts, men, and gods (3. 186. 39-112), whereas Arjuna observes the tremendous figure of Kṛṣṇa from without. In both cases the destruction is illusory. In 3. 187, the god speaks in much the same tone as Kṛṣṇa proclaiming his *vibhūti*s, but the representation is not so specialized here as in the Gītā; in some cases the god is the origin rather than the manifestation itself. For the parallels to be more easily drawn, a portion of the passage is given here in translation :

The God spoke: "O Brāhmana, even the gods do not know me in essence. Out of love for thee I shall relate how I create this (1). Thou art an ancestor-worshipper, also hast thou yielded unto me; furthermore, thou hast seen my presence, and thy asceticism is great (2). The waters are called *nārā*, the appellation having been made by me; thence am I called Nārāyaṇa for therein is ever my dwelling (3). O best of the twice-born, I am Nārāyaṇa by name, am the origin, the eternal, the immutable: the creator of all things and their destroyer (4). I am Viṣṇu, I Brahmā, and I śakra (= Indra), the chief of the gods; I am king Vaiśravaṇa, and also am I Yama, lord of the departed (5). I am Śiva and Soma, and Prajāpati Kāśyapa; I am the creator and the arbiter of all fate; I, o best of the twice-born, am the fire-sacrifice (6). The fire is my mouth, the earth my feet, the sun and moon my eyes; the sky with its (cardinal) directions my body, the wind is my mind (7). By me hundreds of proper offerings have been made with the giving of many fees; the veda-learned sacrifice to me in the divine sacrifices of the gods (8). On earth, the chiefs among the kṣatriyas, lords of the earth yearning for heaven, sacrifice to me as do the vaiśyas desirous of heaven (9). This earth, extending to the four seas, embellished by Meru and Mandara (mountains) do I support, having become the (great cobra) Śeṣa (10). In ancient times it was by me, having assumed the Boar form, that this world, sunk under the waters, was heroically uplifted (11). Having become the volcano, it is I, o best of the twice-born, who drink up the waters and create them again (12). By (my) prowess brahma (became my) mouth, kṣatrahood (my) arms, the vaiśyahood sheltered in my thighs; my feet are worshipped by the śūdras (13). The ṛgveda, sāmaveda, yajurveda, and even the atharvan originate in me, and it is in me that they re-enter (14). It is me alone that the Brāhmanas worship and meditate upon, they that regard calm as supreme, have liberated souls, are freed of lust, wrath, hatred; detached, cleansed of sin, men of character, without pride, ever knowing the eternal principles (15, 16). I am the flame of destruction, I am the destroyer Yama; I am the sun of destruction, I am the destroying wind (17).

* Psychoanalysts would call the whole scene symbolic of birth, the waters being uterine and the Nyagrodha branches the placenta.

Know, o best of the twice-born, that these seen in the sky in the form of stars are my own symbols (18). Know that the gem-bearing oceans and seas, the four principal directions, are my garments, my bed, my dwelling (19). Lust, wrath, joy, fear as well as cupidity—know excellent one that all of them are really my forms (20). Whatever men obtain, o Brāhmaṇa, by whatever handsome action—truth, charity, austere penance, non-killing towards all living beings—is by my regulations. Dwelling in my body, their understanding permeated by me, do (men) move, not by their own free will (21–22). The twice-born, calm of soul, wrath-conquerors, complete scholars of the vedas gain in sacrificing by various rites (23). This is not to be gained by learned men with evil action, conquered by greed, mean, un-Aryan, impure of soul (24). Know me to be that great reward, the very step of righteous action, difficult to gain for foolish Brāhmaṇas, the path followed by renunciation (*yogaiḥ*) (25). Whenever the way of righteousness becomes faint, and unrighteousness flourishes, then o excellent one do I create a soul (26). Whenever Daityas bent upon killing and Rākṣasas not to be killed by the highest gods come into being (27) then do I take birth in a house of fair actions; having entered into a human body, I restore the tranquility of all (28). Having created gods and men, Gandharvas, Uragas, Rākṣasas, and all immovable creation I exterminate them by my own illusion (*ātmamāyayā*) (29). At the time of action, having thought upon a body, I create again by entering into a human form for the re-establishment of moral bounds (30). Having assumed white (colour) in the *krta* age, yellow in the *treta*, red in the *dvāpara*, in the *kali* (I become) black (31). At that time unrighteousness becomes three parts (out of four). The time of the end having come I, becoming most cruel Death, destroy the threefold world, all stable and mobile creation (32). I am he of the three (world-covering) strides, the soul of all, bearer of happiness to all the world; the conqueror, all-pervading, infinite, the thriller (*hr̥ṣīkeśa*), the bestrider (*urūkramaḥ*) (33). I alone turn the wheel of time, I am the formless *brahman*; I extinguish all creatures, I am the striving of all the world (34)...”

The passage does not end here, but we have enough upon which to comment as well as to prove that the development parallels that of the Bhagavad-gītā. The question of priority is settled by the traditional priority of Mārkaṇḍeya alone with the fuller development and intricate construction of the Gītā, which must be the later document. The obvious parallels may be drawn by anyone.

4. The first point to note is that the god is new at the time of writing. He is known to Mārkaṇḍeya alone, having apparently never been heard of before. As we shall see later, “seeing” the god is a form of acknowledgment. Identification with Viṣṇu, Brahmā, Indra and others as in stanzas 5,6 above indicate that the others are the older, or at least the better-known gods, and this is supported by the negative evidence of all our documents, none of which know of a god Nārāyaṇa in, say, the vedic age. However, the claims in stanzas 6–8 above might not be so purely formal as they seem, for we have the Puruṣa Nārāyaṇa of the Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa exhorted by Prajāpati (xii. 3.4) to offer sacrifice, and actually associated in explicit terms with

the gruesome and soon outmoded but undoubtedly important human sacrifice, Pūruṣamedha, in Śat. Brāh. xiii. 6. The separation between *nara*=*puruṣa* and Nārāyaṇa the god had not yet taken place; so the exalted position of the *puruṣa* in the Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa, (following RV. x. 90—asccribed to the ṛṣi Nārāyaṇa) though apparently a sectarian addition, may be a manifestation of the Nārāyaṇīya tradition in its older form. Certainly the Puruṣasūkta hymn* RV. x. 90 is one of the sources we are seeking. The approach would be quite natural for any Brāhmaṇa sect that desired to adopt some new worship, or to make it popular. While the infant flood-god may logically claim to have been incarnated in a Boar form (11 above, but *varāha* can also mean bull, ram, or crocodile; the last would be better), the claim contradicts 26-28 in that he is not then born in human form in some good family. Stanza 13 is a good Brāhmaṇical modification of a famous *ṛk* from the vedic *puruṣasūkta* hymn. RV. x. 90 12, while 15, 16, 21-25 are obvious Brāhmaṇic adaptations of the social philosophy inherited from Buddhism, hence close to the Gītā. One might say that both the diversity and unity of the Hinduism we know originate here; in any case the beauty of the scheme is evident, for all difficult ritual or observances are replaced by one supreme virtue, faith in the all-pervading god. Flexibility in practice, rigidity in theory, contempt for mere logical self-consistency, which characterize the religion, are clearly displayed in their full vigour.

* For purposes of comparison, a rather free translation of RV. x. 90 would run as follows : "A thousand heads hath Puruṣa, a thousand eyes, a thousand feet ; universally encompassing earth, he fills the ten-digit space (1). This Puruṣa is all that hath been and all that is to be ; the Lord Ana (*iśāna*) of immortality which waxes greater still by food (2). All this is his greatness, yet far greater than this is Puruṣa. All creatures are one quarter of him, three quarters immortal life in heaven (3). With three quarters Puruṣa ascended, one quarter of him again was here. Thence he extended to every side over what eats and what eats not (4). From him Virāj was born ; again Puruṣa from Virāj (was born). As soon as he was born he spread out, then (created) earth, thus (all creation) (5). When gods prepared the sacrifice with Puruṣa as their offering, its unction was spring, the holy gift was autumn ; summer was the wood (6). They anointed as victim on the sacrificial grass Puruṣa the first-born. With him (as sacrificial beast), the deities and all Sādhyas and Ṛṣis sacrificed (7). From that great all-consuming sacrifice the dripping fat was collected. He formed the creatures of the wind, and forest, and of the village (8). From that all-consuming sacrifice Ṛk and Sāma hymns were born. From it were Incantations produced, the Yajus also was born of it (9). From it were horses born, and such like as have two rows of teeth ; from it were generated kine, from it the goats and sheep were born (10). When they apportioned Puruṣa, how many (portions) did they prepare ? What did they call his mouth, his arms ? What do they call his thighs and feet ? (11). The Brāhmaṇs was his mouth, of his (two) arms was the Rājanya made ; his thighs (became) the Vaiśya, and from his feet the Sūdra was born (12). The moon was gendered from his mind, from his eye the sun had birth ; Indra and Agni from his mouth were born, and Vāyu from his breath (13). From his navel came the middle region, the sky was fashioned from his head, earth from his feet, and from his ear the directions. Thus they formed the worlds (14). Seven encircling-rods had he, thrice seven layers of fuel were prepared, when the gods offering sacrifice bound as their victim Puruṣa (15). Gods, sacrificing, sacrificed the victim. These were the earliest holy ordinances. The mighty one attained the height of heaven, there where the Sādhyas, gods of old, are dwelling." A variant is found in AV. xix. 6.

Stanza 14 of the quotation shows that the vedas are not eternal, being subject to decline and resurgence. This does not seem to be stated merely for the sake of conformity with the rest of the passage, but actually shows some acquaintance with historical development, leading us to suspect pre-Aryan tradition. Even previously, in Mbh. 3. 138. 10, Bharadvāja says to his dead son; *brāhmaṇānām kilārthāya nanu tvam taplavāms tapaḥ | dvijānām anadhītā vai vedāḥ sampratibhāntu iti ||*. That is, the vedas are something sought out by the Brahmins, not their original possession and study. In Mbh. 3.148.10 ff. Hanuman narrates the *yuga* scheme to Bhīma, leading up to *tāmasam yugam āsādya kṛṣṇo bhavati keśavaḥ |* (3.148.17), which is really the point of the four colours adopted by the god in the four ages, as in sloka 31 above. Mārkaṇḍeya proceeds to tell the Pāṇḍavas in Mbh. 3.187.52 that their companion Kṛṣṇa is actually the god: *sa eṣa kṛṣṇo vārṣṇeya purāṇapuruso vibhuḥ |*. Only after that do the Pāṇḍavas recognize and salute the divinity of their companion and friend*. How old the documentation might be we cannot say; the reference in Mbh. 3.189.14 where Mārkaṇḍeya says that all this has been said earlier by him in the the Vāyu is more or less verified by the extant form of that purāṇa. Sukthankar's critical notes to the Āraṇyaka-parvan give further inter-relationships with the purāṇas for that parvan.

It still remains to point out that the theory as a whole does not hold water at all if all the *avatāras* (not mentioned in their totality in the passage translated) are taken together. There is no mention of *avatāras* in other colours than black, and indeed none would be necessary in the other ages, for morality had not then gone down to its lowest level. The dark *avatāra* Kṛṣṇa is clearly meant to be explained by this, but even he has no proper function. The *Kali* age, strictly speaking, begins with the coronation of Parikṣit after the great war ended, which means after Kṛṣṇa's function, if any, had ended too. The entire *avatāra* comes before the *kali* age, so that the resultant change is from good to evil; neither Mārkaṇḍeya's nor Hanuman's explanation can be true. There is no general oppression of the type mentioned in the famous stanza *yadā yadā ca dharmasya*, 26 in the translated passage and found also in the Bhagavad-gītā (4.7). Only later do we find a rather lame explanation that Kṛṣṇa was born to wreak destruction upon the kṣatriyas by causing dissensions among them, for they had become too powerful and insolent; apart from the implication that Brāhmaṇas were hostile to the warrior caste, this seems rather a poor aim achieved by dubious means, since a previous incarnation Paraśurāma had destroyed all the kṣatriyas twenty one times! In point of fact, Paraśurāma is not yet an *avatāra* in these books of the Mbh., merely a hero of the Brahmins, and in particular of the Bhārgavas. The first five *avatāras* can hardly be regarded as "born in a good family". In other words, the Nārāyaṇiya passage is oriented completely towards the explanation of Kṛṣṇa alone, casually mentioning the Boar as a previous incarnation,

* Draupadi's celebrated prayer to Kṛṣṇa when Duḥśāsana strips off her garments is merely a later insertion, after the critical 2,61,40, in the Sabhāparvan. The critical text just reports the miracle of duplication of the heroine's clothes, without any intervention by Kṛṣṇa, which proves a later Vaiṣṇava redaction of the epic.

though claiming in powerful tones identity with a universal principle. As *yuga-pravartaka* however, the great avatāra is a total failure, for he makes the wrong sort of an epoch, changing from better to worse.

The periodic recurrence of a flood followed by a new form of life may seem familiar and natural to anyone brought up in a land where the worst of successively more distressing seasons ends in a virtual flood with the onset of the monsoon. Still, this is the only monsoon country where the flood (and therefore creation-) myth seems periodic, which leads one to believe that several originally distinct flood-legends must have been combined. The great figure of Prajāpati which is so prominent throughout the Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa creates the terrestrial world out of the shell of the universal egg, (but in Śat. Brāh. xi. 1.6, by words, after himself issuing from the flood-borne egg) through a curious intermediary; "The juice which flowed from (the shell of the egg squeezed by Prajāpati) became a tortoise. This whole earth dissolved itself all over the water: all this universe appeared as one form only: namely water" (Śat. Brāh. vi. 1.1.12). When we see that the tortoise in vii. 5.1.1-2 is an integral part of the fire-altar, this simple tale seems to be the origin of the Tortoise incarnation, which would thus really be a flood-avatāra. We read in the Śat. Brāh. xiv. 1.2.11. for indeed only so large was this earth in the beginning, of the size of a span. A boar named Emūṣa raised her up, and he was her lord Prajāpati". The infant flood-god Nārāyaṇa proclaimed himself Kāśyapa Prajāpati in Mbh. 3.187.6 above, and Kāśyapa has also the meaning of a tortoise. Therefore Emūṣa could also be a *prajāpati*, the creator for those clans who regarded themselves as descended from the boar, while the tortoise group would prefer *kāśyapa*. The flood not being mentioned in the Emūṣa passage of the Śat. Brāh. seems proof of a different tradition later combined with the flood and the second creation. In any case the those flood *avatāras* can only be regarded as originally having been forms of Prajāpati, not Nārāyaṇa. Specifically, the Adiparvan version of the ocean-churning story gives special prominence to Nārāyaṇa, but the Tortoise is there not an *avatāra* of any deity, being merely the great tortoise-king (Mbh. 1.16.10). The Mohinī form assumed by Nārāyaṇa to cheat the Asuras out of their share of nectar has no place in the official list; only the Boar appears again as the god incarnate (Mbh. 1.19.11). On the other hand, Garuda, who must have had a cult powerful enough to justify the space allotted in the Adiparvan to tales of his prowess, never rises to the status of an incarnation, being made the *vāhana* of the god, which does not quite fit the story of the same god sleeping on the flood or upon the cobra who floats on the waters.

The Jain and Buddhist traditions have no flood and no avatāras. However, the perfections (*pāramitās*) practised by the Buddha in previous births and illustrated by the huge collection of Jātakas, the six great former Buddhas (*Mahāpādānasutta*)—the last three being Brahmins—and such accretions show a certain influence of Brahminism; to a lesser extent, but more naturally, the inflated list of Jain Tīrthaṅkaras shows the same effect. An exception to my statement is to be seen in the *Brahmajālasutta* (Dīgha-nikāya 1), where we do have a flood, but the "creation"

that follows it is fictitious, being imagined by a Brahmā who is merely the first of a series of a fallen gods. Seeing that the *sutta* is later than the *Sāmaññaphala* that follows, we have here just an acknowledgment and twisting of an extraneous legend for Buddhist purposes. In general, the wheel of time turns to bring on a period of decline, and further to one of resurgence. With the Buddhists *Aggaññasutta* and *Cakkavatti-sihanādasutta*, (Digha-Nikāya 27 and 26) the decline and resurgence are accelerated by evil and good *karma* on the part of the human beings that inhabit the earth. It cannot be denied that both these religions are Indian, and that their myths are not in any way more open to the suspicion of foreign influence than the Brahmin stories. In conformity with this, we get another totally different account of the *kali* age and its end, by Mārkaṇḍeya himself, in Mbh. 3.188.89 to 3.189.2. This is set in the future, there is no intervening flood nor universal destruction, the evil phenomena that were against the course of nature pass merely with the passage of time, *kālāntare*. But there does appear a Brahmin avenger Kalki-Viṣṇuśāsa just after the *kali* age, too late this time as Kṛṣṇa was too early, who slaughters the heathen (in later accounts Jains and Buddhists) to make the world safe for Brahminism. His birth is proper: *sambhūtaḥ Sambhalagrāme brāhmaṇāvāsathē śubhe*, but it is again notable that the Mārkaṇḍeya narrative does not dare call him an *avatāra*. The Kalki episode has all the earmarks of a historical event disguised as a prophecy. We do know of a *kṛta* or Kalki era which coincides approximately with the Vikrama era; there is very good reason to believe in the occurrence of several local conflicts against invaders, from what remains to us of historical records, including such stories as that of the Jain ācārya Kālaka. If the event had not been local, it would have been better recorded; but it was important enough to give some group of Brahmins cause for gratitude, sufficient to preserve and exalt the name of the hero. I have already pointed out that the evils of the *kali* age as described by Mārkaṇḍeya in Mbh. 3.186 and again in 3.188 have as a source the similar passage in the Harivaṃśa, or some other narrative from which all three are derived. Direct comparison proves that the Harivaṃśa record in this case is older, and nearer to history; the mention of Puśyamitra under the title of *senāni* as one who would perform the horse-sacrifice in the *kali* age* (Hv. 3.2.40) definitely puts Kalki at a later period, and the estimate of the first century before the Christian era is not therefore unreasonable. The Kalki (= Anu-Bhāgavata 3.8.1 ff) *purāṇa* shows this hero promoted to a full incarnation, first fighting and then allied with a Sātavahana (= Saptivāhana named *Śasidhvaja*), which is a later account but added support for our date. That Kalki still remains a future messianic avenger is due to his comparative obscurity; originally it was necessary to put the whole account as a

* In the Kimjvaḍekar edition (Bombay), not critical of course, the reference reads: *audbhijjo bhavitā kasoit senāni kāśyaṇo dvijah aśvamedhe kaliyuge punaḥ pratyāhariṣyati* (Hv. 3.2.40), and seeing that the prophecy has been adopted in other details by Mbh. 3.186,188 mostly from Hv. 3.3 and 3.4, there is good reason to take Kalki as later than Puśyamitra. Patañjali on Pāṇ. 3.1.26, *Puśyamitro yajate*; 3.2.123 *iha Puśyamittraṃ yājyāma iti*, supports the identification, when we recall that *senāni* is a Śūnga title.

prophecy in order to keep the main narrative at the time of the great war, while adding to the authority of the Mahābhārata by inclusion of an episode well-known to the diaskeuasts. Closer identification of Kalki would lead to information about the time of the redaction and perhaps the place; the fact of a Brāhmanical renaissance is clear.

5. The Child floating on the waters does not identify himself with the vedic "child of the waters" Apāṃ Napāt, equated in RV. ii. 35 to the fire, which comes from the lightning born in the water clouds. The Dwarf incarnation can, even originally, be ascribed to Viṣṇu. Śat. Brāh. i. 2.5.1-7 shows that Mbh. 3.187.33 above is related to the Brd. ii. 64 (part of the introduction), where Viṣṇu is called the three-strider meant in *tredhā nidadhe padaṃ* of RV. i. 22.17, words ascribed to Medhātithi (cf. also Śat. Brāh. v.4.2.6, vi. 6.4.1, vi. 7.2.10, i.1.2.13, iii.6.3.3). Still, there is no early mention of Nārāyaṇa while *kr̥ṣṇa* is a vedic adjective for the dark enemies of the Aryans. Viṣṇu in Brd. v. 48 is the twelfth Āditya, (a list expanded from the 8 of RV. x. 72, Brd. vii. 114) and an associate of Indra in the killing of Vṛtra (RV. viii. 100). The four *yuga*-names occur in Ait. Brāh. vii. 15, but Keith differs emphatically from Sāyaṇa in maintaining that they are here names of the four throws of dice. His argument has little value, for the whole section is a later addition. Ait. Brāh. vii. 18 says that the Andhras, Puṇḍras, Śabarās, Pulindas and Mūtibas descend from those fifty sons of Viśvāmitra who had been cursed. The list has much in common with that in Mbh. 3.186.30 (kings of the *kali* age!), which again shows that we are dealing with late sources, coming down to the Christian era in history. Therefore, the fact that the Ait. Brāh. starts by putting Viṣṇu first (cf. also Śat. Brāh. xiv. 1.1.5 ff.) and Agni last among the gods merely goes to prove a later redaction. As for the two Rāmas, RV. x. 94.14 seems to refer to an *asura* king Rāma; RV. x. 110 is ascribed by the Anukramaṇi to Paraśurāma (or his father) and shows nothing either of the *avatāra* nor of the supposed kṣatriya-killer. Rāma Aupatasvini is a sage in Śat. Brāh. iv. 6.1.7, and Rāma Vaiyāghrapadya in the Jaiminīya Upaniṣad Brāh. Rāma Dāśarathi must have been some eastern hero. The name itself is old in times of the Buddha, as for example Uddaka Rāmaputta.

Some roots of the Man-Lion incarnation of Viṣṇu and the Hiranya-Kaśipu episode clearly go back to a legend of Indra. Namuci receives a similar promise of inviolability, but is afterwards killed by Indra with foam as a weapon (Śat. Brāh. xii. 7.3.1-3, RV. viii. 14.13). In some versions of the Narasiṃha story, Hiranya-Kaśipu is not killed but converted. To restore the original form of such a tale would necessitate a simultaneous critical and comparative edition of all the purāṇas. The whole Southern Recension of the Mbh. has a significant addition about the Dwarf incarnation, to the Sabhāparvan (Crit. Ed. App. I, no. 21, inserted after 2.35.29); there, Namuci is pushed down into the nether world, like Bali, along with Sambara and Prahāda—both enemies of Indra and killed by that god in older legend.

That the god in Mbh. 3.187.10 himself becomes the cobra Śeṣa to support the earth is again an earlier step in the synthesis which later converts him into the god

who sleeps upon the cobra that floats on the waters. Both serve to absorb the presumably aboriginal element of cobra-worship. A similar general trend is to be observed in the detailed iconography of our gods, with the *praharaṇa*, *vāhana*, and companionship of each deity, which serve to assimilate as well as subordinate minor cults. We know that composite deities like Hari-Hara, and perhaps Gaṇeśa may serve the same purpose, but whether the three-headed Tvāṣṭra and the four-headed Brahmā* carry the procedure far back into pre-Aryan times cannot be said without further evidence. The cobra might be related to the vedic *ahi budhnya*.

The main principle of *bhakti* needs only a suitable vehicle, which is made more attractive by aggrandizement, and in any case raised by intense devotion to an exalted position. Therefore, grouping deities around a central figure may be the first step towards their final identification. Bṛd. i.122 has already begun to use ambiguous language in such grouping when it says "Indiāśrayas tu" of Parjanya, Rudra, Vāyu, Bṛhaspati, Varuṇa, Ka, Mṛtyu, and many others, among them Apāṇ Napāt. The god who is above everything, who can do anything without affecting his own sanctity is originally Indra. His position arose from the peculiar historical development of Aryan conquest and Brahmanical assimilation, for a destructive chieftain had to be worshipped as a god by those priests whose very civilization he had destroyed. This may be the origin of Nārāyaṇa's impressive characteristic: he who destroys as well as creates. The Puruṣa of RV. x. 90 is not a destroyer.

6. The āraṇyaka-parvan passage quoted earlier begins: *Kāmaṃ devāpi māṃ vipra na vijānanti tattvataḥ*; this is surely the main theme of the Bhaḡavad-gītā, the true realization of the supreme deity in essence. But we have precisely the same attitude in the earliest Upaniṣads, known to be among the source of the Gītā, where the aim originally seems to have been the realization of *brahmā* and *Brahman*. In one notable case, however, this has shifted to Indra and the similarity to the principle of the Gītā is so remarkable that even the great Śaṅkara saw fit to explain this passage in the Brahmasūtra commentary. In the Kauṣītaki Brāhmaṇa Upaniṣad, Indra says to Pratardana Daivodāsi: *māṃ evavijānīhy etad evāhaṃ manuṣyāya hitatamaṃ manye | yan māṃ vijānīyāt | triśīrṣāṇaṃ tvāṣṭram ahanam aruṇmukhān ya'in sālāvṛkabhyaḥ prāyocchaṃ bahvīḥ sandhā atikramya divi prahlādīyān atṛnam ahan antarikṣe paulomān pṛthivyām kālakhāṇān | tasya me tatṛa na loma ca mā mīyate | sa yo māṃ vijānīyān nāsyā kena ca karmaṇā loko mīyate | na mā'rvadhena na pītṛvadhena na stevena na bhrūṇahalyayā nāsyā mukhān nīlam na vṣīti.*|| The passage sublimates to a divine plane the actual position of the ruling kṣatriya and his enemies, Brahmins or otherwise.

* In my opinion, the bearded tricephalous old man of the famous Mohenjo-Daro seal, seated in a characteristic yogi pose, and surrounded by animals is actually four-headed, the fourth being turned away from the observer. If so, this must be Brahmā, depicted as Paśupati or Prajāpati, depending on whether we take the animals as mere beasts, or totems; probably the latter.

The theme *yan māṃ vijānīyāt* is unmistakably that carried over into later times, along with the explicit statement (which has necessarily to be modified): that the god-knower, like the god, suffers from no sort of sin that he might commit. It is most interesting to trace back this particular passage through the ancient source material that we still possess. The Ait. Brāh. vii. 27 says, through the mouth of Rāma Mārgaveya "...the gods excluded Indra (saying) 'He hath misused Viśvarūpa, son of Tvaṣṭr, he hath laid low Vṛtra, he hath given the Yatis to the hyænas, he hath killed the Arurmaghas, he hath contended with Bṛhaspati', then Indra was deprived of the Soma drinking...". The list has added the killing of Vṛtra, and says that Indra was punished, which contradicts the Kauṣītaki Brāhmaṇa Upaniṣad, while the Kauṣ, Brāhmaṇa itself which so often follows the Ait. Brāh. closely is silent as to the entire performance. Now the position of Vṛtra is that of a demon of darkness in the vedas, but already in the Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa he is also the originator of the first three vedas, or at least the possessor of formulæ of all three kinds (Śat. Brāh. v. 5.5.1-5). The Tait. Saṃh. ii. 1, and ii. 4 (like Śat. Brāh. v. 5.5.2,7) show Viṣṇu associated with Indra in the killing of Vṛtra, still an evil demon. In Mbh. 5.10, we have the two gods killing the demon by means of the *vajra*, covered by foam into which Viṣṇu had entered, obviously a throwback to the Namuci story. To follow the legend down a bit, we may note that in the Vulgate (no critical text being as yet available) Śānti-parvan of the Mbh. (12.279-282) Vṛtra appears as a very noble king, taught by no less than Uśanas, and still magnificent in defeat. Uśanas is a Bhārgava, a *vibhūti* of Kṛṣṇa in the Gītā, which shows why the killing of Vṛtra rankled, at least in the minds of one important group of Brāhmaṇa clans. There is no point in attempting here to trace the historical meaning of the event. I wish to prove only that the whole nexus is Brāhmaṇical, showing anti-Brahmin action on the part of Indra; of course, it is clear that the god who befriended Prahrāda or the one whose *vibhūti* Prahrāda happens to be is not a natural friend of Indra. The insertion of Viṣṇu, even though we distinguish the god from Nārāyaṇa, points merely to an early Brāhmaṇical revision of Aryan mythology, but in rather a hesitant manner, still admitting the hegemony of Indra.

The Bṛhaddevatā vii.53 leads us to the ultimate source. "On earth he exterminated both the Kālakeyas and the race of Pulomā, the archers, and in heaven the notorious (*tām*) offspring of Prahlāda". This follows the usual exploits of Indra shattering the nine nineties of the Dānavas and looting their treasures. But specifically, we are told that this is Indra Vaikuṅṭha, and the name itself guarantees not only an element of historicity but makes it plausible that Indra was the title of a succession of human chiefs. Vaikuṅṭha later becomes a title of Viṣṇu, just as Narottama and Puruṣottama are transferred to the same god from Buddha, and Puramḍara from Indra to Śiva. The Bṛhaddevatā does us further service in referring the passage to Ṛgveda x. 48-9. Indra Vaikuṅṭha, being puffed up with his own power, began to harass the gods, and was placated by the seer Saptagu, who praised him. Then Indra coming to his senses (*sa buddhvā cātmanam*) speaks the two hymns to his own prowess. This is the first traceable source of the god proclaiming his own might, and "knowing

himselt", hence of the principle *yaṁ māṁ vijānīyāt*. But it is remarkable that absolutely nothing is said in the two ṛgvedic hymns of the Prahlādas, the other two tribes, or any consciousness of sin. "For me hath Tvaṣṭṛ forged the iron thunderbolt... Against the Guṅgu I made Atithigva strong...With deadly blows I smote Atka for Kavi's sake...As Śuṣṇā's slayer I brandished the dart of death...Smadibha, Tugra, and the Vetasus I gave as pray to Kutsa. I was a worthy King...I crushed Navavāstva of the lofty car ..". There is killing in plenty, but of quite other people. The identification with a universal god has not yet begun, though there are elements which can be so taken later on: *ahaṁ saptaḥā Nahuṣo Nahuṣtarah* shows, with the legend that Nahuṣa was for a time occupant of Indra's throne, that Indra might claim to be the very substance of Nahuṣa in "out-Nahuṣing" Nahuṣa. Finally "I, gifted with great wisdom, spread the floods abroad;...I set within these cows the white milk which no god, not even Tvaṣṭṛ's self had there deposited..." seems to show that some of the divine attributes which could later be developed to mean the essence of all, as in the Nārāyaṇīya passage and the Gītā, also start with Indra and not only from the Puruṣasūkta hymn. The discrepancy between the veda and the Br̥d. comment therefore becomes puzzling.

7. The Bṛhaddevatā vi.150-1 reports the killing of Trisiras Tvāṣṭra, and RV. x.8.9 supports this by *trīṇi śirṣā parā varḥ*. But Br̥d. vi.152 follows this up at once by saying that Indra was denounced for the sin "*itaṁ vāg abhyavadad brāhmī brahmahāsi śatakrato*". This is not to be translated, in my opinion, as usual by rendering *brāhmī vāo* as divine speech, but far more emphatically the voice of the followers of Brahmā. That is, the whole episode of Indra's killing is doubtless traditional (Śat. Br̥h. i.6.3.2; but the embarrassing sin is shifted in i.2.3.2) and as reliable as anything in the Ṛgveda itself, but regarded as a sin, hence unquestionably an extra-vedic tradition of the Brahmins. This can be accounted for only by the hypothesis set out earlier, of Brahmin servitude to Aryan conquerors. In fact we can find plenty of explicit support for this.

The Br̥d. itself gives us such support in v.156-159; "...For he (Vasiṣṭha) once upon a time, by means of austerity saw Indra who was invisible to (other) seers. The Lord of Bay Steeds (Indra) then proclaimed to him shares in Soma. For this appears from the Br̥hmaṇa *ṛṣayo va indram*. Vasiṣṭha and the Vasiṣṭhas thus (became) Brahmins in the office of Brahmin priests, most worthy of fees in all rites at sacrifices. Therefore, one should honour with fees all such descendants of Vasiṣṭha who may at any time even to-day be present at a sacrificial assembly, so says a sacred text of the Bhāllavins". It is easily proved that we have a historical fact in the asserted priority of the Vasiṣṭhas, which is not only current in general tradition (Śat. Br̥h. xii. 6.1.41) but also shown by the story that Jamadagni later disputed their monopoly. Śaunaka, reputed author of the Bṛhaddevata, is supposedly a Bhārgava, and would not have reported such a story unless it were generally accepted. That the Bhārgavas did not acknowledge Indra at first is also quite clear from the same work Br̥d. vi.117-9 "...With the triplet *ayam* (RV. viii. 100.1-3) Nema son of

Bhṛgu praised Indra without seeing him. And Indra then with a couplet (RV. viii. 100.4,5) 'Here I am, behold me, seer.' For Nema, being alone (*eka*) while praising (Indra) had also said 'There is no Indra'. Nothing could be more explicit. The Bhārgavas refused to acknowledge Indra till after the Vasiṣṭhas had gone over to that cult. We know that a vast amount of the later tradition is written up by Bhārgava redactors, and this accounts for their possession of hostile myths, actually faded history, which they wrote into the Aryan sacred documents, reconciling bitter fact with ancient pretensions. It is for this reason that Indra, with his clearly defined vedic cult, his subordinations to Agni, and known harshness to Brahmins was not suitable as the object of faith. We can understand Mbh. 3.148.17, where Hanuman says of the *kṛta* age : *na sāna-yaju-ṛgvarṇāḥ kriyā nāsic ca mānavī abhidhyāya phalaṃ tatra dharmāḥ saṃnyāsa eva ca* ". Such a statement in a Brāhmaṇical work must be taken seriously to indicate at least a traditional pre-vedic golden age. For the renaissance of an old sectarian cult, such as that of Nārāyaṇa must have been before the Mārkaṇḍeya-samāsya was composed, a method of universalization was necessary which would permit identification with any really popular cult-object. This aim having been realized by means of the incarnation theory, it follows that the particular incarnation striven for, here Kṛṣṇa, must have had a large popular following.

Merely pointing out the oldest sources would have led us, besides the Puru-ṣasūkta, to the proclamation of Vāgāmbhṛṇī in RV. x. 125. She declares herself the bearer of all the chief gods, the mover of all, filling earth and sky. Similarly, Vāmadeva, perhaps speaking as Indra, in RV. iv. 26 starts off by identifying himself with Manu, Sūrya, Kavi Uśanas, Kākṣivān, Kutsa Arjuneya. The tone of the first sūkta is familiar to readers of the Gītā, while the first three of Vāmadeva's identifications occur in the tenth adhyāya of the same work. Thus the procedure goes back to the oldest Brahmanical tradition. However, the intermediate steps are of far greater interest than the sources, for they show what was necessary before such universalization could effectively be accepted. As for the Brahmins themselves, their ambiguous role is shown by a glance at the position of Kavi Uśanas, whether the name represents just one or several different persons, and whether or not there is any basis for the comparison with Kai Kāōs of Iranian legend. He is the Bhārgava author of RV. ix. 47-49 and ix. 75-79, patronized by Indra in RV. x. 49; but also an unsuccessful herald of the Asuras against Agni for the gods, in Tait. Saṃ. ii. 5.8; and the preceptor of the Dānavas by reason of his magic power of reviving the dead, according to the famous Kaca-Devayāni story (Mbh. 1.171.6). This means that opportunism is also an old Brahmin tradition. That the clan-groups disagreed among themselves would seem clear from Brd. iv. 117, which reports that RV. iii. 53-21-24 are specifically curses against the Vasiṣṭhas. The hymn itself could be chanted by Viśvāmitra only because of speech (*vūk sasarpārī*), supplied to the fainting sage by the Jamadagni Bhṛguids. At the beginning, we find two theories of precarious welfare after death: performance of ritual and the cult of the dead by faithful descendants, and a store of personal merit. But this remarkable priesthood maintains and improves its

position while propagating a much easier method of permanent salvation, faith in a personal god.

To recapitulate : the gradual raise to pre-eminence of a substratum in the tradition which is hostile to the general tone of vedic legend plays a leading part in the syncretism. For the vedas there are no *avatāras* ; Rāma, son of Jamadagni is merely a harmless sage, the traditional author of an innocuous hymn, RV. x. 110 ; Nārāyaṇa is a human author of RV. x. 90, in which however a rudimentary form of many claims made later by the god Nārāyaṇa can be seen, and it would be surprising if this were a mere coincidence—if Puruṣa Nārāyāṇa, the god Nārāyaṇa and the Puruṣasūkta hymn had only fortuitous connections. On the other hand, Indra's most difficult achievements appear later as transgressions against Brahmins. This submerged portion of the tradition must have had some historical foundation, and therefore been retained, painful and humiliating though it was, in Brāhmanical memory throughout the early period of kṣatriya dominance.

REVIEWS AND NOTICES OF BOOKS

Mīmāṃsādarśanam or Jaiminimīmāṃsāsūtrapāṭhaḥ. Edited by Svāmi Kevalā-
nandasarasvatī. Prājñapāṭhasālāmaṇḍala, Wai, Dist. Satara. Pp. 30+281+
26+227. Price Rs. 30.

This is the first of a series of volumes proposed to be published by the Prājñapāṭhasālāmaṇḍala at Wai under the editorship of the very erudite Svāmi Kevalānandasarasvatī of Wai. When completed, the series will make a unique contribution to the scholarly study of the Pūrvamīmāṃsā system. The present volume consists of four parts : (1) An introduction describing the several editions and MSS. of the Pūrvamīmāṃsāsūtra together with the bhāṣya of Śabara and the commentaries on the sūtra and bhāṣya by Kumārila and other eminent writers ; (2) The Sūtrapāṭha of Jaimini's work in twelve chapters (and 60 pādas) together with instructive notes culled from several works about the various readings in the sūtras and the different arrangements of the sūtras into adhikaraṇas (topics for discussion); (3) an alphabetical Index of all the sūtras of Jaimini with references to the chapters and adhikaraṇas in which they occur ; (4) an alphabetical Index of the individual words occurring in the sūtras of Jaimini. The present volume bears evidence on every page to the patient industry and learning of the Svāmiji who edits this volume. He has also prepared a very large and exhaustive Mīmāṃsā-ākośa which will be published in about four volumes more hereafter. Both Indian and Western scholars have not in modern times made as deep a study of the mīmāṃsā as of the other *darśanas*. The mīmāṃsā is a very difficult Śāstra and Śrauta sacrifices being now very rare not many are familiar with the topics dealt with in the work of Jaimini. The Mīmāṃsā evolved its own principles of the interpretation of Vedic passages and has a logic of its own. Writers on Dharmasāstra employ the conclusions of the Mīmāṃsā for the elucidation and interpretation of Smṛtis. For a thorough understanding of Dharmasāstra works a deep study of the Mīmāṃsā is quite essential and indispensable. The Svāmiji has spent an enormous amount of labour and erudition in preparing the present volume and the other volumes yet to be printed and published. All Sanskrit scholars interested in the study of Mīmāṃsā and Dharmasāstra owe a deep debt of gratitude to the Svāmiji. It is to be hoped that this great undertaking will be published as quickly as possible and will receive substantial monetary assistance from Government, patrons of learning and all scholars interested in a systematic and profound study of the ancient system of Jaimini.

P. V. K.

Drama in Sanskrit Literature. By R. V. JAGIRDAR. Popular Book Depot,
Bombay 7. 1947. Pp. viii+168. Rs. 8-4.

The book is an ambitious attempt to trace the origin and development of Sanskrit dramatic theory and practice in pre-classical and classical periods. The

author's thesis is that Sanskrit drama has a non-religious popular origin and that it developed from the recitation of epic songs by the *Sūta*, through dance and music to representation on the stage. The thesis fails to convince; nay, it leaves an impression on the mind of a hypothesis already formed being worked out and supported by convenient arguments. The theory of transition from mere epic recitation to representation suffers from the vital flaw that the epic stories are never known to have been staged by the *Sūta* nor the speeches in the epics to have been distributed among different reciters in practice. The evolution of the *Sūta* into the *Sūtradhāra* has to contend with the fact that the *Sūtradhāra* has always been a Brahmin which the *Sūta* never was. The *Sūtradhāra-Sthāpanā* identification, for which *Bhāratanaṭya-śāstra* 5.164 is wrongly adduced as evidence (despite the definite evidence to the contrary of the stanza that immediately precedes and the one that immediately follows it), is treated without proper historical perspective. The evolution of the four *Vṛttis* as successive stages in the development of Sanskrit drama and the assignment of the different dramatic forms to the different *Vṛttis* are too schematic to be probable. The author explains *Sthāpanā* in one way at p. 39 and in another at p. 47. On the whole, the first half of the book dealing with the development of dramatic theory is on disappointing. The latter half dealing with dramatic works and their appreciation is surer ground, though here, too, every one will not agree with the author that *Vikramorvaśīya* preceded *Mālavikāgnimitra* or that the long description of the rainy season or that of the residence of Vasantasenā's mother is essential or artistic. The author gives a good analysis of the first Act of *Uttararāmacarita* and shows Bhavabhūti's greatness as a dramatist. In this connection, one wonders why the author has left out *Veṅṅisamhāra* from detailed analytical treatment and criticism or altogether ignored the trends represented by Mahendravikramavarman's *Mattavilāsa* or the *Caturbhāṅgī*.

G. C. J.

Haricarita by Parameśvara Bhaṭṭa. Edited with a Sanskrit commentary by Pandit V. KRISHNAMACHARYA, and an Introduction by C. KUNHAN RAJA. Adyar Library Series, No. 63, Adyar, Madras. 1948. Pp. i + liv + 86.

The *Haricarita*, a hitherto unpublished poem on the life of Śrī Kṛṣṇa, is now published in the Adyar Library Series. The single Ms. from which the text has been edited, makes no mention of the author anywhere; but the reasons advanced by Dr. Kunhan Raja for attributing the poem to Parameśvara of the Bhaṭṭa family of Payyūr in Malabar seem conclusive on the point. Dr. Raja tentatively assigns this Parameśvara to the latter part of the thirteenth century. This author has also written a commentary on the Meghadūta called Sumanoramaṇī, which is published in the Journal of the Trivandrum Oriental Manuscripts Library, Vol. II, part 3.

The poem, which contains 253 stanzas in various metres, gives in brief an account of the life of Kṛṣṇa as derived from Bhāgavata Purāṇa and other similar sources. There is little original about the theme or its treatment, unless it be the author's fondness for inserting devotional praise of Kṛṣṇa—and in one place, of all the

ten incarnations—at every opportunity. The most striking feature of the poem, however, is the use, in the opening words of the stanzas, of the astronomical *vākyas*, devised by the Malabar astronomers, by assigning a numerical value to consonants, for ready calculation of the moon's position on any day of the year. For instance, the *vākya*, *Velātaravaḥ* means that the moon is in 35th *li* of the 27th *tithi* of the 5th *rāsi*. The use of these *vākyas* has been, in a sense, an initial handicap, which the author has not often succeeded in overcoming. One stumbles at awkward constructions and uncouth turns of phrase. And though the author shows competence in the handling of metres, it cannot be seriously maintained that he is endowed with high poetic talent.

The editor was naturally handicapped by the fact that there was only a single ms. of the work available. Corrections have been made and emendations substituted in a number of places. As Dr. Raja has pointed out in the Introduction, not all these emendations are necessary. For instance, it appears that the author himself has used the ungrammatical *ahanat*, and the emendation to *avadhāt* does not seem quite called for. The Sanskrit commentary, added by the editor, is very lucid and almost indispensable for understanding many a passage in the poem.

In a learned Introduction, Dr. Raja discusses the question of the authorship of the poem, as well as its date, and explains in detail the nature of the astronomical *vākyas*. He also adds a brief appreciation of the poem, which is typical of an age when the glory of Sanskrit literature was a thing of the past and when enthusiasts trying to imitate the ancient masters had recourse to artificial tricks in order to introduce any novelty in their works.

R. P. K.

Historical Grammar of Inscriptional Prakrits. By Dr. M. A. MEHENDALE, M A., PH. D. Deccan College Postgraduate and Research Institute, Poona. 1948 Pp. xxviii + 345, and five maps. Price Rs. 21.

Of late the Deccan College Postgraduate and Research Institute has brought out several important publications, particularly in Linguistics, mostly due to the inspiration and able guidance of Dr. KATRE, the Director. The work under review by Dr. MEHENDALE, which has been awarded the Doctorate degree of the University of Bombay, is the first attempt at studying the Inscriptional Prakrits in their space-time context.

Inscriptional Prakrits have a distinct advantage over Literary Prakrits in that they can be definitely localised in point of place and time, and hence it is easier to scrutinise them in their space-time context. They are, again, the best available representatives of the living forms of speech current in their regions, in contrast to the Literary Prakrits, which cater for the advanced and do not record the language of the people. Inscriptional Prakrits are recorded by the people for the people.

In relation to the Prakrit of the Grammarians the Inscriptional Prakrits occupy an interesting position. Inscribed centuries before the Prakrit Grammar

came into vogue, they reflect the gradual process by which the peculiarities noted by grammarians came into play. Among the groups described in the present work, the Western Inscriptions show the Māhārāṣṭrī of the Grammarians, and the Central and Eastern Inscriptions, respectively the Śurasenī and Māgadhī. There is no corresponding Prakrit for the Southern Inscriptions in the Grammars.

The book under review is a study of Prakrit Inscriptions in Brāhmī and Kharoṣṭhī from the earliest times to the 4th century A. D. from a comparative standpoint of Historical Linguistics. Hitherto no attempt was made to deal comprehensively with the linguistic material afforded by the inscriptions for the study of MIA languages. From this work we get a clear idea of the movements of linguistic changes. Five maps appended to the book, along with their description in the text, facilitate the understanding of the distribution of the various inscriptions in point of time and place.

The study of phonology and morphology of Aśokan inscriptions with a view to demonstrating regional tendencies forms the first five chapters of the book. Each of the four major regional groups (viz. Western, Southern, Central and Eastern) is arranged chronologically and studied in detail as regards phonology and morphology. The results of this study in Regional Linguistics in its time sequences are represented in Synoptic Tables dealt with in Chs. VI-VII. These Synoptic Tables are chronologically arranged for each region, and give a proper idea of linguistic changes in different regions in successive periods, laying proper emphasis on time-space context. The next chapter gives the conclusions, and the final chapter deals with Kharoṣṭhī inscriptions on identical plan. There is a useful Bibliography at the end.

We may briefly summarise the results of the author's study: (i) Phonology: With the exception of *r* and the diphthongs *ai* and *au*, the Sanskrit vowels are normally preserved in Inscriptional Prakrits. Initial *r* generally becomes *α* in the West and *i* in other regions in the 3rd century B.C. Subsequently, however, it becomes *α* in all regions. In their initial positions, simple consonants, with the exception of sibilants and the semi-vowel *r*, are almost rigorously preserved. The three sibilants invariably change to *s*. Dentals preceded by *r* or *ṛ* are cerebralised in all Aśokan inscriptions (except in the west). The change of *n* to *ṇ* is found only in the 4th cent. A.D. copperplates of Central India. (ii) Morphology: In nouns, dual is entirely lost, and bases ending in consonants are mostly declined as if they were *α* bases. The variety of forms is lost in verbs, the dual disappears, and the middle voice has almost gone.

The valuable introduction brilliantly tells about the scope and method of the work, summary of conclusions, etc. There is also a section dealing with the political history of the period. The whole work is a creditable performance on the part of its young author, and we look forward to many valuable monographs on linguistics and other subjects from his pen.

Ṭoḍarānandam. Vol. I. Edited by Dr. P. L. VAIDYA, M. A., D. Litt. Anup Sanskrit Library, Bikaner. 1948. Pp. xxxi + 415.

After publishing Kāvya works in the beginning, the Ganga Oriental Series has now switched on to serious works, and the *Ṭoḍarānandam*, an encyclopædic work on Dharmasāstra compiled under the patronage of Rājā Ṭoḍar Mal, is a worthy successor of the *Saṅgītarāja* of Mahārāṇā Kumbhakarna. Rājā Ṭoḍar Mal was a brave warrior, an able administrator, astute politician and finance minister, who rose by sheer merit from ordinary clerk to the high position of a trusted friend and minister of the great Akbar. The work under review supplies hitherto unknown particulars about Ṭoḍar Mal.

Ṭoḍarānanda appears to have run into 22 or 23 sections, of which the present volume contains only the first two, viz. *Sarga-saukhya* and *Avatāra-saukhya*, dealing respectively with the primary and secondary creation, and the ten incarnations of Viṣṇu. The extent of the entire *Ṭoḍarānanda*, according to the Editor, may be about 80,000 ślokas, and the first volume contains about 5000 of these. The subsequent topics of the work embrace not only all topics of the Dharmasāstra, but cover almost all branches of Hindu learning.

The edition is based on only two MSS so far available, one of which is incomplete. The complete copy of the MS is so close in time to the period of the composition of the work that it appears to be one of the first copies, if not the first copy, of the work. Want of more MSS would have seriously handicapped the editor but for the fact that the work contains several long extracts from the Purāṇas and other well-known works, such as the *Viṣṇu*, *Bhāgavata*, *Matsya*, *Mārkaṇḍeya*, *Manu*, *Yājñavalkya*, *Bhagavadgītā*, *Mahābhārata*, etc. The editor has utilised printed editions of these texts and noted the variants.

That the editor could not utilise the *Skanda-purāṇa* as there are several recensions of which the printed text represents but one, there are no critical editions and the text is bulky, brings to the forefront the urgent necessity of having not only the critical editions of the Purāṇas but also a *pratīka* index for individual Purāṇas. The advantage of such indices to scholars cannot be overemphasised.

There being no good edition, the editor could not use the *Nṛsiṃha-purāṇa* (p. xvii). The reviewer, however, cursorily glanced through the *Narasiṃha-purāṇa* (Edited by Uddhavācārya Aināpure, 2nd Ed. Bombay, 1911) and the relevant portions in the *Ṭoḍarānanda*, and found that practically the entire *Śrīrāmāvatāraḥ* (*Ṭoḍarānanda*, pp. 140-194) has been incorporated from the *Narasiṃha-purāṇa* (pp. 141-192). There are, no doubt, several variations. On comparing the *Ṭoḍarānanda* with the *Narasiṃha-purāṇa* most of the defective readings in the former can be corrected. On p. 161, मार्कण्डेय पुराणे should be changed to मार्कण्डेय उवाच as this sentence itself and the passage that follows are quoted from the *Nṛsiṃha (Nara)-purāṇa*. A few more corrections may be noted here:

- II. 7. 327: Read त्यक्त्वेनामनभिज्ञां त्वं
for इत्युक्त्वेनानभिज्ञां (?)
- II. 7. 386: Read एवं ब्रुत्वा स सीतां तु जटायुं
for एवं कृत्वा स सीतां (?) जटायुं
- II. 7. 462: Read कृतघ्नस्य कपे दुष्ट
for कृतघ्नस्य कथेदष्ट (?)
- II. 7. 561: Read रावणनीतायाः
for र.वणसीतायाः
- II. 7. 285: Read त्वद्वेषमेव मद्वेषं त्वद्व्रतं मे महाव्रतम्
for वंदे संसेवनं चेदं (?) तद्व्रतं मे महाव्रतम्
- II. 7. 592: Read स्वप्नोऽशुभो मया दृष्टः सीतायाश्च पतिव्रतः
for स्वप्नोऽशुभो मया दृष्टः सीतायाश्च पतिव्रता (?)

"B" MS. of the text states the passage on p. 30 f (which, according to "A" MS, apparently followed by the editor here, comes from the *Vāmana-purāṇa*) as extracted from the *Vāyu-purāṇa*, and actually it is found in the *Vāyu-purāṇa*, 65.16-50 (Ānandāsrama Edition). During my hurried reference, I could not trace the passage in the *Vāmana-purāṇa* (Venkateśvara Edition).

It may be observed that on several pages there are stanzas preceded by अथ सूची or अथ सूचनम्. These have been sometimes traced by the editor to the *Bhāgavata-purāṇa*, while at most places, their source remains unknown.

The editor, Dr. P. L. VAIDYA, is well known as a critical and conscientious scholar and a careful editor of Sanskrit and Prakrit texts and he has acquitted himself creditably in the present work. Ṭoḍarmal was obviously the patron and not the author of the *Ṭoḍarānanda*, which could not have been the work of single scholar. Dr. VAIDYA has tried to identify some of the authors who were responsible for the compilations of this work. There are three useful appendices, dealing respectively with (A) Life of Ṭoḍarmal from *Aīn-i-Akbarī*, (B) Few stanzas glorifying Ṭoḍarmal, and (C) Information about the sections of the *Ṭoḍarānanda* and its MSS. The editor and the Bikaner State deserve to be congratulated for such an excellent production, which we warmly commend to all Oriental Libraries.

A. D. P.

A History of Sanskrit Literature (Classical Period). General Editor: Dr. S. N. DASGUPTA. Vol. I. University of Calcutta, 1947. Pp. cxxix+803. Rs. 25.

The adoption by the University of Calcutta of Dr. Dasgupta's proposal to plan a new work dealing with the subjects that form the content of volume III of Dr. Winternitz's *Geschichte der Indischen Litteratur* instead of translating the latter as originally arranged, is responsible for bringing into existence this excellent

History of Sanskrit Literature under the General Editorship of Dr. Dasgupta. The present volume, which deals with the History of Kāvya Literature and History of Alankāra Literature, will be followed by another including Chapters on Technical Sciences, Prakrit Literature, Inscriptions as Literature, etc. The General Editor was indeed fortunate in securing the co-operation, for writing on Kāvya, of the eminent Orientalist Dr. Sushil Kumar De, whose name is a guarantee for soundness, thoroughness, and precision. Dr. Dasgupta has contributed an exhaustive introduction, history of Alankāra literature, and Editor's Notes.

The introduction purports to give a proper perspective for reviewing the history of Sanskrit literature in its background of racial, social, and historical environment, which would prove of immense help in grasping the significance of Sanskrit literary culture. Dr. De, at the outset, states it is his purpose to lay emphasis upon the literary aspects of the various problems, which have so far not received adequate treatment in the histories of literature. Admitted as an authority on Kāvya in all its branches, Dr. De is a *sahṛdaya* literary critic with wide reading, and he has acquitted himself creditably in his part of the work. He has expressed regrets at his inability to bring the book uptodate, as it took six long years in press, so that Dr. De's references come up to the years 1941 or 1942. Naturally one misses Dr. De's considered and weighty views on topics and works that came up during the last seven years, such as, e. g., the authenticity of *Yajñaphalam* ascribed to Bhāsa, and that of *Kṛṣṇacarita* ascribed to Samudragupta. On p. 200, n 1, we read of a stanza in the *Mahābhārata* (Bom. Ed.) II. 11.36, which was an interpolation according to Dr. Winternitz. It is interesting to note in this connection, that in the Critical Edition of the *Sabhāparvan* edited by Dr. Edgerton and published by the Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute, the stanza appears as an interpolation given in the footnotes on p. 58 as interpolated stanza No. 130*. Some of the chapters in Dr. De's part had already appeared in the journals, and were taken as masterly presentations of the topics concerned.

The Editor's Notes seek to supplement Dr. De's work, but the reviewer feels that it would have been far better had Dr. De been given the chance to bring his portion uptodate. Unfortunately lack of coordination is apparent in the Notes. For one thing there are divergent views on the same points; for another, there are unnecessary repetitions (cf. pp. 189, 622; 325, 624; 344, 623; 367, 657; 370, 659; 397, 663; etc.), which do not justify so much space. As instances of divergent views may be stated the dates of Kālidāsa (pp. 125, 735) and Bharata (15,630), authenticity and date of Bhāsa's works (pp. 101-117; 708-727), etc. Dr. De (p. 8) is doubtful whether *Pātālaviṣaya* and *Jāmbavativiṣaya* are the same or different, whereas Dr. Dasgupta (p. 611) identifies them.

The references in the footnotes in the Alankāra section show that Dr. Dasgupta, who is internationally known as an authority on Indian Philosophy, has studied this branch also. His treatment, however, reads like a catalogue of authors and works at places. The topic about the authorship of the *Hṛdayadarpaṇa* of

Bhaṭṭanāyaka required a detailed treatment besides a mere reference to the Editor's book in Bengali on the subject. Āsmīkavaṁśa and Rājamitra, recorded as authors on p. 527, are names of works. On p. 526, last line, read "as Vāmana also did" for "as Bhāmaha also did". Dr. Dasgupta dissents from the usual classification of modern writers on poetics who treat of the different works on the *Alaṅkāraśāstra* under the *rīti* school, *alaṅkāra* school, or *dhvani* school (p. 574 f).

A list of abbreviations was necessary in view of the fact that many abbreviations (some of them quite out of the way) have been used. One may be expected to know the standard abbreviations of Journals, but when titles of books are abbreviated, readers naturally expect an explanation of those abbreviations at least. Dr. De's chapters, however, explain such abbreviations at their first occurrence in the footnotes (cf. pp. 2, 8, 14, 43); but it would have been better to arrange them in alphabetical order and put them at the beginning. It will indeed be very difficult to know what HL (p. 666), BSA (p. 750), ILC (p. 651) stand for.

Another omission is the list of corrections. There is a page of corrections added to the copy of the reprint of Dr. De's portion of the volume, which has been omitted from the volume as a whole. The important corrections in the list are:

P. 218,	n3:	read	Bhānucandra	for	Bhānudatta
P. 225,	L.25:	„	Sārasvata	„	Śāradvata
P. 243,	n3:	„	Ryder	„	Gray
P. 338,	L.14:	„	Devanandi	„	Devavijayagaṇi
P. 435,	LL, 25-6:	„	Somadeva	„	Somaprabha
P. 498,	L. 13:	„	Viśvabhāṇḍa	„	Visvabandhu.

On p. 361, l. 10, read "Vīra Kūṃḍāra or Kūṃḍarāya" for "Acyutarāya". The inaccuracies in the *Alaṅkāra* section referred to earlier could better have been incorporated under "Corrigenda".

There is select bibliographical material given in the footnotes, and the literary estimates and discussions of chronology and other topics are judicious and stimulating. The book is bound to be immensely useful to Orientalists, and it is hoped that the next volume and the next edition of this volume will be still more perfect. With all this praise, however, the reviewer thinks it too much to expect that the present work will replace Winternitz's *Geschichte der Indischen Litteratur*, Vol. III.

A. D. P.

Pañcaprakriyā of Sarvajñātman with the commentaries of Ānandajñāna and Pūrṇavidyāmuni. Edited by T. R. CHINTAMANI, M.A., Ph. D., Bulletin of the Sanskrit Department No. 4, University of Madras. 1946. Pp. xxi+92. Price Rs. 2-8.

The *Pañcaprakriyā* is a small work of the *Śāṅkara Vedānta* in five chapters called *vicāras* dealing with the *Śabda-ortti*, *Mahā-vākyārtha*, *Tattoam padārthas*

Avāntara-vākyārtha, and *Bandha-mokṣa* respectively. It is composed by Sarvajñātmamuni, the famous author of the *Samkṣepa-sārīraka*. The edition under review is based on five MSS. which are described by the editor in the Preface, while the Appendices given at the end supply us with the variant readings from the MSS. which could not be collated and utilised for this edition since they came to the notice of the editor only after the printing was over. In the English Introduction the editor has discussed at great length points of chronological interest while the Sanskrit *Prāstāvikam* gives a short account of the subject-matter of the work as a whole.

The text as well as the commentaries are very ably edited; and the *Index* at the end traces almost every citation in the work under review to its source. The brief *errata* on the last page testifies to the great care the editor has bestowed on the work.

The book is very nicely printed and deserves a place in the library of every student and lover of *vedānta*.

G. V. D.

Cultural History from the Vāyu Purāṇa. By D. R. PATIL, M.A., LL.B., Ph. D. Deccan College Postgraduate and Research Institute, Poona No. 1. 1946. Pp. xvii + 347. Price Rs. 15.

In spite of a century of Puranic researches, studies of individual *Purāṇas* like the one under review are yet a *desideratum*. The *Purāṇas* have now long been recognized as an important source for the history of Ancient India in its various aspects. But it is only recently that a systematic study of these tracts is undertaken with important results. The book under review is one such study—a study of the *Vāyu Purāṇa* from the cultural point of view.

In ten chapters the author deals with the various matters of cultural interest and has gathered together all information supplied by the *Vāyu Purāṇa*. The work is divided into two parts; Part I contains a statement of facts discovered in the *Purāṇa*; while the second part is devoted to an interpretation of these. This arrangement has naturally caused a repetition which could have been easily avoided without any prejudice to the utility of the work. It must, however, be said to the credit of the author that he has conducted his search for cultural history in a very scientific manner and has steered clear of the pit-falls that generally entice an enthusiastic worker in this field. The *Appendices* at the end also enhance the value of the work.

Dr. Patil deserves our hearty congratulations for having given us such a valuable study of the *Vāyu Purāṇa* at a time when we in a *free India* need such studies most for enabling us to solve the various cultural, religious and other problems which confront us today. We also congratulate the Deccan Institute for promoting such a study of the inexhaustible mine of information about Ancient India that the *Purāṇas* are and earnestly desire that it will be able to give us within a few years to come similar studies of the other *Purāṇas* as well.

G. V. D.

Anthropometric Measurements of the Marathas. By Mrs. IRAWATI KARVE, M.A., PH. D (Berlin). Deccan College Postgraduate and Research Institute, Poona 1948. Pp. vii+71 with tables and IX plates. Price Rs. 8.

This Monograph forms the second instalment of the studies of the castes and tribes of the Marathi region undertaken a few years ago by this gifted anthropologist. Her earlier paper on 'Anthropometric Investigation of the Madhyandin Brahmins of the Maratha Country' appeared in Bulletin of the Deccan College Research Institute in 1941. These form part of "intensive and detailed studies which may help to reconstruct the social process which has led up to the particular cultural and racial complex found in Maharashtra". These expectations have been amply realised and the credit is entirely due to the great persistence with which Dr. Karve has singlehanded pursued these studies in spite of immense difficulties of resources—both human and financial.

In the earlier sample of Madhyandin Brahmins, 624 adult males and 325 adult women were measured, in nine groups in scattered places like Amraoti, Akola, Aurangabad, Barsi, Ahmednagar, Jalna, Nagpur, Nasik and Poona. In the present survey 1608 men and fifty women were measured: the same fourteen measurements were recorded; the region covered was also almost as wide viz, all the Marathi districts of the Bombay Presidency, the C. P. and Berar and Hyderabad State. Thus the method adopted cover a much larger ground than the measurement of only 59 Maratha students from the Fergusson College, Poona, recorded by Dr B. S. Guha for the purpose of 1931 Census of India. Yet it is doubtful if the principles of selection of the size and location of random sampling are properly followed; nor can the representation of the statistical results be considered sound and satisfactory. Though the representation of the results with "Mean with error and standard deviation with error" follows the orthodox method, no attempt is made at utilising the modern tools like Fisher's Coefficient of Racial Likeness or Mahalanobis's D^2 statistic method. The surveys recently made by Dr. D. N. Majumdar for the U. P. Government, and the Bengal Government, and also by the nonofficial agency of the Gujarat Research Society for the region Gujarat, Kathiawar and Cutch, have utilised these modern methods of statistical research. We hope that Dr. Karve, with her usual thoroughness, will utilise these methods in her next paper on the subject.

Her conclusions regarding the Madhyandin Brahmins surveyed in the first report, and regarding the Marathas in the report under review are almost similar as they support the view that the groups surveyed are anything but homogeneous. They represent various cultural and racial groups, colonising the region of Maharashtra at widely different times and places, the Madhyandin Brahmins were found to have three strains, dolicho-mesocephalic, dolicho-cephalic and brachy-cephalic, of which the second has "affinities with the forest peoples of pre-Dravidian India" and the third with "the intruding belt of broadheaded people which runs from Sind via Gujarat and Maharashtra upto Bengal".

From the present survey, Dr. Karve concludes that the Marathas are a mediterraneanoid people who have taken up two further elements in their racial makeup during their long occupation of the Maratha Country. One element is the primitive Veddoid and the other some broadheaded strain which cannot be identified at present.

P. G. S.

Etched Beads in India. By M. G. DIKSHIT, PH. D. Deccan College Monograph Series, Poona 1949. Pp. viii+80, plates XIX. Price Rs. 10.

Etched Beads are an important link between the Sumerian and the Indus Valley civilisations and this summary of the extant knowledge on the subject is both useful and interesting. India has been a very active centre of Bead manufacture and the identity of the bead materials used in India and in Mesopotamia is so complete that Childe believes India to be the centre of fabrication and that the workshops of etched beads at Ur were manned by Indus Valley artisans. The author has illustrated his book with sketches and photographs of various types of beads. The site map showing the centres of etched beads serves the useful purpose of stimulating further research, for the absence of any "bead" centres in the Deccan, Central India, Gujarat, Sourashtra and Bengal points to the necessity of further field work in these areas. Cambay has been an important centre for export of beads with agate and carnelian mines in its neighbourhood and it is surprising that no etched beads have been noticed so far. Now that the Deccan College Research Institute has an important centre of research in the Sabarmati Valley and in the Deccan and Ballary District, it is hoped that it will undertake field work in the areas where no etched beads have been so far found or noticed.

P. G. S.

BOOKS RECEIVED

- Rgvedavyākhyā Mādhavakṛtā**, Part 1, Aṣṭaka 1, Adhyāyas 5-8. Ed. by Dr. C. Kunhan Raja. (Adyar Library Ser. No. 61) 1947. Pp. viii+473-817+6. Rs. 15.
- Jivānanāṃ** of Ānandarāya Makhin; a drama embodying teachings of Āyurveda. Ed. by Vidyārata Paṇḍita M. Duraiswami Aiyangar, with his own commentary 'Nandini'. (Adyar Library Ser. No. 59) 1947. Pp. xii+496+6. Rs. 20.
- Descriptive Catalogue of Sanskrit Manuscripts in the Adyar Library, Vol. VI-Grammar, Prosody and Lexicography.** By Paṇḍita V. Krishnamacharya. (Adyar Library Ser. No. 60) 1947. Pp. xxxii+451+iv. Rs. 25.
- The Life of the Buddha**; taken from 'Buddhism in translations'. By Henry Clarke Warren. (Harvard University Press). 8th issue. 1922. Pp. xxvi+110. (With a brief memorial of H. C. Warren, Pp. 16+337-391). Rs. 3-8.
- Nasir-i-Khusraw and Ismailism.** By W. Ivanow. (The Ismaili Society Ser. B. No. 5) 1948. Pp. 78.
- Yuktibhāṣā**, Part 1-Pure mathematics. Ed. by A. R. Akhileshwar Aiyar and Rama Varma, with a commentary in Malayalam and an English rendering the method of Kuttakaram. (Maruthanpuram) 1948. Pp. 4+3+10+4+4+146+lxviii+19.
- Vedabhāṣyasāra of Bhaṭṭoji Dikṣita.** Ed. by Pandit R. N. Patankar. (Bhāratiya Vidyā Bhavana Ser. No. 12) 1947. Pp. 25. Re. 1.
- Bakunin's writings.** By Guy A. Aldred. (Modern Publishers, Indore City) 1947. Pp. x+107. Rs. 2.
- Rūpakaparīśuddhī.** By Panditaraja D. T. Tatacharya. (Śrī Venkatesvara Oriental Inst. Studies, No. 2) 1946. Pp. 59+Index. Rs. 2.
- Kāśyapa Jōnakāṇḍa (Kāśyapa Saṃhitā).** Ed. By K. Parthasarathi Bhattachar (Śrī Venkatesvara Oriental Inst., Ser. No. 12) 1948. Pp. 174+4. Rs. 5.
- Catalogue of Anup Sanskrit Library.** Fasc. 4 and 5. By Dr. C. Kunhan Raja and K. Madhava Krishna Sarma. (Anup Sanskrit Library, Bikaner) 1948. Pp. 301-400; 401-500.
- Gautama-Dharmasūtra-Pariśiṣṭa**; Second Praśna. Ed. by A. N. Krishna Aiyangar. (Adyar Library Ser. No. 64) 1948. Pp. xlvi+130. Rs. 9.
- Śramaṇa Bhagvān Mahāvīra.** Vol. 1 (2 parts); Vol. 2 (part 1); Vol. 4 and Vol. 5 (part 1). By Muni Ratnaṛabha Vijaya and Others. (Sri Jain Siddhānta Society, Ahmedabad) 1947-1948. Pp. 106+227; vii+30+; 66+552; 20+347; 7+356. Rs. 8; Rs. 9; Rs. 13; Rs. 8; Rs. 8.
- Samkalpasūryodaya of Śrī Venkaṭanātha**, with the commentaries Prabhāvīlāsa of Ahobala and Prabhāvali of Nṛsimharāja. Parts 1 and 2 (Acts 1-5; 6-10). Ed.

- by Pandit V. Krishnamacharya. (Adyar Library Ser. No. 65) 1948. Pp. xxxii + 84 + 528 ; viii + 529-938. Rs. 15 per part.
- Ānandarāṅga Vijaya Campu of Śrīnivāsa Kavi. Ed. with critical introduction, notes and Sanskrit commentary by Dr. V. Rāghavan. (Palaniappa Bros., Teppakkulam) 1948 Pp. xvi + 76 + 199. Rs. 4.
- The Cradle of Indian History. By RAO BANAJUR C. R. Krishnamachari. (Adyar Library Ser. No. 56) 1947. Pp. xi + 98, Rs. 3-8.
- Vikramāṅkadevacarita Māhākāvya of Bilhaṇa. Ed. by Shastri Murari Lal Nagar and Sahityāchārya Sadho Lal. (Prince of Wales Sarasvati Bhavana Text Ser.) 1945. Pp. 12 + 40 + 325 + 48. Rs. 2-12.
- The Problem of Sanskrit Teaching (Sanskritānuśīlan-vivekaḥ). By Ganesh Shripad Huparikar. (The Bharat Book-Stall, Kolhapur City) 1949. Pp. 36 + 702. Rs. 12-8.
- Pañcatantra. Ed. and translated in Gujarati by Bhogilal J. Sandesara. (Gujarati Sahitya Parishad, Bharatiya Vidya Bhavan, Bombay) 1949. Pp. 2 + 124 + 515. Rs. 8.
- Scientific Terminology in India. By P. G. Shah. Pp. 14.
- Persian Composition. By Gholām Hosein Dāirāb. (Arthur Probsthain, London) 1948. Pp. vi + 192. 18s.
- Indian Hill Birds. By Salim Ali. (Oxford University Press) 1949. Pp. iii + 188. Rs. 20.
- Islamic Research Association Miscellany. Vol. 1. (Islamic Research Association Ser. No. 11) 1949. Pp. vi + 202. Rs. 12-8.
- Humāyūn in Persia. By Sukumar Ray. (Royal Asiatic Society of Bengal, Monograph Ser. No. VI) 1948. Pp. xvi + 113 Rs. 5.
- Kaṭhōpaniṣad-Bhāṣyam of Śrī Raṅgarāmānuja. Ed. by Dr. K. C. Varadachari and D. T. Tatacharya, with introduction, translation and notes. (Śrī Venkatesvara Oriental Inst. Ser. No. 15) 1948. Pp. xviii + 67 + xv + 145 + vi. Rs. 3-12.
- Sir William Jones: Bicentenary of his Birth; Commemoration Volume, 1746-1946. (Royal Asiatic Society of Bengal) 1948. Pp. xi + 173.
- A Hand-List of Important Historical Manuscripts in the Raghbir Library, Sitamau. By Raghbir Singh. (Rajkamal Publications Ltd., Delhi) 1949. Pp. xiii + 64. Rs. 2.
- Gujarati Sāhitya-Parīṣad-Sammelana ; 16th Session, Rajkot; Report, Lectures and Essays. Ed. by Upendra Pandya, Rajkot. 1948. Pp. 10 + 251. Rs. 5.
- Jñānapāñcamikathā of Maheśvara Sūri. Ed. by Dr. A. S. Gopani. (Singhi Jain Ser. No. 25) 1949. Pp. 15 + 44 + 87. Rs. 7-4.
- Paumasiricariu (Padmaśrī Carita) of Dhāhila. Ed. by M. C. Modi and H. C. Bhayani, (Singhi Jain Ser. No. 24) 1948. Pp. 15 + 40 + 47. Rs. 4-12.
- Nyāyavatāravārtika-vṛtti of Śrī Śānti Sūri. Ed. by Pandita Dalasukha Malawaniya. (Singhi Jain Ser. No. 20) 1949. Pp. 31 + 152 + 332. Rs. 16-8.

- Riyāḍu'l-Inshā. By Khwaja Imāduddīn Mahmud Gāwān. Ed. by Dr. G. Yazdani (Government's Press, Hyderabad, Deccan) 1948. Pp. 7+80+426. Rs. 12
- Outline of Muhammadan Law. By A. A. A. Fysee. (Oxford University Press) 1949. Pp. xvi+442. Rs. 16
- Verbal Composition in Indo-Aryan. By R. N. Vale. (Deccan College Dissertation Ser.) 1948. Pp. xii+324. Rs. 18
- Śatakṛayādi-Subhāṣitasāṅgraha of Bhartṛhari (The Epigrams attributed to Bhartṛhari). Ed. by Prof. D. D. Kōsambi. (Bharatiya Vidya Bhavan, Bombay) 1948. Pp. viii+240. Rs. 12-8
- Foundations in the Dust; a story of Mesopotamian exploration. By Seton Lloyd. (Oxford University Press) 1947. Pp. xii+237 with map. 15s.
- The Travels of Abbe Carre in India and the Near East, 1672-1674. Translated by Sir Charles Fawcett and Others from the original MSS. (The Haklyut Society, London) 1947. Pp. 56+315.
- Maṭābārata: Bhīṣmaparvan. Fasc. 16 (2) and Śāntiparvar-Rājadharmā, pt. 1. Fasc. 18. Critically edited by Dr. V. S. Sukthankar and Dr. S. K. Belvalkar. (Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute, Poona) 1947, 1949.
- Stone Age Culture of Bellary; being a report of the excavation at Sanganakallu. By B. Subbarao. (Deccan College Dissertation Ser.) 1948. Pp. viii+62. Rs. 8
- Historical Grammar of Apabhraṁśī. By G. V. Tagare. (Deccan College Dissertation Ser.) 1948. Pp. xvii+454. Rs. 21
- Studies in the Historical and Cultural Geography and Ethnology of Gujarat. By Hasmukh D. Sankalia. (Deccan College Monograph Ser.) 1949. Pp. xvi+245. Rs. 15
- Bhāratīya Vidyā. Vol. IX, 1948 (Shri K. M. Manshi Diamond Jubilee Volume, Part 1). (Bharatiya Vidya Bhavan, Bombay) Rs. 15.
- New Catalogus Catalogorum; an alphabetical register of Sanskrit and allied works and authors. By Dr. V. Raghavan. Vol. 1 A-अ. (University of Madras) 1949. Pp. xxxvi+380. Rs. 25.
- History of Sri Vijaya. By K. A. Nilakanta Sastri. (University of Madras) 1949. Pp. 157. With maps and plates. Rs. 10.

SUPPLEMENT I

DĪWĀN SHI'R AL-ḤĀDIRAH

(Qutbah b. Aws al-Dhubiānī al-Ḥādirah)

Related by

Abū Muḥammad b. 'Abbās al-Yazīdī (310 A. H.)

Edited By

Intiāz 'Alī 'Arshī

فهرس الكتب التي راجعنا إليها في التصحيح

- ١ - أساس البلاغة للزمخشري . طبع الوهبة بمصر ، سنة ١٢٩٩ هـ .
- ٢ - البيان للجاحظ .
- ٣ - تهذيب الألفاظ لابن السكيت .
- ٤ - جهرة الأمثال للعسكري . طبع بمبئي ، سنة ١٣٠٧ هـ .
- ٥ - جهرة اللغة لابن دريد . طبع دائرة المعارف بمبديآباد ، سنة ١٣٤٤ هـ .
- ٦ - خزانة الأدب للبغدادي . طبع مصر .
- ٧ - ديوان الأعشى . طبع بيانه سنة ١٩٢٧ ع .
- ٨ - ديوان ذى الرمة . طبع كيمبرج ، إنكلترا .
- ٩ - ديوان عنقرة . طبع مصر ، سنة ١٣٢٩ هـ .
- ١٠ - ديوان التابفة ، طبع مصر ، سنة ١٢٩٢ هـ .
- ١١ - شرح المعلقات السبعة للروزني . طبع مصر ، سنة ١٣٨٨ هـ .
- ١٢ - الشعر والشعراء لابن قتيبة . طبع مصر ، سنة ١٣٢٢ هـ .
- ١٣ - عيون الأخبار لابن قتيبة . طبع مطبعة دار الكتب المصرية بالقاهرة ، سنة ١٣٤٨ هـ .
- ١٤ - الغريين للهروي .
- ١٥ - كتاب الأغاني . طبع مطبعة التقدم بمصر ، سنة ١٣٢٣ هـ .
- ١٦ - كتاب الحماة للبحرئى . طبع بيروت باعتهاء الأب لويس شيخو اليسوعى .
- ١٧ - كتاب الصحاح للجوهري . طبع المطبعة الكبرى بيولاقي مصر ، سنة ١٢٩٢ هـ .
- ١٨ - لسان العرب للافريقئى . طبع المطبعة الكبرى بيولاقي مصر ، سنة ١٣٠٠ هـ .
- ١٩ - المبهج لابن جنئى .
- ٢٠ - مجمع الأمثال للميداني . طبع دار الطباعة بيولاقي مصر . سنة ١٢٨٤ هـ .
- ٢١ - مجمع البيان للطبرئسى .
- ٢٢ - معجم الشعراء للمرزباني . طبع قاهرة ، سنة ١٣٥٤ هـ .
- ٢٣ - المفضليات للضبي .
- ٢٤ - المولف والمختلف للآمدئى . طبع قاهرة ، ١٣٥٤ هـ .



لعب السيول ، ١٤	لعب	غ	شكل ، ٢٧	شكل
اللوح ، ٣٣	لوح	غبن	الشابل ، ٢٤	شمل
اللوى ، ١١	لوى	غبي		
		مغابن ، ١٠		
		غبية ، ٣٠		
	م	غريض ، ١٢		ص
	متع	غلل ، ١٤	تصب ، ٢٦	صعب
تتمتع ، ١١	محل	الغبل ، ١٤	الصدوف ، التصدف	صدف
محل ، ٢٩	مرع		تصدفت ، ٢٢٠١٢	
الأمرع ، ١٥		ف	صرمت ، ٢٧	صرم
		فأتر ، ٢١	الصلت ، ١٢	صلت
	ن	مقاريط ، ١٠		
نابي المضجع ، ٢١	نبو	القفاحة ، ٩		ض
التجددات ، ٢٩	نجد	فنبى إليك ، ٢٨	الضنك ، ٢٥	ضنك
نجر : نجرار ، ٧٣	نجر		المضاف ، ٣٠	ضيف
النطقة ، النطاف ، ١٣	نطف	ق		
انقاض ، انقراض ، ٨	نقض	قبع ، قابعة ، ٢٦ ، ٢٧		ظ
نورت ، ٩	نور	القد ، ٢٦	الظلع ، ١٨	ظلع
نيل الحصل ، ٢٨	نيل	قصح ، ٢١	ظلم ، مظلومة ، ١٣ ، ٢٥	ظلم
		القل ، ٢٨	الظنون ، الظنين ، ١٠	ظان
	و	قمن ، ٢٠		
الوخذ ، ٢٠	وخذ			
أودى ، ١٨	ودى	ك		ع
ورد ، ٢٥	ورد	كرع ، ١٢	عائق ، ١٧	عتق
الورع ، يتورع ، ١٨ ، ٢٣	ورع	الكشاحة ، كاشح ، ٢٣	عجوز ضفادع ، ٨	عجز
السنة ، وسنان ، ١٢	وسن	الكند . كنود . كندة ، ٢٢	عدى ، العوادي ، تعادى	عدو
واضح ، ١٢	وضح	كه ، ٩	٢٨ ، ١٦	
	ه		المعارضة . المرض ، ١٨٠١٠	عرض
الانهلال . انهلت ، ١٣	هلال	ل	عقب ، ١٧	عقب
الهيام ، ١٩	هيم	لرب ، ٢٩	عال ، عالت ، ٢٤	عول
			عانة ، ١٠	عون

فهرس اللغات المفصرة فى الشرح

الف

أدر الأدر والأدره ، ١٠
أزل الأزل ، ٢٩
أمن آمن ، ١٥
أبن ثنية ، ٢٠

ب

بذل باذل لبيته ، ١٨
بشم مباشر ، ١٠
بضع البضع ، ٢١
بطح البطاح ، ١٣٠
بكء البكء ، ١٦
بنن البنية ، ١١

ت

ترع مترع ، ١٧
تلع الأتلع ، ١٢
تلل التلاتل ، ٢٩

ث

ثلب مثالب ، ثلب ، ١٠
ثنى ثنى ، ٢٦

ج

جرء جرد ، ٢٥
جرر الأجرار ، الجرور ، ٢٥١٥
جرل جزل ، ٢٣
جفو جفت ، ٢٠
جلء الجلء ، ٢٤

ح

حدد الحد ، ٢٤
حدر حدر ، حدر ، حادر ،
حادرة ، ٨
حرج المخرج ، ٢٠
حرد حرد ، ٢٦
حرص الحرصة ، ١٣٠
حلل الحلل ، ٢٨
حفظ دار الحفاظ ، ١٥
حمر أحمر ، ٢١
حمل حملت ، ٢٠
حير الحائر ، ٩

خ

خرع الخروع ، ١٤
خصل الخصل ، ٢٨
خطاط الخططة ، ٢٩
خطو خاطى ، ٢١
خنى الخانى ، ٢٤
خنع خنعة ، ٨
خوم خامت ، خام ، ٢٦

د

دخلى دخل ، مدخول ، ٢٩
درر أدر ، استدر ، ١٢
دسع دسع ، لم تدسع ، ٢١
دعدع دع دع ، ٢٠
دعو ندعى ، ١٥
دكن أدكن ، ١٧
دلو دولى ، ٢٥
دور دار ، الدورار ، ٢٨

ر

رأى رأى ، ١٧٠
رجل الرجل ، ٣٠
ردى تردى ، ١٥
رزء الرزية ، ٢٩
رصح الرصح ، ٨
رفء الرفء ، ٢٤
رهم الرم ، ١٨
ريب نوب ، ١٤

ز

زجج يزجون ، ١٠
زهر أزهر ، الزاهر ، زهراء ،
الزهرة ، المزهر ، ٩

س

سبل سبل ، ١٧
سبى استبىك ، ١٢
سبى سبى ، ١٢
سدم الأسداء ، ١٠
سقم سقم ، ١٧
سلب السلب ، ٢٥
سددع السمدع ، ٢٠
سهد المسهد ، ١٨
سهم السام ، ١٨

ش

شبع الأشبع ، ١٥
شرق ، اشرفت ، ٢٥
شعع المشعع ، ١٧
شكك شك ، ٢٦

- ت
تميم ، ٢٥
- ج
جوية بن نصر الحرى ، ٣٢
- ح
حسان بن ثابت رض ، ١١
- خ
خبر بن الصميل ، ٢٧
- د
درم بن دب ، ١٩
- ذ
ذوآب بن غالب ، ٣٣ ، ٣٢
ذيان ، ٢٤
ذو الرمة ، ٣٠
- ز
زبان بن سبار الفزارى ، ٧ ، ٨ ، ٩ ، ١٠ ، ٣١
- س
سلامة بن جندل ، ١٥
اللولى ، ١٣
سبية ، ١١ ، ١٢ ، ١٧ ، ٢٧
- ش
شواخط (يوم) ، ٣٢
- ع
عبد الله بن عمرو ، ٣٣
عبد الرحمن بن عبد الله بن قريب ، ٧ ، ٨ ، ١١ ، ٣٦ ، ٢٧
- عيد ، ١٩
عقيل بن مالك النهيرى ، ٣٢ ، ٣٣
عمر بن محمد بن سيف ، أبو عامر ، ٧
عمرو بن ككثوم ، ١٦٠
عمرة ، ٣١
عترة ، ٢٧
عتيرة ، ١١
- ف
الفضل بن عباس بن عتبة ، ٢٨
- ق
قلوص ، ٣٢
قيس بن مالك الحاربي ، ٣٢ ، ٣٣
- ك
الكفافة ، يوم ، ٢٥
كندة ، ٢٢
- م
محمد بن العباس اليزيدى ، ١٧ ، ٢٧ ، ٣٠
اندينة ، ١١
المفضل الضبي ، ١١ ، ٣١
منولة ، ٩٠
- ن
النايفة الذبياني ، ٩
- و
وادي القرى ، ٣١
- هـ
هند ، ٢٢
- ى
اليزيدى — محمد بن العباس

فهرس الايات على ترتيب القوافى

٣٣	كان عقيلًا ... عنقاء مغرب
٢٢	أظاعنة ولا تود عنا هند
٨	لحا الله زبان من شاعر
٩	لعمرك ... الشرار بنى عمرو
١١	بكرت سمية غدوة فتمتع
٢٧	أمست سمية صرمت جبلى
٣١	لعمره بين الأخرمين طول
٣٣	كم للنازل من شهر وأعوام



فهرس الأعلام والقبائل والأماكن

ب	الف
بنو أسد ، ٢٦	الأبلة ، ١٤
بنو أسد بن همام ، ١٩	ابن الأعرابي ، ٣٠
بنو ثعلبة ، ٣١ ، ٣٢	ابن الزبير ، ٢٧
بنو سليم ، ٣١	ابن الكيت ، ٣٤
بنو الصموت ، ٢٢	أبو سعيد - الأصمى
بنو عامر بن صعصعة ، ٣٢	أبو عمرو اثشياني ، ٢٦ ، ٢٧ ، ٢٢
بنو عمرو ، ٩	أبو قابوس ، ٩٠
بنو كعب بن ربيعة ، ٣٢	أبو مسلم الضائق ، ٢٠
بنو كنانة ، ١١	أبي بن هريم ، ٢٤
بنو نعيم ، ٣٣	أحمد بن الحارث الخراز ، ٣٠
البنية ، ١١	الأصمى ، ١٠٧ ، ١١٠ ، ٢٠
	الأعشى ميمون ، ١٩ ، ٢٣

(٨)

وأشدد ابن السكيت للحادرة:

كَمْ لِلنَّازِلِ مِنْ شَهْرٍ وَأَعْوَامٍ ۝ بِالْمُنْحَى بَيْنَ أَنْهَارٍ وَأَجَامٍ
مَضَى ثَلَاثُ سِنِينَ مِنْذُ مُحَلِّ بِهَا ۝ وَعَامٌ مُحَلَّتْ وَهَذَا التَّابِعُ الْخَامِي
وَالَّذِي فِي شِعْرِهِ: هَذِي ثَلَاثُ سِنِينَ قَدْ خَلَوْنَ لَهَا، . وَهَ الْخَامِي، الْخَامِسُ .

١ - اللسان : ٧ : ٢٦٨ و ١٨ : ٢٦٧ .

جدول الخطأ والصواب

صفحة	طر	خطأ	صواب
٨	١٤	يعنى	يعنى
٨	١٥	اققاضها	انقاضها
١٠	٥	، والظنين ،	، وه الظنين ،
١٦	١٠	١٩	٢٠
١٦	١١	٢٠	٢١

دَقَّتْ صلبه . وانطلق قيس بن مالك المحاربي إلى بني ثعلبة فأذرهم فاقتلوا قتالاً
شديداً. فهزمت بنو نمير وسائر بني عامر . ومات عقيل النميري وقُتل ذؤاب بن
غالب وعبد الله بن عمرو أحد بني الصموت .

فقال الحادرة في ذلك :

كَأَنَّ عَقِيلًا فِي الضَّحَى حَلَقَتْ بِهِ

وِطَارَتْ بِهِ فِي الْجَوِّ عَنَقَاءُ مَغْرِبِ

وَيُرْوَى « وَطَارَتْ بِهِ فِي اللَّوْحِ » . وَهُوَ الْهَوَاءُ .

وذى كرم يدعوكم آل عامر!

لدى معرك سرباله يتصب

رأت عامرٌ وقعَ السيف، فأسلموا

أخاهم، ولم يعطف من الخيل مرهب

وسلم لما أن رأى الموتَ عامرٌ

له مركب فوق الأيسنة أهدب

إذا ما أظلمت عوالي رماحنا

تدلّ به نهد الحزارة منهب

على صلّويه ممرهفات، كأنه

قوادمُ تنسّرَ برّ عنهن منكب

قال: وهذا اليوم يعرف بيوم شواحط - قبيلة من محارب .

١ - في آخر م نقلنا عن نسخة الاغانى: « فان عقيلًا بالضحى علفت به » .

يقول فيها:

فان تحسبوها بالحجاب ذليلةً
 فما أنا يوماً إن ركبْتُ ذليل
 سأمنعها في مُعصبة ثعلبية
 لهم عدد وافيٍّ وعزَّ أصيل
 فان شئتموا، مُعدنا صديقاً وعدتموا
 واما أبيتم، فاللقام زُحول

قال ولهج الهجاء بينها بعد ذلك . فكان هذا سببه .

(٧)

اوذكر أبو عمرو الشيباني: أن جيشا لبني عامر بن صعصعة أقبل وعليهم ثلاثة رؤساء: ذؤاب بن غالب من عقيل ثم من بني كعب بن ربيعة، وعبد الله بن عمرو من بني الصموت، وعقيل بن مالك من بني تميم. وهم يريدون غزو بني ثعلبة بن سعد رهط الحادرة ومن معهم من محارب. وكانوا يومئذ معهم. فنذرت بهم بنو ثعلبة. فركب قيس بن مالك المحاربي الخصفي وجويئة بن نصر الحرمي أحد بني ثعلبة للنظر إلى القوم. فلما دنوا منهم عرف عقيل بن مالك النميري جوية بن نصر الحرمي فناداه: «إي يا جوية بن نصر! فان لي خبراً أسره إليك». فقال: «إليك أقبلتُ لكن اغير ما ظننت». فقال له: «ما فعلت قلوص؟» يعني امرأته. فقال: «هي في الظعن أسراً ما كانت قط وأجمله».

ثم حمل كل واحد منهما على صاحبه، واختلفا طعنتين. فطعنه جوية طعنة

وأن شر النساء الحُمَيْراء المِحْيَاض والسُوَيْدَاء المِغْرَاض . .
 (٦٩) 'وترى الذميم^٢ على مراسنهم^٣ . يوم الهياج^٤ كإذن النمل^٥'



الاستدراك

(٦)

^٦قال المفضل: كان الحادرة جاراً لرجل من بني سليم . فأغار زبان بن سيار على إبله ، فأخذها فدفعها إلى رجل من أهل وادي القرى يهودى . وكان له عليه دين . فأعطاه إياه بدينه . وكان أهل وادي القرى حلفاء لبني ثعلبة . فلما سمع اليهودى بذلك قال : « سيجعل الحادرة هذا سبباً لنقض العهد الذى بيننا وبينه ، ونحن نقرأ الكتاب ولا ينبغي لنا أن نغدر . » فرد الإبل على الحادرة ، فردها على جاره ، ورجع إلى زبان فقال له : « أعطنى مالى الذى عليك . » فأعطاه إياه زبان . ووقع الهجاء بينه وبين الحادرة . فقال الحادرة فيه :

لِعَمْرَةٍ بَيْنَ الْأَخْرَمِينَ طُلُولٌ * تَقَادِمُ مِنْهَا مَسِيرٌ وَمِحِيلٌ
 وَقَفْتُ بِهَا حَتَّى تَعَالَى لِي الضُّحَى * لِأَخْبَرِ عَنْهَا أَنْتَى لَسْتُوَلُ

- ١ - زيادة البيت عن جهرة اللغة لابن دريد (١٠٠١) ، والصحاح (٢٨٧٠٢) ، وأساس البلاغة (٢٠٢ ، ٢٥٢) ، واللسان (١٠٥٠١٣) و ١١٣ ، ١٥ و ١١٧ ، ٢٩٣) .
- ٢ - فى الأساس واللسان وفى المبهج لابن جنى (١٨) : « الذنين ، وهو المخاط يبيل من الأنف ، وه الذميم ، شئ يخرج من مسام المازن كبيض النمل . »
- ٣ - المرسن ، الأنف . وجمعه المراسن . وأصله فى ذات الحوائز ثم استعمل للسان . وروى « مناخرهم » .
- ٤ - فى الصحاح واللسان (١٠٥٠١٣) و ١١٣ ، ١٥ و ١١٧ ، ٢٩٣) : « غب الهياج ، وفى الجهرة « غب المعجاج ، والمعجاج بالفتح : الغبار . وفى الأساس « يوم اللقاع » .
- ٥ - وروى ابن دريد « كإذن النمل » ، وكذا فى الأساس . و « الجئتل » ، ضرب من النمل كبار . و « المازن » ، يرض النمل .
- ٦ - زيادة عن الأغانى ٨٠٠٣ .

(٦٥) يُعِي الرِءَاءَ بِهَا مَسَارِحَهُمْ ۝ وَجَفَتْ مَرَاتِحُهَا عَنِ النَّبْلِ
 (ويروى : تعنى الرعاء بها مسارحهم) ١. ۝ جفت ، (أى) ٢ لم تطمئن . يقول:
 البازل لا يجدها ما يأكل ٣.

(٦٦) إِذْ لَا يُدْتَسِّنَا الشِّتَاءُ، وَلَا ۝ نَطَّاءُ الضَّعِيفِ إِرَادَةَ الْأَكْلِ

(٦٧) وَيُنْتَقِسُونَ عَنِ الْمُضَافِ إِذَا ۝ نَظَرَ الْفَوَارِسُ عَوْرَةَ الرَّجْلِ

۝ الْمُضَافِ، الْمَلْجَأُ. وَهُوَ الرَّجْلُ، الرَّجَالَةُ ٤.

(٦٨) الْمُقْبِلِينَ نَحْوَرَ خَيْلِهِمْ ۝ حَدَّ الرِّمَاحِ وَغَبِيَّةَ النَّبْلِ ٥

أصل : الغبية ، الدفعة الشديدة من المطر، ثم كل دفعة من نبل أو خيل أو شتم
 فهى ٦ غبية . قال ذو الرمة :

إِذَا اسْتَهَلَّتْ عَلَيْنَا غَبِيَّةٌ ٧
 أَرَجَتْ

مَرَابِضُ الْعَيْنِ حَتَّى يَأْرَجَ الْخُشْبُ

قال أبو عبد الله (اليزيدى) ٨: حدثني أحمد بن الحارث الخزاز عن ابن الأعرابي،
 قال : سمعت أعرابياً يقول : « مَا يُسْرُنِي بَعْلَمَى عِلْمٍ ٩ . قيل (له) ٨ : « وَمَا عِلْمُكَ ؟ »
 قال : « وَأَعْلَمُ أَنَّ الْعَنْزَ تُحِبُّ الْبَقْلَ ، وَتَكْرَهُ الْوَبْلَ ، وَأَنَّ شَرَّ الْغَبِيَّاتِ غَبِيَّةَ النَّبْلِ ،

١ - ما بين الكهفين زيد عن مصب .

٢ - زيادة عن ر .

٣ - فى مب ومسا ولا نجدها ما تاكل . .

٤ - قد سقط هذا التفسير من ر .

٥ - فى تهذيب الألفاظ لابن السكيت (٥٤) : والمقبون صدور خيلهم . جد الرماح وغبية النبل

وزيد فيه : أَخَذُوا قِسِيَهُمْ بِأَيْمَانِهِمْ يَتَعَطَّلُونَ تَعَطَّلَ النَّمْلُ

٦ - فى ر « فهو » .

٧ - ليراجع الديوان (٢٠) ، طبع كيمبرج) وفيه عليه ، بدل عليها . وقال الشارح : « الاستهلال شدة وقع
 المطر حتى تسمع صوته . . وغبية ، أى مطر غليظ . وقوله « أرجت » أى بالطيب . و « العين » بقر
 الوحش . وقوله « حتى يأرج الخشب » أى أخشاب الكناس . .

٨ - زيادة عن ر و مصب .

٩ - فى م « الخزاز » .

عُتْبَةُ بْنُ أَبِي لَهَبٍ:

كُلُّ لَهُ نِيَّةٌ فِي بَغْضِ صَاحِبِهِ
بِنِعْمَةِ اللَّهِ نَقْلِيكُمْ وَتَقْلُونَا

(٦١) ووجدتُ آبائي لهم خُلُقٌ ه عَفْتُ الشَّمَائِلَ غَيْرُ ذِي دَخَلٍ
قوله ه غير ذي دخل ه يقول: أنا غير مدخول. يقال ه رجل فيه دخل ورجل
مدخول، إذا كان فيه عيباً.^٢

(٦٢) لَوْ تَصُدُقَيْنِ لَقَلَّتْ إِيَّاهُمْ ه صُبُرٌ عَلَى النَّجْدَاتِ وَالْأَزْلِ
ه النجدة، القتال والشدة. وه الأزل، الضيق. أى يحبسون فى المكان الضيق^٣
فلا يسرحون. يقول: إذا ابتلوا صبروا.^٤

(٦٣) وَعَلَى الرَّزِيَّةِ مِنْ نَفْسِهِمْ ه وَتَلَاتِلِ اللَّزْبَاتِ وَالْقَتْلِ
ه الرزية، المصابة فى النفس والمال. وه التلاتل، الزلازل. وه اللزبات، الأزمنة
الشَّداد. يقال ه نزلت بالناس لزبة، أى جوع وشدة.

(٦٤) هَلَّا سَأَلْتِ؟ إِذَا هُمْ أَحْتَمَلُوا ه فَتَحَوَّلُوا لِحَطِيظَةِ مَحَلِّ
ه الحطيطة، أرض بين أرضين مطيرتين^٥ وقد أخطأها المطر. وه المحل، الجذب.

١ - قال المرزبانى (معجم الشعراء: ٣٠٩، طبع القاهرة سنة ١٣٥٤ هـ): «وأمة أمة ابنة العباس بن عبد المطلب. وهى لام ولد سواد». ولذلك يقول الفضل:

وأنا الأخضر من يعرفنى ه أخضر الجلدة فى بيت العرب
من ياجلنى ياجل ماجداً . يملأ الدلو إلى عقد الكرب

والفضل يكنى أبا المطلب، ويقال أبوعتبه. وقال الأصهبانى (الأغانى: ١٥، ٢): «وكان أحد شعراء بنى هاشم المذكورين وفضحانهم. وكان شديد الأدمة. وهو هاشمى الأبورين. أمه بنت العباس بن عبد المطلب. ... وإنما أتاه سواد من قبل أم جدته. وكانت جشية. وكان حياً إلى عهد سليمان بن عبد الملك الأموى:

٩٩-٩٦ هـ - ١٧-٧١٥ ع.

٢ - قد سقط هذا الشرح من م.

٣ - سقط من م وب و مصا ه الضيق ه.

٤ - فى مصا ه المصاب ه.

٥ - فى م ه الشدائد ه.

٦ - فى م ه مطيرين ه.

(٥٦) وَعَدَى الْعَوَادَى عَنْ زِيَارَتِهَا هـ إِلَّا تَلَاقَيْنَا عَلَى شُغْلٍ^٢
 «عدى العوادي، (أى)^٢ صرفت الصوارف؛ عن زيارتها إلا أن^٣ نلتقى ونحن
 على شغل.

(٥٧) وَرَجَاهُمْ، يَوْمَ الدَّوَارِ كَمَا هـ يَرْجُو الْمَقَامُ نَبِيلَ الْخِصْلِ
 «الدوار، نسك (كان)^٢ لأهل الجاهلية يطوفون حوله. يقول: رجا أن يلقاهم
 يوم الدوار حين يطوفون بالنسك. و«نيل الخصل، أى كما يرجو الذى قَمَر أن
 يدور له القمر.

(٥٨) وَلَقَدْ عَرَفْتُ لَيْثِنَا وَتَبَاعَدتْ هـ أَلَّا تَلَاقِيهَا سِنِي الْخِصْلِ
 «العرب تقول «لا أفعل ذلك يسَّ الخصل»، و«الخصل، الضب الصغير من^١ حين
 تنفقى، عنه البيضة ثم ما بلغ فسنة لا تحول^٤ ويعيش مائتى سنة وثلثمائة^٥.

(٥٩) فَيَبِيئُ إِلَيْكَ! فَإِنِّي رَجُلٌ هـ لَمْ يُخْزِنِي أَحْسَبِي وَلَا أُصَلِي
 «فبئى إليك، أى تباعدى عنى^{١٠}.

(٦٠) أَدَعَ الْفَوَاحِشَ إِنْ أُسِّبَ بِهَا هـ وَشَرِيكَهَا، فَكَلِمَهَا أَقْلِي
 «القلي، البغض. يريد أنه يكره الفواحش طبعاً. قال الفضل بن عباس بن



- ١ - فى مصا «أن لا».
- ٢ - البيت سقط من م ب.
- ٣ - ما بين الكفنين سقط من ر.
- ٤ - فى مصب «صرفتى». وفى ر «صرفتى».
- ٥ - سقط من م «أن».
- ٦ - فى م ب و مصا «مذ».
- ٧ - فى م و ر و مصب «لا تحرك».
- ٨ - فى مصا «ماتى». وفى م بدل هذا التفسير: «يقال لا أنهل من الخصل لان سته لا يبت».
- ٩ - فى م «لا تخزنى».
- ١٠ - زيادة عن م ب و مصا. وفى مصب: «فبئى إليك، ارجى». يقول تباعدى عنى.
- ١١ - زيادة هذا التفسير عن مصا فقط.

قال عنتره: إذا تَقَعُ الرِّمَاحُ بجانبيه
تَأَخَّرَ قَابِعاً فِيهِ صُدُودٌ

ويقال^٢: «قبع في ثوبه، إذا التفت فيه». (حدثنا اليزيدي قال)^٣ قال عبد الرحمن حدثنا عمي عن أبي عمرو قال: تكلم ابن الزبير، فاجابه رجل^٤، فقال: «من هذا؟»، فسكت. فقال (ابن الزبير):^٥ «قاتله الله! صَبَحَ ضَبْحَةَ الثعلبِ وَقَبَعَ قَبْعَةَ الْقُنْفُذِ».

(٥)

وقال الحادرة (أيضاً)^٥:

(٥٥) أَمَسْتُ سُمِّيَّةُ صَرَمْتُ حَبْلِي ٥ وَنَاتٌ وَخَالَفَ شَكْلُهَا شَكْلِي

^٦ «صرمت حبل، يقول^٧: قطعت وصلى». «وخالف شكلها شكلي، يقول: خالف نجارها نجاري وأمرها أمرى». وقال بعضهم نجار وبعضهم نُجَار. قال وسمعت حبر بن الثميل يقول:

نجارا لا أريد بهم نجاراً

أى ضرب لا أريد بهم غيره. وه النجر، مثل النجار. يقال «فلان كريم النجار، أى الخلقه والقدر».

١ - فى روم «فيها». ليراجع ديوان عنتره بن شداد العبسى (٦١، طبع مصر ١٣٢٩ هـ). وفيه:
«إذا وقع الرماح بتكبيه ٥ تولى قابعاً فيه صدود».

قال الشارح: «تولى قابعاً، القبع صوت يردده القرس من منخريه إلى حلقة. ولا يكاد يكون إلا من نغار أو شى. يتقيه ويكرهه. وهو بذلك يصف فرسه».

٢ - فى م ومب ومصا «وقالوا». وسقط من قوله «يقال» إل قوله «فيه» من مصب.

٣ - ما بين الكفنين سقط من م ومب ومصا.

٤ - «القنفذ» دويبة ذات ريش حاد فى أعلاه، يلقى به نفسه إذ يجتمع مستديراً تحته. ويوجد منه أنواع كثيرة.

٥ - ما بين الكفنين سقط من ر.

٦ - زيادة هذا التفسير عن ر ومصب.

٧ - فى مصب «أى» بدل «يقول».

(٥٢) تَصْبُ سِرَاعاً بِالْمُضِيقِ عَلَيْهِمْ هـ وَتَثْنِي بَطَاءً، لَا تَخْشَى وَلَا تَعْدُو^٢

« تصب سراعاً، أى تحدر حدرآ. وهذا من سرعتهم. وه تثنى بطاء، أى غير متكشفة؛ لا تريد الفرار. أى هى فُظف إذا اثنت.

(٥٣) إِذَا هِيَ شَكَ السَّمِيرِ نَحْوَهَا هـ وَخَامَتِ عَنِ الْإِبْطَالِ، أَقْحَمَهَا الْقِدُّ

« شك، انتظم. و«خامت، جنبت وكرهت. يقال «خام بنو فلان عن بنى فلان، إذا كرهوا الاقدام عليهم. وه القد، السوط. ^٧(قال عبد الرحمن: أنشدنا عمى عن أبي عمرو لرجل من بنى أسد:

أَعْبَتَ عَلَيْنَا أَنْ نُتَمَّرْنَ^٨ قِدَانًا؟
وَمَنْ لَمْ يُتَمَّرَنَّ قِدَاهُ يَتَقَطَّعْ

(٥٤) سَوَالْفُهَا عُوْجٌ إِذَا هِيَ أَدْبَرَتْ هـ لِكَرِّ سَرِيعٍ، فَهِيَ قَابِعَةٌ مُحْرَدٌ
«سوالفها عوج إذا هى أدبرت» عن القوم. يقول فيها تهيو لليل لا تقر^٩.
«فهى قابعة حرد، أدخلت أيديها فى أعناقها^{١٠} لم تَمُدَّهَا لَتَمْضَى.

-
- ١ - فى الأغانى «تكر».
 - ٢ - فى الأغانى «ما تخب». وفى مصنف «تخش». «تخب». وفى مصب «تخب». فى المتن؛ وفى التفسير «ويروى تخش».
 - ٣ - فى م «تعدو». وفى مصنف «تدوا».
 - ٤ - فى م و مصا و مصب «مكشفة».
 - ٥ - «السمرى، الرمح الصليب العود».
 - ٦ - فى ر «قحمها». وفى الأغانى «أنبها».
 - ٧ - ما بين المكفين سقط من ر و مصب.
 - ٨ - فى ر و م «أَنَّ نُتَمَّرْنَ» ولم يُتَمَّرَنَّ. وهو غلط.
 - ٩ - فى ر و م و مصا و مصب «يقال».
 - ١٠ - فى مصا «لا تقر».
 - ١١ - فى م «أدخلت أعناقها فى أيديها».

يقول: من الحديث ما إذا مُحَدَّثَ^١ به هلك أهله بما عليهم فيه من العار. ومنه ما هو سرور لأهله.

(٤٧) (ونحن منعنا من تميم، وقد طغت هـ مراعى الملاح حتى تَضَمَّنَهَا تَجِد)^٢

(٤٨) بِمَجْبَسِنَا يَوْمَ الْكَيْفَاةِ خَيْلَنَا هـ لِنَمْنَعِ سَبَى الْحَيِّ إِذْ كَرِهَ الرَّدَّ^٣
هـ إِذْ كَرِهَ الرَّدَّ،^٤ يقول إذا كان ردِّهم مكروهاً هـ.

(٤٩) (على حين شالت واستخفت رحالهم هـ حلائبُ أحياء، يسيل بها التشد)^٥

(٥٠) بِمَجْبِسِ صَنْكٍ، وَالرَّمَاحِ كَأَنَّهَا هـ دَوَالِي جَرورٍ بَيْنَهَا سُلْبُ مُجْرَدٍ
هـ الصنك، الضيق. وهـ الدوالي، الأرشية التي يُدلى بها (أى)^٦ يُجَرُّ بها.
وهـ الجروره التي لا يُخْرَجُ دَلْوُهَا إِلَّا بِجَمَلٍ^٧. وهـ السلب، شئ يُنْقَلُ مِنْهُ
الأرشية^٨. وهـ جرد، قد تمحصت وذهب زئبرها.

(٥١) إِلَى اللَّيْلِ، حَتَّى أَشْرَقَتْ بِنَفُوسِهَا هـ وَزَيْنَ مَظْلُومٍ دَوَابِرَهَا وَرَدَّ

هـ أَشْرَقَتْ، (أى)^٩ اغصت. يقال هـ شرق بريقه، أى غص به. وهـ مظلوم، دم
فُجِرَ فِي غَيْرِ حِينِهِ لَمْ يَكُنْ أُدْرِكْ. يريد أنها أخاضت^{١٠} فيه دوابرها. وهى ماخير
حوافرها. وهـ ورد، أحمر.

١ - فى ر. أحدث.

٢ - زيادة البيت عن الأغاني: ٣، ٨٠.

٣ - وفى الأغاني:

كعطفنا يوم الكفاة خيلنا هـ لتنع أخرى الجيش إذ بلغ الحد

٤ - زيادة عن م و مصا.

٥ - قد سقط التفسير كله من ر و مصب.

٦ - زيادة عن م.

٧ - فى م هـ بجمل. وفى مصا هـ لا تخرج.

٨ - فى ر هـ يقتل. وسقطت الجملة من م.

٩ - زيادة عن مصب.

١٠ - فى مصا هـ خاضت.

وَد الشبايل، الأخلاق والطبايع . وَد الجلد، المتين القوي .

(٤٣) «إنا ليغشى الطامعون بيوتنا . إذا كان عوصاً عند ذى التحسب الرُفد
«الرفد، العون والعتية . أى إذا كان الرفد معتاصاً غير سهل المخرج
بذلنا^٢ وأعطينا .

(٤٤) «وإني لمن قوم قَاتَى جَهْتَهُمْ . مكاسيبَ في يوم الحفيظة للحمد^٢
(«أنى، أى كيف . و) هذا البيت مُكْفَأٌ» .

(٤٥) «آلاهل أتى ذُبَانٌ أَنْ رِمَاحَنَا . بَكْشِيَّةَ عَالَتْهَا الْجِرَاحَةُ وَالْحَدَّةُ
«عالتها، أى شقت عليها . و«عاله، شق عليه . و«الحد، أى حد ما لَقِيتَ
(عليه)^٤ من الشر .

(٤٦) «فَأْتُوا عَلَيْنَا لَا أَبَا لَايِكُمْ . باحساننا^٧، إن الثناء هو الخلد
ويروى «باحساننا» . «إن الثناء هو الخلد»^٨ أى هو من السرور فكأنه قد أعطى
الخلد . قال^٩ : وإنما أراد قول أبي بن هريريم^{١٠} :

فإذا^{١١} أتيتم أهلكم فتحدثوا
ومن الحديث مهالك وخلود

-
- ١ - في ر و مصب والمن . . وسقط من م .
 - ٢ - في ر و م و بدلنا . . وفي مصب أعطينا .
 - ٣ - في م و للجد . .
 - ٤ - زيادة عن م و مصا .
 - ٥ - قد سقط تفسير هذا البيت من ر و مصب .
 - ٦ - في البيان للجاحظ (١٤٢، ٢) «فأمسوا» .
 - ٧ - في م و مصا و مصب والبيان للجاحظ (١٤٢، ٢) : «إحسانا» . وفي الانصاف لابن السيد البطليوسى (٧٧) : «بأنفعلنا» .
 - ٨ - في م و مصا و مصب «إحسانا» . وسقطت الرواية الثانية (أى إحسانا) هن ر . وفي الأغاني (٨٠، ٣)
 - ويعون الأخبار لابن قتيبة (١٦١، ٣) : «إحسانا» . وحقى على ابن قتيبة اسم الشاعر .
 - ٩ - سقط من ر و قال . .
 - ١٠ - في ر و أى بن هرم . . وفي مصا «أبى بن هريريم» . وفي مصب «بن هرم» . .
 - ١١ - في مصب «وإذا» .

وأشد للأعشى^١: فَمِيطِي^٢ تَمِيطِي^٢ بُصْبُ الفَوَادِ
وَوَصَالِ حَبْلِ^٣ وَكَنَادَهَا

(٣٩) وشطت لتناك المزار، وخطتها ٥ مُفَقَّدة، إن الحبيب له فقد
أى مثلها يستبين فقهه ٥.

(٤٠) فلسنا بحمالي الكشاحة بيننا ٥ إِيْسِينَا الذَّحْلَ الضَّغَائِنُ وَالْحَقْدُ
«الكشاحة، العداوة والبغض. يقال «فلان كاشح، أى عدو. يقول: إذا
أصابت القريب منا نكبة^٤ ربنا عليه، وتحللت الضغائن عن^٥ قلوبنا.

(٤١) فلا فحش في دارنا وصديقنا ٥ ولا ورع^٦ الثَّهْبِي إِذَا ابْتَدَرَ الْمَجْدُ
يقول: لا نفحش إذا كنا في أهلنا ولا نفحش على صديقنا. وه الورع، السجان
الهيوب^٧. فيقول: إذا ابتدرنا المجد لم نبتدره^٨ ونحن نهايه. أى نحن
متقدمون فيه.

(٤٢) وإنا سواء^٩ كهلنا ووليدنا^{١٠} ٥ لنا خلق جزل شمائله جلد
يقول: نحن كلنا حلما. غلامنا مثل كهلنا. ولنا خلق جزل، أى جسم ضخم^{١١}.

١ - سقط اسم الشاعر من م . وفي مصب «قال الأعشى» .

٢ - في الصحاح (٢٥٧، ١) واللان (٣٨٦، ٤) وفي شرح ديوان الأعشى نقلا عن أبي عبيدة: «أميطي» .

٣ - في م ومبا ومب والصحاح واللان «وصول حبال وكنادها» . وكذا في الديوان (ص ٥٠) . وقال في
الشرح: «أبو عبيدة: أميطي وصل حبل وسط عنا، أى أذهب عنا» . يقول إن تحيت عنى فاقى صلب الفواد
وصول لمن وصل، كفور لمن كفر» .

٤ - في مصاب «لتأى لى المزار، وأظنه أنب وأول» . وقال بهامشها «يقال نأيتُه وأنايتُه بمعنى» .

٥ - التفسير سقط من ر ومصب .

٦ - في م «علينا» .

٧ - في ر ومبا ومصب «من» . وقال بهامش مصاب «معنى البيت أنه لا يقعد عن نصر ذويه وإن كانوا
كاشح» .

٨ - قال بهامش مصاب: «الورع الجبان» . والوضع والوضع والوضع طيور تشبه الجبان بها . قال الشاعر: يكي
برايكه أنين الضيمان، أراد جمع ضوع» .

٩ - في م «لم نبتدره» . وهو تصحيف جلي .

١٠ - بهامش مصب «أنسخة: غلامنا» .

١١ - سقط من م ومبا ومصب «ضخم» .

- (٣٥) قترى بحيث توكأت ثفنائها ٥ أثراً كُفَّتْ حَصَّ القَطَا لِلتَّهَجُّعِ ١
يريد ٢ كان موضع ثفنائها موضع قطعاً ٣ . يعنى ناقته ٤ .
- (٣٦) (وتقى إذا مَسَّتْ مناسمها الحصى ٥ وجعاً وأن تزجر به تترقع
(٣٧) ومتاع زِعْلَبَةٍ تَخْبُ براكب ٥ ماضٍ بشيعته وغير مُشَيِّعٍ ٥)

(٤)

وقال الحادرة ٦ أيضاً ٧ . وهى أصمعية ٨ .

(٣٨) الطويل أظاعنةٌ ولا تُتَوَدُّ عنا هند ٥ لتحرزنا؟ عَزَّ التَّصَدْفُ وَالكَئُودُ

أى ما أشد ما بخلت! وه التصدف، الميل عما تُحِبُّ إلى ما تكره . والمرأة «التصدوف»
التي تميل وجهها عن زوجها عند الجماع ١ . وه الكئود، الكفر والجحود . ومنه «إن
الانسان لِرَبِّهِ لَكَنُودٌ» ١١ أى جاحد لنعمته كافر ١٢ . وبه سُميت كئودة .



- ١ - فى روماء الضجع .
- ٢ - فى م . بقول .
- ٣ - فى م قطاة .
- ٤ - هنا زيادة فى م . وهى «الثنات رؤس الذراعين فى رؤس الساقين ورؤس الساقين فى رؤس الفخذين .
وجعلها كذلك ليدل على صغر الثنات» .
- ٥ - زيادة اليبين عن الفضليات (١٣ ، ١) . وه «النسم» خف البعير . وه الذعبله . الناقة السريعة . شبهت بالذعبله ،
وهى النمامة ، لسرعته . وه الحجب ، ضرب من العدو .
- ٦ - فى روماء . وقال أيضاً . . وقصته ، على ما حكاه أبو عمرو ، أنه خرج خارجه بن حصن فى جمع من
بنى فزارة ومن بنى ثعلبة بن سعد يريد غزو بنى عباس بن بغيض . فلقوا جيشاً لبنى تميم على ماء يقال له
الكفانة . وتميم فى جمع سعد والرباب وبنى عمرو . فقاتلهم قتالاً شديداً وهزمت تميم واجفلت . وهذا
اليوم يقال له «يوم كفانة» . فقال الحادرة فى ذلك . — (الأغانى ٣ ، ١٨٠) .
- ٧ - قوله «أيضاً» سقط من م .
- ٨ - فى م «أصمعية» . وهو من أغلاط الطبع .
- ٩ - فى نسخة بهامش م «تحرزنا» ، وفى مضاء «تحرزنا» .
- ١٠ - فى م «النكاح» .
- ١١ - الآية ٦ من سورة العاديات .
- ١٢ - سقط قوله «لنعمته كافر» من م .

الحدثان والوحشة. ويقال «فلان قن (من)»^١ أن يفعل ذلك،^٢ أى خليق. وأنشد:
«أو ترحلون وأنا^٣ منكم قن»

أى خلقاء أن تلحق بكم^٤. وه نأبى المضجع، (غير مطمئنة).^٥ يقول (هو مخوف)^٦
لا يطمئن فيه (مضجعه)^٧.

(٢٢) عَرَسْتُهُ، ووسادُ رأسي^٨ ساعدٌ ه خاظلي البَضِيع، عروقه لم تَدَسَّع^٩
«الخاظي، الممتلي». وه البضيع، اللحم. وهو اسم وحده كما قيل دخيس. ويقال
«دسع فلان»^{١٠} يجرته، إذا دفع بها^{١١}. وه قصعها، إذا بلعها.^{١٢} فيقول: هذا لا
تمتلي عروق يده من الدم، وإنما تمتلي عروق يد الشيخ. كما قال:
بادرة^{١٣} عروقه من الغَضْن

(٢٤) قَرَفْتُ عَنْهُ، وهو أحمر فاتر^{١٤} ه قد بان مني^{١٥} غير أن لم يُقَطَّع
«فاتر، أى^{١٥} قد قتر. وه أحمر، يعنى ساعده. ومثل «قد بان مني (غير أن لم
يقطع)»^{١٦} قولهم «قد انقطعت رجلى غير أنها معي».

١ - زيادة عن م. و نى مصا «بان».

٢ - نى م و مصا «ذلك».

٣ - نى مصا و مصب «فانا».

٤ - وقال صاحب اللسان (١٧، ١٧٧) «وشاهد «قن»، بالكسر (أى بكسر الهمزة) قول الجويدرة «. يعنى هذا البيت».

٥ - زيادة عن ر و سقط منها ما بقى.

٦ - زيادة عن م.

٧ - زيادة عن مصب.

٨ - نى ر و مصا «كنى». وكتب مصحح مصا بالهامش «والصواب: رأسي».

٩ - وذكر البيت فى اللسان فى موضعين اولاً فى مادة «بضع»، (٩، ٣٥٩) وثانياً فى مادة «دسع»، (٩، ٤٣٨).

١٠ - وقال فى تفسيره «أى عروق ساعده غير تمتلئة من الدم لأن ذلك إنما يكون للشيخ».

١١ - قوله «فلان» سقط من مصا و مصب.

١٢ - نى م «دفعها».

١٣ - نى م «أبلعه». و نى ر و مصب «أبلعها».

١٤ - نى م «باحرة». و نى مصا «باجرة». و نى مصب «باردة».

١٥ - نى ر و مصب «عنى».

١٥ - «أى» سقط من مصب.

١٦ - زيادة عن مصب.

«الوُخْد، بين العَنَق والتَّقْرِب. «السَّمِيدع، الجميل الشجاع. وجعله منخرق القميص لمعالجته الأسفار.

(٢١) وَمَطِيَّةٌ حَمَلْتُ رَحَلَ مَطِيَّةٍ ۝ حَرَجٌ تُتَمُّ^٢ من العِثَارِ بِدَعْدَعٍ
 وحملت رحل^٢ مطية، يقول: سرت^٤ على إبل فكلما انحسر بعير، (أومات)^٥
 أوقام، حولت رحله على آخر. وه الحرج، الطويلة على الأرض (تشبيهاً بسير
 الميت)^٦.^٧ و«تتم من العثار بدعدع، قال: كانت الابل في الجاهلية إذا عثرت قيل
 لها: «دع دع أولعاً»،^٧ لِيَتَمَّ وَتُنَمَّى. (فلما جاء الاسلام كرهه)^٨. قال الأصمعي:
 حدثنا أبو مسلم الطائفي^٩ قال: «كره في الاسلام أن يقال: دَعَّ دَعَّ، . . . وقيل
 قولوا: «اللهم ارفع وانفع». (ويروى «تنمى ملعثار بدعدع».)^{١٠}

(٢٢) وَمُنَاخٌ غَيْرُ تَبِيَّةٍ^{١١} عَرَسَتْهُ ۝ قِيمِنٌ من الحدثان نَابِي المَضْجَعِ
 يقال «مالى فى (هذا)^{١٢} المكان تَبِيَّةً، أى مُكَّت. «قمن، (أى)^١ خَلِيقٌ أن يكون به

١ - فى المفضليات وظهر .

٢ - فى المنفضليات « تتم .

٣ - فى مصابى ظهر . هنا .

٤ - فى ر ومصب «نخن» بدل «مرت» . ومن هنا إلى قوله «ولما تمتل عروق يد الشيخ» فى تفسير بيت أوله «عرسته اه» سقط من مب . وامله لأجل ضباغ صفحة كما لا يخفى .

٥ - زيادة عن مصابى . وفى م «مات» بدل «قام» . وفى مصب «انحسر بعير وقام» .

٦ - زيادة عن م .

٧ - فى مصابى ومصب «ولعاً» .

٨ - سقط من م ومصابى .

٩ - فى م ومصابى وقال عبد الرحمن حدثنى عمى قال حدثنا محمد بن مسلم . . . وفى مصب كذاك ، إلا أن فيه «أبو مسلم» بدل «محمد بن مسلم» .

١٠ - زيادة عن م . وبهاش مصابى «وتنمى ملعثار» أى ترفع .

١١ - وفى اللسان (٣٥٩ ، ٩) «تبية» : وكتب المصحح بالهامش : كذا بالأصل هنا . وسيأتى فى مادة «دسع»

(٤٣٧ ، ٩) «تأية» . ولعله «نيئة» بنون أوله أى «أرض غير مرتفعة» انتهى . أقول وذكره صاحب اللسان

فى موضعين آخرين . وفى كليهما «تأية» . الأول فى مادة «قمن» (١٧ ، ٢٢٧) والثانى فى مادة «نابى»

(١٨ ، ٦٧) . وكذا ضبطه فى الصحاح (٢ ، ٤٤٤) وقال «ليس منزلكم منزل تأية» أى منزل تلبث وتحبس .

فلا حاجة إلى ما تكلف به مصحح اللسان .

١٢ - زيادة عن م ومصابى .

للاَعشى ميمون^١: (ولم يُودَ من كنتَ تسعى به)^٢
كما قيل في الحرب «أودى درِم»

وأصل هذا المثل أن درِم بن دُب^٣ بن ذهل بن شيبان، ويقال درِم بن دب، من بنى أسعد بن همام، بن مرة بن ذهل بن شيبان، كان قتل فلم يُودَ ولم يُيأ به، فقال قائل «أودى درِم»، فصار^٤ مثلاً لمن^٥ لم يدرك به^٦. وه اليأ^٧، أن يأخذ الابن شي^٨ شيه بالحقى من شهوة الماء، فتشرب و^٩ لا تروى. فاذا أصابها ذلك فُصد لها عرقى، ليخف الداء عنها ويبرد. قال الأَعشى (بن ميمون):^{١٠}

..... ولم يقه
طع عبيد عروقا من خمال

(٣٠) ^{١٢} تَخْدُ القِيَانِي ^{١٣} بالرحال، وكلها ه يعدو^{١٤} بمنخرق القميص سَمِيدَع

- ١ - زيادة اسم الشاعر عن مصا . وقال في اللسان (١٥ ، ٨٩) في معنى المصراع الأول: «إنه لم يهلك من سعت له .»
- ٢ - زيادة من ر . وفي ديوان الأَعشى (٣١ ، طبع بيانه ١٩٢٧ ع) وحاشية الأمثال الميداني: «تسمى له .» وفي الديوان والحقى ، بدل «الحرب» .
- ٣ - في م و مب و مصا «دب بن مرة بن ذهل» . وأظن أن الزيادة من سهو الكاتب .
- ٤ - قوله «من بنى أسعد بن همام» سقط من م .
- ٥ - قال في اللسان (١٥ ، ٨٩): قال أبو عمرو وهو درِم بن دب بن ذهل بن شيبان . وقال المورج: «فقد كما فقد القارظ النزى نصار مثلاً لكل من فقد» . وقال ابن برى ، قال حبيب: «كان درِم هذا هرب من النعمان فطلبه فأخذ ، فات في أيديهم قبل أن يصابوا به فقال قائل «أودى درِم» . نصارت مثلاً . وليراجع جهرة الأمثال للعسكري (٤٤ ، طبع بمبى) وأمثال الميداني (٢ ، ٢٧٢) .
- ٦ - في ر و مصب «نصارت» .
- ٧ - في ر و مب و مصا «لما» . وفي مصب «لما لا يدرك به» .
- ٨ - قوله «به» سقط من م و مب .
- ٩ - بهامش مصا ويقال منه هيامنة .
- ١٠ - في م و مب و مصا «ثم» .
- ١١ - زيادة عن مصا . وأول البيت على ما في الديوان (٦ ، طبع مذكور) واللسان (١٣ ، ٢٣٥) وهامش مصا : لم تمنطف على حوار ولم يقه - طع عبيد عروقا من خمال . قال أبو العباس ثعلب في شرحه : لم يكن لها لين تمنطف على حوار فترضه . وهذا صلب لها . وقال في اللسان بعد نقل هذا الشرح بلفظه : «وعيد ، عطار» . والمصراع سقط من م سوى «من خمال» . وبهامش مصا «عبيد : اسم يطار» .
- ١٢ - زيادة البيت وشرحه عن م . ونقل أيضاً بهامش مصا بدون الشرح بزيادة قوله : «بعده زيادة» . وهنا وفي المنفضيات «تجد» .
- ١٣ - في م «العواني» . والتصحيح من مصا والمنفضيات . وه «تبانى ، القفار» .
- ١٤ - في م «يندو» . والتصحيح من مصا والمنفضيات .

(٢٥) (مَتَبَّطِحِينَ عَلَى الْكَثِيفِ كَأَنَّهُمْ ۝ يَكُونُ حَوْلَ جَنَازَةٍ لَمْ تُتْرَقْ) ١

(٢٦) (وَمُعْرَضٌ تَغْلَى الْمَرَاجِلُ تَحْتَهُ ۝ عَجَلْتُ طِبَّخَتَهُ لِرَهْطٍ ٢ مُجُوعٌ

والمعرض ، اللحم الذى لم يبلغ نضجه ٢ .

(٢٧) (وَلِدَىُّ أَشَعْتُ بِأَذَلِّ لَيْمِينِهِ ۝ قَسَمًا لَقَدْ انضَجْتُ ، لَمْ يَتَوَرَّعْ

يقول: أشعت من الفتيان يبذل يمينه لجوعه ٥ ، أى يحلف . ولم يتورع ، لم

يكفه الورع عن اليمين ١ ومضى عليها ٧ .

(٢٨) (وَمُسْتَهْدِينَ مِنَ الْكَلَالِ ، بَعَثْتَهُمْ ۝ بَعْدَ الرَّقَادِ إِلَى سَوَاهِمِ ظُلَعٍ

والمسهد ، الممنوع من النوم . يقول: جاءوا كاللبن فلم أدهم أن يناموا عنه ١

(بل) ١ بعثتهم إلى سواهم ظلع . وه الساهم ، الضامر . وه الظلع ، التى تشتكى أيديها

وأرجلها (من التعب) ١١ .

(٢٩) (أُودَى السِّفَارِ بِرِمْسِهَا ، فَتَخَالُهَا ۝ هَيْمًا مُقَطَّعَةً جِبَالَ الْأَذْرُعِ

و الرم ، الشحم . وه أودى به السفار ، ذهب به . يقال « ثوب قد أودى ، أى

قد تها ١٢ للذهاب . ومثل من الأمثال للشئ إذا ذهب : « أودى درم . . » وأنشد

١ - زيادة البيت عن المفضليات وهامش مصا وفيه زيادة قوله « زيادة » فى أوله .

٢ - فى ر « برهط » .

٣ - وهامش مصا ما نصح : ح . المعرض الذى لم يبلغ فى إنضاجه ، فاضطرب فى أخذ النار منه . من مقولهم :
أعرض الولدان إذا اضطرعوا ، فلم يكنوا . ومنه « برق عراض » كثير اللعان . ومنه « عرضة الدار » لأن
الصبيان يعرضون فيها أى يضطرعون . ومنه « رمح عراض » أى مضطرب .

٤ - فى المفضليات « باسط » .

٥ - سقط من ر « لجوعه » .

٦ - فى م « لم يكف عن اليمين » . وفى مصب « لم يكفه عن اليمين ورع » .

٧ - هنا زيادة فى م . ونصها « باسط ليمينه » ، أى « بادل للحلف » .

٨ - فى ر و م « يقال » .

٩ - فى م و م ب و مصا « ينامون » .

١٠ - زيادة عن مصب .

١١ - زيادة عن م .

١٢ - فى م « تها » .

« بسديل ،^١ أى بطريق^٢ . يقول : لا يسرحون فيه إبلهم^٣ من الخوف لقربهم من العدو . و« السقم ، المتخوف . و« يشار لقائه ، أى يقال : هذا أخبت بقعة فى الأرض^٤ .

(٢٢) فُسْمَى^٥ ما يدريك أن رب^٦ فتية^٧ . باكرت^٨ لذتهم بأدكن^٩ مُتْرَع^{١٠}
 « أدكن مترع ، زق^{١١} مملوء^{١٢} .

(٢٣) مُخَمَّرَةٌ عَتَبَ الصُّبُوح^{١٣} عِيُونُهُمْ^{١٤} . بَمَرَى^{١٥} هُنَاكَ مِنَ الْحَيَاةِ وَمَسَمَعَ
 « عقب الصبوح ، أى بعد الصبوح . قال : والأصل « بمرأى » ، ولكنه ترك الهمز .
 يقول : بمنظر من الحياة (حسن)^{١٦} و« مسمع حسن^{١٧} .

(٢٤) بَكُرُوا عَلَيَّ بِسُحْرَةٍ^{١٨} ، فَصَبَحْتُهُمْ^{١٩} . مِنْ عَاتِقِ كَدَمِ الذَّبِيحِ^{٢٠} مُشْعَشَعِ
 « خمره^{٢١} عتيقة . « كدم الذبيح » ، يقول : كأنها دم دابة ذبيح^{٢٢} ، قدمه طرى .
 و« المشعشع » المرَّقَّق بالماء .

-
- ١ - راجع الحاشية على الصفحة السابقة تحت رقم ١٠ .
 - ٢ - فى مصا « طريق » .
 - ٣ - سقط من مصا « إبلهم » .
 - ٤ - هنا زيادة فى م . ونصها : « إذا نصب لقائه ، كان معناه تلقائه . أى يقال هذا أخبت موضع . .
 - ٥ - فى المفضليات والأغانى (٣ ، ٧٩) : « اسمى » .
 - ٦ - فى ر « رب » ، بالتشديد . وفى الأغانى « كم من » بدل « أن رب » . وفى نقد الشعر (٨) : « ويحك هل علت ، بدل « ما يدريك أن رب » .
 - ٧ - فى نقد الشعر (٨) : « غاديت » .
 - ٨ - فى ر « مترع » . وفى مجمع البيان للطبرسى (٢ ، ٢٤) كما فى المتن .
 - ٩ - هذا التفسير سقط من ر و م ب و مصب .
 - ١٠ - فى مصب « الصباح » ، فى المتن . وفى التفسير « الصبح » .
 - ١١ - زيادة عن ر و مصب .
 - ١٢ - فى م « حسر » ، بعلامة الشك بعده . وفيها زيادة : « ويروى أنهم بمرءا فى الحياة ، أى يرون ما يشتمون » .
 - ١٣ - أى السحر .
 - ١٤ - فى المفضليات « النزال » .
 - ١٥ - فى م و مصا « خمر » .
 - ١٦ - فى مصب « ذبح » .

يقال محبسا أدنى لمرتعها
ولو تعادى بيبك كل محلوب

يقول: نجبسا في دار الحفاظ ليهابنا عدوئنا. فهو أدنى لأن^٢ ترتع حيث شامت.
و «تعادى» توالى. و «البك» قلة اللبن. فيقول: نحن نقيم وإن صارت إباننا
(كلها)^٣ بكيفة^٤. ومثله قول عمرو بن كلثوم^٥:

ونحن الحابسون بذى أراطى
تسفت الجيلة الخور الدرينا

ومثله^٦:
تقيم^٧ على دار الحفاظ بيوتنا^٨
فهم خير إيسار وخير فوارس

(١٩) (ومحل مجيد لا يسرح أهله • يوم الإقامة والحلول بمرتع)^٩

(٢٠) بسيل نغر^{١٠} لا يسرح أهله • سقيم يشار لقائه بالإصبع

١ - في م «نجبسا». وفي الصحاح (٤٠١) «نفادى» بدل «تعادى». وفي اللسان (٢٦٠١) كذا:

«وشد كور على وجناء ناجية * وشد سرج على جرداء سرحوب

يقال محبسا أدنى لمرتعها * ولو نفادى بيبك كل محلوب

أراد بقوله «محبسا» أى محبس هذه الأبل والخيل على الجذب ومقابلة العدو على الثغر أدنى وأقرب من أن
ترتع وتخصب ويضيق الثغر فى إرسالها الترعى وتخصب. وفيه فى مادة «عدا»: «وقول سلامة بن جندل:
يكون محبسا أدنى لمرتعها * ولو تعادى بيبك كل محلوب» معناه لو ذهب ألبانها كلها. (١٩٠، ٣٦٩).

٢ - فى ر و مصب • لا ترتع.

٣ - سقط من م و مصا و مصب.

٤ - فى م «بكيفة». وهو غلط.

٥ - والبيت من قصيدته المعدودة فى السبع المعلقات. قال الزوزنى فى شرح هذا البيت: «ونحن حبسنا أموالنا
بهذا الموضع حتى سفت النوق الغزارا قديم التبت وأسودد لاعانة قومنا ومساعدتهم على قتال عدوهم».
- (شرح المعلقات للزوزنى: ١٠٨، طبع مصر ١٢٨٨ هـ).

٦ - سقط من م.

٧ - فى م و مصب «تقيم».

٨ - فى مصا «بيوتهم».

٩ - زيادة البيت عن المفضليات (١٠٠١).

١٠ - فى ر «بليل» فى الموضعين. وهو مجرى الماء فى الوادى. وقيل وسط الوادى حيث يسيل معظم الماء.
- (اللسان: ١٣، ٣٦٢). وفى كتاب الأزمدة للمرزوقى (١٣٠٠٢): «بسيل نغر».

« بآمن مالنا، (أى) بقوى مالنا وأوثقه في نفوسنا. و«الإجرار» أن يطعن
 (الرجل)² و«يَدَعُ الرِّيحَ فِيهِ». و«ندعى»، نقول: يَا لَ فُلَانٍ!³
 (١٨) ونحوض غَمْرَةَ كل يوم كرمية⁴. « تُرْدِي النُّفُوسَ، وَغُنْمَهَا لِلأَشْجَعِ
 «تردى، تهلك. يقول: (هى)⁵ ذات ردى. و«غنمها للأشجع»، يقول: الغنيمة
 (فيها)⁶ لأهل الشجاعة والبأس. أى الذى⁷ هو أقوى (وأشجع)⁸.
 (١٩) وَتُقِيمُ فِي دَارِ الحِفَاطِ يَوْمَنَا⁹. زَمْنَا، وَيَطْعَنُ غَيْرَنَا لِلأَمْرَعِ¹⁰
 «دار الحفاظ»، (الدار)¹¹ التى لا يقيم بها إلا من حافظ على حَسْبِهِ. وذلك أنه
 لا يحافظ على حَسْبِهِ إلا الشريف. و«الأمرع»، السنة¹² الحَصْبَةِ. ومثله قول
 سلامة بن جندل¹³:

- ١ - زيادة عن م .
- ٢ - زيادة عن مصب .
- ٣ - فى م «يقول». وفيها أيضاً زيادة وهى «ندعى»، يقول الطاعن أنا فلان الفلانى وأنبئت للشهاد حزة ادعى حزة أى وقت. ولم أفهم معناها .
- ٤ - سقط من م و مصا و مصب .
- ٥ - زيادة عن مصب .
- ٦ - فى م «الذى». وفى مصا «أى للذى» .
- ٧ - قال المرزوقى (كتاب الأزمنة والأمكنة: ١٣٠، ٢) ، فإنما تبجح بحسن صبره فى دار المحافظة على العز والمنع عن الحرم إلا أنه عد الظن عيأ. يدل على ذلك قوله من بعد: بسيل ثر آه. .
- ٨ - زيادة عن مصا و مصب .
- ٩ - فى مصا «الأرض» .
- ١٠ - سقط من مصا «سلامة بن جندل». وهو من بنى عامر بن عبيد بن الحرث بن زيد مائة بن تميم . جاهلى قديم . وهو من فرسان تميم المعدودين وأخوه أحمز بن جندل من الشعراء والفرسان . وكان عمرو بن كلثوم أغار على حى من بنى سعد بن زيد مائة، فأصاب فيهم . وكان فى من أصاب الأحمز بن جندل . وكان سلامة أحد نعات الخيل . وأجود شعره قصيدته التى أولها :

أردى الشباب حيداً ذر التعاجيب * أودى وذلك شاذ غير مطلوب
 أردى الشباب الذى مجد عراقه * فيه نلذ ولا لذات للشيب
 ولى حيتنا ، وهذا الشيب يطلبه * لو كان يدركه ركض اليعاقب،

— (من الشعر والشعراء لابن قتيبة: ١٥٠، طبع مصر ١٣٢٢، ٥، وخزانة الأدب: ٢، ٨٦) . أقول والشعر المذكور فى الشرح من هذه القصيدة .

من الأبلّة. فقال أعرابي فعلامٌ تُضرب أ كبادُ الأبل إلى بيت الله العتيق؟^٢
 (١٤) لَعِبَ السَّيُولُ بِهِ، فَأَصْبَحَ مَائُهُ ه غَلَلًا تَقَطَّعَ^٣ فِي أَصُولِ الْخِرْوَعِ
 «لعِبَ السَّيُولُ، أَي جَاءَتْهُ مِنْ كُلِّ وَجْهِ كَأَنَّهَا يَلْعَبُنُ. وَهِيَ الْغَلَلُ، الْمَاءُ يَجْرِي
 فِي أَصُولِ الشَّجَرِ. وَهِيَ الْغَيْلُ، الْمَاءُ يَجْرِي عَلَى وَجْهِ الْأَرْضِ. وَهِيَ الْغَيْلُ، الشَّجَرُ
 الْمَلْتَفُ. وَهِيَ الْخِرْوَعُ، النَّبْتُ النَّاعِمُ.

(١٥) فَسَمِيَتْ^٤ وَيَحْكِي أَهْلُ سَمَاتِ بَعْدَرَةَ ه رُفِعَ اللَّوَاءُ بِهَا لَنَا^٥ فِي مَجْمَعِ
 قَالَ: يُقَالُ: دَلَّكَ غَادِرُ لَوَاءٍ^٦. فَيَقُولُ: هَلْ كَانَ مِنَّا مَا يُرْفَعُ لِلنَّاسِ وَيُشْهَرُ^٧؟
 (١٦) إِنَّا نَعْفُ فَلَ تَرِيبُ حَلِيفِنَا ه وَنَكْفُ شَحَّ نَفُوسِنَا فِي الْمَطْمَعِ
 قَوْلُهُ «فَلَ تَرِيبُ حَلِيفِنَا، يَقُولُ^٨: لَا نَأْتِيهِ بِأَمْرِ يَرِيهِ^٩.
 (١٧) وَنَقَى بَأَمْنٍ^{١٠} مَا لَنَا أَحْسَابِنَا ه وَنُجِرْ^{١١} فِي الْهَيْجَا الرَّمَاحِ وَنَدَعَى

- ١ - في م ومب ومصا وقال فقال .
- ٢ - هنا زيادة في م . ونصها : وظلم السيل الأرض خدد فيها غير موضع الأخاديد . وأصل الظلم وضع الشيء في غير موضعه . ومنه «سقاء مظلوم» ، إذا شرب في غير وقت بلوغه . و «الحريصة» سحابة مستدقة تقشر وجه الأرض . ومنه «حرص القصار الثوب» . و «الحارصة» الشجة تقشر الجلد . وكل ماء مجتمع نطفة . ولا يكون إلا قليلا .
- ٣ - وفي اللسان (١٤ ، ١٥) «يقطع» من باب التفعيل .
- ٤ - في الأصول كلها سوى مصب وجاء . وهو غلط .
- ٥ - سقط تفسير الغيل بالفتح من م ومب ومصا .
- ٦ - وفي المفضليات (١٠ ، ١١) و«الحامة للبحترى (١٤١)» «اسم» .
- ٧ - في انفضليات و«الحامة» «لنا» .
- ٨ - هنا زيادة في م . ونصها «وكان الرجل إذا غدر في الجاهلية رفع له لواء أيام الموسم ليجنبه الناس» .
- ٩ - في الحامسة للبحترى (١٤١) : «أم هل ير فأيراع حليفنا» . ونقل المصحح عن هامش أصل المطبوعة : «إنا ننف ولا نريب حليفنا» .
- ١٠ - في م «أى» بدل «يقول» .
- ١١ - هنا زيادة في م . ونصها «وإني فلان ريباً» ، إذا تيقنت منه الريبة . وأرأيتي إذا كنت شاكاً في ريبته .
- ١٢ - من هذا البيت إلى قوله «الصبح» ، في تفسير البيت الذي أوله «ومحمة» سقط من م . وأمله لأجل ضياع ورقة .
- ١٣ - في اللسان (١٩٨٠٥) والصحاح (٢٩٦٠١) ونسخة مصب بالهامش «بصالح مالنا» . وفي خزانة (٣٨٨ ، ٢) و«انفضليات (١١)» «بأفضل مالنا» . وفي اللسان (١٦٦ ، ١٦٧) كما في المتن . وقال : «أى ونقى بخاص مالنا» . ندعى ، ندعو بأسمائنا شارحاً لنا في الحرب .
- ١٤ - في الغريين للهروي (٢٦٢ ألف) «ونمر» .

لُسُجْرَةٌ وَإِنَّهُ لَا يَسْجُرُ . . وقال السلولى^١ :

نَعَدْتُ كَالْقَطْرَةِ النَّسْجَرَاءِ رَاحَتْ

أَمَامَ مُزْمَزِمٍ لَجِبٍ نَفَاها

(١٣) ظلم البطّاح^٢ به^٣ انهلال^٤ حريصة . . فصفاء^٥ النطاف له^٦ بُعَيْدُ الْمُقْلَعِ^٧

«ظلم . جاء في غير وقته . يقال «أرض مظلومة» ، إذا أصابها المطر في غير وقته .
و«البطّاح» بطون الأودية . و«انهلالها» سيلها . يقال «انهلت السماء» إذا
سالت . و«الحريصة» السحابة تقع في الأرض شديدة الوقع ، فتقشر^٨ وجه
الأرض . «صفاء النطاف» أى صفا ماء النطاف ، أى^٩ ماء هذه السحابة بعد
أن أقلعت . و«الثّطفة» الماء . يقال «أرض بنى فلان أعذب (أرض الله)^{١٠}
نطفة» . وقيل^{١١} : «ما خلق الله أعذب نطفة ولا أقرب مسافة ولا أذل مطية»

- ١ - وهماش مصا بخط كاتب المتن «العجير» . وهو اسم أبى الفرزدق اللولى . وهو شاعر مقل اسلامى من شعراء الدولة الاموية . وجمله محمد بن سلام فى طبقة أبى زيد الطائى . وهى الخامسة من طبقات شعراء الاسلام . قد ذكره الاصبهانى فى كتابه فى مواضع . فليراجع لترجمته (١١ ، ١٤٦) ، وخزانة الأدب : ٢ ، ٢٩٨ و ٣٩٩ ، والمؤلف والمختلف للآمدى ص ١٦٦ .
- ٢ - فى ر . لها ، وفى المفضليات وكتاب الأزمنة للمرزوقى (٢ ، ٢٩) واللسان (٨ ، ٢٧٦) و مصب : له . . وفى اللسان (١٥ ، ٢٦٩) «بها» .
- ٣ - فى المفضليات وكتاب الأزمنة «وصفا» .
- ٤ - فى ر و مصب «بها» .
- ٥ - فى اللسان (٨ ، ٢٧٦) «بعيد» بفتح الباء وكر العين . وفيه (١٥ ، ٢٦٩) «بعيد» بضم الباء وفتح العين .
- ٦ - فى م «المقلع» بفتح الميم واللام . وفى اللسان والمفضليات ومصا و مصب «المقلع» بضم الميم وفتح اللام . وهو الصواب . قال صاحب اللسان (١٠ ، ١٦٦) «أقلع الشيء انجلى» ، وأقلع السحاب كذلك . . وقال (١٥ ، ٢٦٩) «المقلع مصدر بمعنى الاقلاع» ، فمقل بمعنى الانفعال . وهو كثير . وقد نسب الطبرى فى التفسير (٢ ، ٤٩) إلى عمرو بن قنفة . وهو منفرد بهذا .
- ٧ - فى م و مصا «أى» بدل «إذا» .
- ٨ - فى م «فيقشر» .
- ٩ - سقط من ر و مصب : «ماء النطاف أى» .
- ١٠ - سقط من ر .
- ١١ - فى م و م و مصا : «قال خالد بن صفوان ما رأينا أرضاً «إلخ» وفى مصب «وقيل لا أعذب نطفة» .

ويروى «كنتص»^١. «تصدفت» عرضت. و«استبتك» غلبت^٢ على عقلك (حتى)^٣ صرت كأنك سببت^٤ في يدها. (و«الواضح» الناصع)^٥ و«الصلت» الأجرد الأملس^٤. و«الأتلع» الطويل العنق من كل شيء.

(١٠) «وبمقلتي حوراء تحسب طرفها» و«سنان حرة مستهل الأدمع» و«سنان» يقول كان فيه سنة^٦. و«السنة» الثعاس^٧.

(١١) «وإذا تنازعتك الحديث رأيتها» حساناً تبسمها لذيد المتكرع^٨ «لذيد المتكرع»^٩ يقول مُقبِلُها طيب كما يطيب المتكرع في الماء.

(١٢) «كغريض» سارية أدرته الصبا «من ماء أسجر طيب المستقع»^{١١}

«الغريض» الماء الطرى من سارية سرت. ويقال «أدرته واستدرته ودرت» الناقة تدثر^{١٢}. و«أسجر» ماء لم يصف. يقال لماء السماء قبل أن يصفو: «إن فيه



١ - كذا في الأغاني. وفي م.

٢ - في م ومب ومصا «غلبتك على عقلك».

٣ - زيادة عن م.

٤ - هنا زيادة في م. ونصها «والصلت» الظاهر المشرق. الأصمى المنحسر من اللحم الأملس. و«منتصب الغزال» عنقه.

٥ - في نقد الشعر «الدمع».

٦ - وفي م «وهي» بدل «السنة».

٧ - وهنا أيضاً زيادة في م. ونصها «وحرة عتيقة كريمة». أي هي كريمة مجرى الدمع، و«مستهل الأدمع» حيث تستهل. والاستهلال الجريان. وقيل أصله الصوت. ومنه استهل الصبي إذا بكى عند الولادة.

٨ - وفي اللسان (٥، ٣٦٦): فكان فاما بعد أول رقدة ثقب براءة لذيد المتكرع. وقال: «الثقب» التقدير في ظل جبل لا تصيبه الشمس فهو أبرد له. وفي نقد الشعر (٨) كما في المتن.

٩ - زيادة عن ز ومصب.

١٠ - في المفضليات (١، ١٠)، والصحاح (١١، ٣١٩، ٣٢٩ و ٥٣٣)، واللسان (٥، ٣٦٦ و ١٠، ١٠٦ و

٥٩، ٩): «بغريض» وبهاش مصا «المفضل»: بغريض. ونسب الجوهري هذا البيت إلى متم بن ثوريرة في ص ٣٢٩ من الصحاح.

١١ - في نقد الشعر (٨): «كغريض سارية تنفحه الصبا» = بيزيل أسجر طيب المستقع.

١٢ - قوله «تدر» سقط من م.

(٣)

وقال الحادرة^١ أيضاً:

قال عبد الرحمن^٢، قال أبو سعيد عمي، سمعت شيخاً من بني كنانة من أهل المدينة، قال كان حسان بن ثابت (رضي الله تعالى عنه)^٣، إذا قيل^٤ تُنْوِشِدَ الشعر، قال «هل أنشدت كلمة الحويدرة؟» قال أبو سعيد: «يعني هذه». وهي (في)^٥ اختيار المفضل والأصمعي.

(٧) الكامل بكرت^٥ سَمِيَّةُ غُدُوَّةٌ قَمَمَعٌ^٦ . وغدت غُدُوٌّ مُفَارِقٌ لَمْ يَرْجِعْ^٧ ويروي^٨ «بكرة». «قمتع، أي فأدرکها فتمتع منها بسلام أو بحديث.

(٨) وتزوَّدت عيني غداة لقيتها^٩ . بلوى عُنَيْرَةٌ نَظْرَةٌ لَمْ تَنْقَعْ ويروي «لم تُتْقَلِعْ»^{١٠} . ويروي «بلوى البُئِينَةُ»^{١١} . و«اللوى، منقطع الرمل . و«البينة، موضع»^{١٢}.

(٩) وَتَصَدَّفَتْ حَتَّى اسْتَبْتِكَ بِوَأَضَحْ^{١٣} . صَلَّتِ كَمُنْتَصِبِ الْغَزَالِ الْآتِلَعِ^{١٤}

- ١ - قوله «أيضاً، سقط من مصا. وسقط من ر من قوله «أيضاً، إل قوله «الأصمعي». وليراجع الأغاني (٧٩، ٣) أيضاً للقصة المذكورة في المتن.
- ٢ - سقط من مصب.
- ٣ - زيادة عن مصب.
- ٤ - سقط من م.
- ٥ - في هامش مصا «ابن الكيت: «صرت...».
- ٦ - في مصا تحت قوله «غدوة»، «وجهة».
- ٧ - في الأغاني (٧٩، ٣) «فتمتع». وقال: يخاطب نفسه أي تمتع منها قبل فراقها.
- ٨ - في المفضليات (١٠، ١) والأغاني ومصب «لم يرجع». وبهامش مصا «المفضل: يرجع، أي لم يكف».
- ٩ - في ر «روى». والرواية تعاقب ما في المفضليات.
- ١٠ - كذا في رواية المفضليات.
- ١١ - كذا في المفضليات ونسخة بهامش مصب.
- ١٢ - تفسير هذا البيت سقط من الأصول كلها سوى مصا.
- ١٣ - في الأغاني (٧٩، ٣). «وتعرضت لك فاستبتك بواضح». وقال بالهامش: «وروى ابن الأثيري: وتصدفت إلخ». أي كما في رواية اليزيدي.
- ١٤ - في نقد الشعر (٨) كما في المتن.

و «مباشيم» من البَشْم^١ . و «العارضه» ، أن تذبج الشاة أو^٢ الناقة من ظَلَع أو كسر
أو علة^٣ لا تذبج سليمةً بل^٤ يعرض لها عارض فتذبج لذلك .

(٥) مفاريطُ للماء الظنون بسُخرة « تغاديك قبل الصبح عانتهم تجرى

« الظنون ، من ° الماء الذي لا يوثق ببقائه . و «الظنون» ، من الرجال الذي لا يوثق
بما عنده . «والظنين» المتهم . و «الظنين» البخيل^٦ . و «تغاديك قبل الصبح
عانتهم (تجرى)»^٧ ، أى حرهم . أى يغدون^٨ إلى ذلك^٩ الماء يستقون منه لابلهم^{١٠} .
و «المفاريط» المتقدمون .

(٦) يزجون أسدام المياه باينتي « مثالب مسودّ، مغابها أذر

« يزجون» يسوقون . و «الأسدام» المياه المتغيرة . واحدها سُدم . و «المثالب»
اللسان (من الابل)^{١١} . واحدها ثلْبُ . والذكر فيه والأثني بلا^{١٢} هاء . و «المغابن»
أصول الأبخاذ والآباط . (و «أدر» من الأدره)^{١٣} . و «الأدر» والقليط^{١٤} بمعنى
واحد .

-
- ١ - يقال «بشم الفصيل من اللبن والرجل من الطعام» ، إذا اتخم . ومن المجاز «بشم من كذا» إذا ستم منه .
- (أساس البلاغة : ١ ، ٢٢) .
 - ٢ - في ر و م «و» بدل «أو» .
 - ٣ - سقط من مصب «أو علة» .
 - ٤ - قوله «بل» زيد عن ر .
 - ٥ - «من» سقط من مصا .
 - ٦ - في الأصول كلها «الظنين» . والتصحيح من مصب . قال في اللسان (١٧ : ١٤٥) : «الظنين قليل الخير» .
 - ٧ - «ما بين العكفين» زيد عن م .
 - ٨ - في م «أى حرهم يغدون» وفي مصا «يغدون» .
 - ٩ - في م «ذلك» .
 - ١٠ - في مصب «يقون منه إبلهم» .
 - ١١ - زيادة عن مصب .
 - ١٢ - في م «بغيره» .
 - ١٣ - زيادة عن مصا و مصب .
 - ١٤ - في م و مصا و مصب «تقليط» . وسقط من مصب «بمعنى» .

خنعة، (أى فى أمر قبيح)¹.

(٢) كأنك فقّاحة نورت ه مع الصبح فى ظرف الحائر²
 ه الفقّاحة، الزّهرة من زهر البقل على أى لون كانت. وه نورت، ظهر³ نورها.
 وه الزّهرة، البياض. يقال ه فلان أزهر⁴ بَيْن الزهرة. وه امرأة ه زهراء. وه
 وه الزّهرة، النجم الذى فى السماء. وه الزاهر، المتوقد. يقال ه ظل⁵ سراج ه
 يزهر حتى أصبح. وه الميزهر⁶، البربط. وه الحائر، مكان يرتفع ما حوله
 ويطنن وسطه. فيتحيّر فيه الماء.

(٢)

وقال الحادرة (أيضاً)⁷، يهجو زَبان بن سَيّار الفزارى⁸:

(٣) الطويل لَعْمُكَ إلا أهجو مَنولَةَ كلِّها ه ولكنما أهجو الشرار⁹ بنى عمرو

(٤) مشاتيم لابن العَمِّ فى غير كُنهه ه مباحيم عن لحم العوارض والتمر¹⁰

ه فى غير كُنهه، أى قدره¹¹. يقال: ه ما بلغت كُنه هذا الأمر، أى قدره. فىقول
 من غير أن يكون الأمر بلغ أن يصنع فيه هذا كله. وقال (النابغة)¹² الذى يانى:
 ه وعيدُ أبى قابوس فى غير كُنهه،

١ - زيادة عن م .

٢ - هذا البيت نسب إلى عاصم بن منظور فى اللسان : ٣ ، ٢٨٠ -

٣ - فى ر ه ظاهرت ه .

٤ - فى م ه أزهر اللون ه .

٥ - فى مصب ه بات ه .

٦ - ما بين العكفين سقط من م ومب ومصب .

٧ - قوله ه يهجو الخ ه سقط من ر . ومن مصا ومصب سقط ه الفزارى ه .

٨ - فى مصا ه الليام ه .

٩ - فى ر وأصل م ه الثمر ه . وهو تصحيف .

١٠ - فى م ه فى غير قدره ه .

١١ - ما بين العكفين زيد عن م . وبتمام البيت : ه أنانى ودونى راكس والضواجع ه . قال الشارح ه فى غير
 كُنهه ، قال أبو عمرو : فى غير قدرته . وقال أبو عبيدة : فى غير موضعه ولا استحقاقه . وه راكس ، واد .
 والضواجع جمع ضاجحة . وهى منخى الوادى ه . - (مجموعة خنعة دواوين : طبع مصر سنة ١٢٩٢ ه . ص ٥١) .

« حادرة المنكين ، أى ضخمة المنكين » . يقال « رجل حادر المنكين » . وكل ضخيم حادر . و « وَتَرٌ حادر ، إذا كان غليظاً » . ويقال « بجسده^٢ حدور ، أى آثار (به)^٤ » . ويقال « حَدَرَ أثر السوط ، أى غلظ^٢ واستبان . و « ربح حادر » . و « الرِّصع ، والرِّسح^٥ والزَّلَلُ واحد . و « تنقض ، تَنقُثُ . يقال « انقضت الرِّصْفَع تَنقِضُ انقاضاً ، وانقضت العقاب ، إذا صوتت « تنقض انقاضاً ، وانقضت ، إذا انحدرت « تَنقِضُ انقاضاً » . (وأشدد عبد الرحمن بن عبد الله بن قريب)^٦ :

قطعن ما بين الحمى والجولان

تنقض أيديها نقيض العقبان

عجوزٌ ضفادعٌ^٧ محبوبةٌ^٥ تطوف^٨ بها وِلْدَةٌ^٩ الحاضر

« و «عجوز ضفادع ، أى مُسْتَهَنَّةٌ . أى يطوف بها الصبيان ينظرون إليها^{١٠} . فاجابه الحادرة . فقال :

(١٠) التقارب لحا الله زبّان من شاعرا^{١١} . أخى خنعة غادر فاجر^{١٢}

« الخنعة ، الوقوع فى الأمر (القبیح)^{١٣} الذى يستحي منه . ويقال « وقع فلان فى

١ - قال فى اللسان (٢٤٧، ٥) « يعنى ضفدعة مثله المنكين » . وقال فيه أيضاً (٣٦٦، ٥) « قال ابن برى : شبه بصفدعة تنقض فى حائر . وانقاضها صوتها » .

٢ - فى م بالطاء المعجمة . وهو تصحيف . ليراجع اللسان : ٥ ، ٢٤٥ .

٣ - فى ر و مصا « بجسده » . وهو تصحيف .

٤ - زيادة عن م .

٥ - فى ر « الرِّسح » . وهو غلط . و « الرِّسح ، بالحاء قلعة لحم العجز والنخزين . و « الرصعاء ، الرصحاء المسوحة العجيزة والساق . (اللسان : ٣٦٦، ٥) .

٦ - فى م ب و مصا و مصب « وأشدد ، فقط . وسقط من ر .

٧ - فى م « الضفادع » .

٨ - فى ر و م ب و مصب و يطوف » . وفى هامش مصب وفى الأغاني « يطيف » .

٩ - فى مصب « صبية » . وبهامشها نسخة « غلّة » .

١٠ - زيادة عن مصب .

١١ - قوله « لحا الله » قال فى اللسان (١٠٨، ٢٠) « أى تجبه ولعنه » .

١٢ - فى الأغاني « فاجر غادر » .

١٣ - زيادة عن ر و مصب .

بِسْمِ الرَّحْمَنِ الرَّحِيمِ

(١)

(حدثنا أبو القاسم عمر بن محمد بن سيف في شهر رمضان سنة خمس وستين
وثلاثمائة . قال حدثنا أبو عبد الله محمد بن العباس بن محمد بن أبي محمد يحيى بن
المبارك اليزيدي إملاءً من لفظه في شهر ربيع الآخر سنة ست وثلاثمائة قال :
قرأت على عبد الرحمن بن عبد الله بن قريب بن أخي الأصمعي ، قال : قرأت على
عمي الأصمعي) ، قال : الحادرة

واسمه قُطْبَة بن أوس^٢ بن محصن بن جزول بن حبيب بن عبد العزى بن
خزيمة بن رزام بن مازن بن ثعلبة بن سعد^٣ بن ذبيان . وإنما سُمي الحادرة
لقول زَبان بن سَيَّار الفزارى^٤ (له) :

كَأَنَّكَ حَادِرَةٌ الْمَنْكِيَّةُ ۖ مِنْ رَضَعَاءِ مُنْقِضٍ فِي حَائِرِ

- ١ - هذا لفظ مصب . وفي م ومسا . قال أبو عبد الله محمد بن العباس اليزيدي قرأت ، الخ . بقطر أول
الاسناد وأيضاً بقطر . قال قرأت على عمي الأصمعي .
- ٢ - في ر ومصب . أوس بن أوس بن محصن . . أقول : وقال ابن الأنباري نقلًا عن أحمد بن عبيد . وقد قيل
ان اسمه قطبة بن قبيس بن الأعظم . واسم الأعظم حبيب بن عبد العزى . ولم يذكر باقي النسب . (هامش
الأغاني ١٣ ، ٧٩) .
- ٣ - سقط من مصب سعد .
- ٤ - وكتب هامش مصا . نخة . خرج زيان والحادرة بصطادان . فصادا ، فجلا يصهبان ، وجعل زيان
يشوى ويأكل ، وهما في الليل فقال الحادرة :
تركت رفيق جارك قد تراه * وأنت لفيك في الظلام هاد
لخقد عليه زيان . ثم إنهما أتيا غديراً . فتجرد الحادرة . وكان له منكبين ضخمين ، فقال زيان . والقصة قد
ذكرها صاحب الأغاني (٣ ، ٧٩) نقلًا عن ابن عمرو الشيباني باختلاف يسير في الألفاظ . وفي روايته تركت
رفيق رحلك ، الخ . وهو الصواب .
- ٥ - ما بين القوسين سقط من م .
- ٦ - كذا في اللسان (٥ ، ٣٦٦) . وفي الصفحة ٢٤٧ من ذلك المجلد .

عام ١٢٩٥ هـ. ثم وقفه على عصبة وفقاً مؤيداً. فمن بدله فأثمه عليه. ثم
 كتب على حاشية النسخة: « نقلته من خط ياقوت؛ ولفظه: « كُتِبَ ياقوت
 المستعصي في سنة أربع وثمانين وستائة، ». وإن كان وفاة أبي الدر
 ياقوت بن عبد الله الرومي المستعصي في سنة ٦٩٨ هـ (١٢٩٩ ع)،
 فانتساب أصل « مصب، إليه غير بعيد.

وخط «ر، و«مصا، و«مب، الثلث الجلي والنسخ الخفي. وخط «مصب،
 النسخ المغربي الجلي والخفي. ومداد «ر، أسود مائلٌ إلى الحمرة. وكاغذه
 سمرقندي أصفر. وهي مطلاة بالذهب والألوان. والحمد لله تعالى في الأولى
 والآخرة ٩

العبد

امتياز على عرشي

ناظم المكتبة

المكتبة الرامفورية - رامفور

الهند - ٢٨ فبراير ١٩٣٩ ع



عليه الرحمة است . وهرسطفى يك تنكة طلا مى ارزد . كُتبه شيخ محمد التبريزى السلطانى عنى عنه . .

وعلى الورقة ١ (ب) المجلدة فى أول الكتاب خط نصه : «صاحبه إسمعيل بن طهباسب الحسنى الموسوى الصفوى . . ونقش خاتمه غير مقرو . وهو السلطان إسمعيل بن طهباسب بن إسمعيل بن سلطان حيدر الصفوى من السلاطين الصفوية بايران . قد ولى فى ١٥ صفر سنة ٩٨٤ هـ . ومات فى رمضان سنة ٩٨٥ هـ . وكان شاعراً يتخلص بالعدل .^١ وعلى الورقة ١٩ (الف) خط نصه : « فى ١٥ رجب سنة ٩٧٤ عرض ديدنه شد . .

(ج) والنسخة الثالثة فى الترتيب التاريخى من حيث الكتابة هى «مب . . قال كاتبها فى الخاتمة : «تم شعر الحادرة ولله الحمد والمنة . وصلوته على نبيه محمد وآله وسلم تسليماً . كُتبه على بن هلال حامداً لله على نعمه ومصلياً ومسلماً على نبيه محمد وآله . نقل هذا الكتاب داعياً لمولفه وكاتبه ومالكة بالمغفرة والرحمة والثواب وبلوغ الآراب^٢ العبد الفقير إلى الله الداعى على بن أحمد الداودى الرفا[عنى] بمدينة الفاس[س] سنة ٩٧٣ من الهجرة النبوية عليه أفضل [الصلوة والتحية] . . ويظهر منها أن هذه النسخة منقولة من «مصاء» التى تقدم ذكرها . وكاتبه على بن أحمد الداودى .

(د) وآخر النسخ الخطية يبدى «مصب» : قال الكاتب فى الخاتمة : «تم ديوان الحادرة بأسره . والحمد لله رب العالمين وصلوته على سيدنا محمد وآله الطاهرين وسلامه . كُتبه محمد محمود بن التلاميذ لطف الله تعالى به . ٢٠ رمضان

١ - تاريخ محمدى تحت سنة ٩٨٥ هـ .
٢ - جمع لإربة . وهى الحاجة .

وهو أحد سلاطين عادلشاهية بيجافور (الديكن). ولى السلطنة في سنة ٩٨٨ هـ ومات سنة ١٠٣٦ هـ (١٥٧٩-١٦٢٦ ع). وكان أعلم بيته وأشدهم تربية للعلوم والصنایع. ونقش خاتمه (الورقات ٢ ب و ١٨ ب): «وَمَنْ يَرْغَبُ عَنِ مِلَّةِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ إِلَّا مَنْ سَفِهَ نَفْسَهُ، وَاقْتَدِ اصْطَفَيْنُهُ فِي الدُّنْيَا وَإِنَّهُ فِي الْآخِرَةِ لَمِنَ الصَّالِحِينَ»^١.

٢- «دخل في نوبة الفقير رستم بن مقصود بن حسن». ونقش الخاتم: «قد توكل برخدای ذی المن، سلطان رستم بن مقصود بن حسن. ٨٩٨ هـ». وهو سلطان رستم بیگ بن مقصود بیگ بن حسن بیگ بن علی بیگ بن قراعثمان بن قتلغ بیگ آق قوینلو التریکان الباندردی صاحب آذربيجان والعراقین وفارس ودياربکر. أسر في حرب جری له مع ابن عمه أحمد بیگ ابن اغورلو محمد بن حسن بیگ في ذیقعدة سنة ٩٠٢ هـ فقتل بأمره وقد جاوز العشرين^٢.

٣- «صاحبه یعقوب بن حسن بن یعقوب». ونقش خاتمه: «إِطَّلَعَ عَلَيْهِ حَامِداً لِعَالَمِ الْغُيُوبِ، الْعَبْدُ يَعْقُوبُ بْنُ حَسَنِ بْنِ يَعْقُوبِ». ولعله هو السلطان أبو المظفر یعقوب بیگ بن الأمير حسن بیگ بن الأمير علی بیگ بن الأمير قراعثمان آق قوینلو التریکان الباندردی صاحب آذربيجان وفارس والعراقین ودياربکر. مات ١١ صفر سنة ٨٩٦ هـ (١٤٩٠ ع). وكان من خيار الملوك^٣.

٤- «این کتاب خط حضرت قبله الكتاب ابو الدر یاقوت المستعصمی

١- تاریخ محمدی بالفارسیه لمیرزا محمد الحارثی البدخشی تحت سنة ١٠٣٦ هـ وانسخه هذا الكتاب محفوظه فی الحزانة الرامفوریه. وهي بخط المؤلف.
٢- ایضاً تحت سنة ٩٠٢ هـ.
٣- ایضاً تحت سنة ٨٩٦ هـ.

قراءة حسنة مرضية. وكتب الأسعد بن نصر بن الأسعد العبزقي حامداً لله ومصلياً على عباده الذي اصطفى. وذلك في سنة خمس وسبعين وخمسة. وعلى الصفحة الأولى منها أيضاً خطوط متعددة. أحدها كتبت سنة ٧٥٣ من الهجرة.

والأسعد بن نصر بن الأسعد العبزقي هذا هو أبو منصور الأسعد النحوي. قال الصفدي: كانت له معرفة تامة بالنحو والأدب. أخذ النحو عن أبي الخشاب وأبي البركات الأنباري، واللغة عن أبي القصار. وتصدر بعده بجامع القصر للاقراء. ومات سنة تسع وثمانين وخمسة.

(ب) ونسخة «ر» ثانيها في القدماء. قال الكاتب في خاتمها: «تم شعر الحادرة بحمد الله تعالى وحسن توفيقه. مشقّه ياقوت المستعصي في شوال سنة تسع وعشرين وستمائة. حامداً لله تعالى على نعمه ومصلياً على نبيه محمد وآله وسلم». وأيد هذا الانتساب ما كتبه الشيخ محمد التبريزي بالفارسية في آخر الورقة ٢ (الف). لكنه لم يصب في شهادته، لأن المستعصم بالله العباسي تلقب بهذا الاسم بعد ما ولي الخلافة في سنة ٦٤٠ هـ (١٢٤٢ع). وأظن بعد الامعان في خط الشيخ التبريزي وخط الكتاب نفسه أن الشيخ هو كاتب النسخة. وقد نُسب إلى المستعصي لاجلال مرتبة الخط وجلب المال الخطير به من يد من أهدى إليه الكتاب من الأمراء أو السلاطين. لكن النسخة قد كتبت قبل سنة ٨٩٨ هـ (١٤٩٢ع) أو قريباً منها، لأن تلك السنة منقوشة في خاتم رستم بن مقصود بن حسن، أحد من توجد خطوطهم على الورقة ٢ (الف) من النسخة.

وهذه هي الخطوط والخواتيم المثبتة على الورقة ٢ (الف) منها:

١- «كتاب خاص همايون اشرف اقدس ارفع ابراهيم عادل شاه».

من سوء حفظنا قد بقى في العبارة من النقص ما يابأه الذوق ويحل في فهم المعنى أيضاً. ومع هذا كانت تلك الطبعة قد ندرت منذ أعوام. فلم يكفد يبلغ إليها أيدي الطالبين. فقصدت أن أرتب نسخة جيدة بعد المقابلة بالنسخ الخطية المحفوظة في خزانة الكتب الرامفورية وفي خزائن الكتب بمصر وانكلترا مثبتاً اختلاف النسخ في الحواشي، ومضيفاً إليها ما وجدت من أشعار الحادرة في الكتب الأدبية واللغوية كالآغاني واللسان وغيرهما، وملحقاً بها فهارس عديدة لسهولة المراجعة إلى مزايا الكتاب. فجاء، بحمد الله، على وفق مرادى وحسب مقصدي، ووجب على أن أشكر ناظر المكتبة الحديوية على إعانتى بإرسال العكوس الفوطوغرافية إلى مجاناً وأيضاً مهتم الموزة البريطانية بلندن الذي أجباني جواب الكريم الجواد.

وأردت في الحواشي بـ «ر» النسخة الرامفورية. وبـ «م» النسخة المطبوعة بتصحيح السيد انجلمان وبـ «مب» نسخة الموزة البريطانية وبـ «مصا» نسخة المكتبة الحديوية بمصر المكتوبة بيد علي بن هلال وبـ «مصب» نسختها الثانية المكتوبة بخط محمد محمود بن التلاميذ.

كيفية النسخ

(الف) نسخة «مصا» هي أقدم النسخ التي كانت عندي وقت التصحيح. قال كاتبها في الخاتمة: «تم شعر الحادرة، والله الحمد والمنة، وصلوته على نبيه محمد وآله. كتبه علي بن هلال حامداً لله على نعمه ومصلياً ومسلماً على نبيه محمد وآله». ويؤيده ما كتب أحد مالكي النسخة تحت العنوان، ونصه: «صاحب هذا الخط علي بن هلال من اضراب ياقوت». والصفحة الأخيرة منها تشمل على خطوط أقدمها بيد الأسعد بن نصر. ونصه: «قرأ على شعر الحادرة بفسره الشيخ [الأ]لمعي أبو الفتوح مسعود ابن أبي محمد الحسين بن أبي السعادات المقرئ المعروف بابن الخلاوي

ديوان شعر الحادرة

واسمه قطبة بن أوس الدياتي

رواية أبي عبد الله محمد بن عباس اليزيدي المتوفى ٣١٠ هـ
بتصحيح امتياز على عرشي

بِسْمِ الرَّحْمَنِ الرَّحِيمِ

(مقدمة)

من الشعراء الجاهليين الذين نبغوا في الشعر وأجادوه وحافظوا على رواية
آبائهم في الشجاعة وحماية أقربائهم وحلفائهم بالألسنة والرماح، قطبة بن أوس
بن محسن الدياتي الشهير بالحادرة.

كان شيطان شعره (على ما كان ظنهم في الجاهلية) أعلم أقرانه بقرض
الشعر ونسجه وأفصحهم. وكان ما عنده من حسن التخيل وجزالة العبارة أوفر
وأكثر مما احتاج إليه الحادرة في مدح آباته وذم أعدائه. لكنه إما بجمل فلم يعط
الحادرة ما استحقه من الكثرة في الشعر، أو قصر رواية الشعر الجاهلي عن نقل
أكثر ما ترك الشاعر واخفوا قصور روايتهم بقولهم «شاعر جاهلي مقل».

فجلاً ما روى لنا من أشعاره في الديوان يبلغ ٦٩ بيتاً. رواها أبو
عبد الله محمد بن العباس اليزيدي (م سنة ٣١٠ هـ - ٩٣٣ ع) عن عبد الرحمن بن
عبد الله بن قريب عن عمه أبي سعيد عبد الملك بن قريب الأصمعي (م سنة
٢١٣ هـ - ٩٢٥ ع).

وكان الأستاذ انجلمان الألماني (G. H. Engelmann) نشر الديوان مع
ترجمته اللاتينية في سنة ١٨٥٨ ع واستحق شكرنا على سعيه الأدبي الجميل. لكن

SUPPLEMENT No. 2

I N D E X

of the

TRANSACTIONS

of the

Literary Society of Bombay

Vols. I-III

and to the

JOURNAL

of the

Bombay Branch

ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY

Vols. I-XXVI, 1841-1923

(With Proceedings and the Centenary Memorial Volume, 1905)

and

New Series, Vols. I-XXV, 1925-1949

PART I - AUTHORS

ABBREVIATIONS

- (*a*) = ARTICLES
- (C.V.) = CENTENARY MEMORIAL VOLUME
- (*n*) = BRIEF NOTES; MISCELLANEOUS
- (N.E.) = NEW EDITION
- (N.S.) = NEW SERIES
- (O.E.) = OLD EDITION
- (*p*) = ABSTRACTS OF PAPERS; EXTRACTS FROM PROCEEDINGS
- (*r*) = REVIEWS
- (T) = TRANSACTIONS

INDEX

Part I—AUTHORS.

- ABBOTT (THE REV. JUSTIN E.)**
 Inscriptions on the 'Three Gateways'—Ahmedabad. (a) XIX. 348
 Preliminary Study of Shivarāi or Chhatrapati Copper
 Coins. (a) XX. 109
 Discovery of ancient Brāhmi script in Kashmir. (a) XXI. 562
 Kātkari Language. (a) C. V. 78.
- ABHYANKAR (S. Y.)**
Kātyāyana Smṛtisāroddhāra, ed. by Mm. P. V. Kane. (r) IX (N. S.) 100
- ACHARYA (G. V.)**
 Gālā Inscription of Siddharāja Jayasimha (Vikrama)
 Samvat 1193. (a) XXV. 322
 Two sets of Chālukya Copper-plates from Navasāri. (a) XXVI. 250
 Notes on some unpublished Valabhi Copper-plates
 belonging to the B. B. R. A. Society. (a) I (N. S.) 65
Religions of the Empire, by W. L. Hare. (r) IV (N. S.) 196
Study of Ancient Indian Numismatics, by S. K.
 Chakraborty. (r) XI (N. S.) 82
- ADHIKARI (N. S.)**
 Lanka of Ravana. (a) XXV. 498
- AIYANGAR (DR. S. KRISHNASWAMI)**
Pañcamahāśabda in the Rājatarāṅgiṇi. (a) I (N. S.) 238
 (n) VIII (N. S.) 93
 Bappa Bhatti Carita and the early history of Gurjar
 Empire. (a) III (N. S.) 101
- ALTEKAR (PROF. M. D.)**
State in Ancient India, by Dr. Beni Prasad. (r) IV (N. S.) 192
Theory of Government in Ancient India, by Dr. Beni
 Prasad. (r) IV (N. S.) 195
Caste and Race in India, by Dr. G. S. Ghurye. (r) IX (N. S.) 105
Marathi Language Course, by Miss H. M. Lambert. (r) XXI (N. S.) 46
- AMALNERKAR (T. R.)**
 Dr. G. Thibaut on the *Sankarabhashya*. (a) XX. 49
- ANDERSON (THE REV. P.)**
 Some Account of the *Bhatti Kāvya*. (a) III pt. 2. 20
 Some Account together with a Facsimile Devanāgarī
 transcript and a translation of a Copper-plate Inscrip-
 tion in the Society's Museum. (a) III pt. 2. 213
- ANDREAS (DR.)**
 Sketch of the subjects proposed to be investigated in
 Persia. (p) XI. xxxvi
- ARBERRY (A. J.)**
 A Sūfī Alphabet. (a) XIII (N. S.) 1
- ARDESEER JAMSEDJEE (KHAN BAHADUR)**
 The Sudarśan or Lake Beautiful of the Gimār In-
 scription, B.C. 300-A. D. 450, with introduction by
 O. Codrington. (a) XVIII. 47

- BABINGTON (J.)**
Description of the Pandoo Koolies in Malabar. (a) T. III (O. E.) 324
(N. E.) 342
- BAKHLE (V. S.)**
Sātavāhanas and the Contemporary Kṣatrapas. (a) III (N. S.) 44
(a) IV (N. S.) 39
- BALL GANGADHAR SHASTRI**
Translation of Inscription No. 3 at Palitana (a) I. 63
Translation of an Inscription on a block of black stone
to the left of the Eastern Entrance of Ray Khimngar's
Mahal at Girnar. (a) I. 94
Description of a Copper-plate Grant found at Khāre-
pātan, in the Viziadurg river, with a facsimile, a
transcript and an English translation. (a) I. 209
Translation of an Inscription found at Nagpore, with
a facsimile, and a transcript. (a) I. 259
Note on a specimen of Iron ore from the vicinity of
Malwan. (n) I. 435
Two ancient Inscriptions in the Cave characters, and
Sanskrit Language, engraved on Copper-plates (from
Sattara and Nandgam), translated, with remarks
by Mr. James Bird. (a) II. 1
Seven ancient Inscriptions in the Devanagari and Hala
Kanari characters, collected in the vicinity of Kola-
pur and translated into English. (a) II. 263
Sanskrit Copper-plate Inscription found in the Fort of
Samangarh, in the Kolapur country dated Shaka 675
(753 A. D.) and translated into English. (a) II. 371
- BANNERMAN (LIEUT.-COL. DR. W. B.)**
Some Recent Advances in Protozoal Pathology in Rela-
tion to Man. (a) C. V. 382
- BAPAT (DR. P. V.)**
Suvarṇabhāṣītama-Sūtra, ed. by Johannes Nobel. (r) XIV (N. S.) 89
- BARNES (CAPT. ERNEST)**
Dhar and Mandu. (a) XXI. 339
- BARUA (DR. B. M.) and Chakravarti (Pulin Behari)**
Saugor Plate of Trailōkya Varman. (a) XXIII (N. S.) 47
- BELLASIS (A. F.)**
An Account of the ancient and ruined city of
Brahminabad in Sind. (a) V. 413
—Do. Further observations. (a) V. 467
Old Tombs in the Cemeteries of Surat. (a) VI. 146
- BELLINO (C.)**
Account of the Progress made in deciphering Cunei-
form Inscriptions. (a) T. II (O. E.) 170
(N. E.) 180
- BELVALKAR (DR. S. K.)**
An Authentic but unpublished work of Śaṅkarācārya (a) VI (N. S.) 241
- BHADKAMKAR (PROF. H. M.)**
A few Remarks on the Papers bearing on Sanskrit
Literature contributed to the Journal of the B. B.
R. A. Society. (a) C. V. 45

INDEX

BHAGVANLAL INDRAJI (PANDIT)

- Gadhia Coins of Gujarāt and Mālwā. (a) XII. 325
 Revised Facsimile, Transcript, and Translation of In-
 scriptions; [one found in the Temple of Ambar Nath
 and the other near Government House, Parel]. (a) XII. 329
 On Ancient Nāgarī Numeration; from an Inscription
 at Nāneghāt. (a) XII. 404
 A New Āndhrabhṛitya King, from a Kanheri Cave
 Inscription. (a) XII. 407
 Copper-plate of the Silāhāra Dynasty. (a) XIII. 1
 Coins of the Āndhrabhṛitya Kings of Southern India. (a) XIII. 303
 Antiquarian Remains at Sopārā and Padana. (a) XV. 273
 A New Copper-plate Grant of the Chālukya Dynasty
 found at Navsari. (a) XVI. 1
 New Copper-plate Grants of the Rashtrakūta Dynasty. (a) XVI. 88 and 105
 A Copper-plate Grant of Traikūṭaka King Dahrasen. (a) XVI. 346
 Transcript and Translation of the Bhitāri Lāt Inscrip-
 tion. (a) XVI. 349
 An Inscription of King Aśokavalla. (a) XVI. 357

BHAGAVAT (RAJARAM RAMKRISHNA)

- A Chapter from the *Tāṇḍya Brāhmaṇa* of the *Sāma*
Veda and the *Lātyāyana Sūtra*, on the admission of
 the non-Aryan Society in the Vedic Age. (a) XIX. 357
 The Era of Yudhi-shthira. (a) XX. 150
 Three interesting Vedic Hymns. (a) XX. 234
Sanhitā of the *Rig-Veda* searched. (a) XX. 307

BHAGWAT (PROF. N. K.)

- Ajanthā*, by Balasaheb Pant Pratinidhi. (Marathi). (r) VII (N. S.) 56
Yoga; Personal Hygiene, by Yogendra. (r) VIII (N. S.) 104
Buddhist Bibliography, by A. C. March. (r) XII (N. S.) 126
Early Buddhist Scriptures, a selection, ed. by E. J.
 Thomas. (r) XII (N. S.) 126

BHANDARKAR (A. S.)

- The Origin of the Pathare or Patane Prabhus. (a) XXIII (N. S.) 53

BHANDARKAR (DR. DEVADATTA RAMKRISHNA)

- The Nausari Copper-plate Charter of the Gujarāt
 Rāshtrakūṭa Prince Karkka I, dated Śaka 738. (a) XX. 131
 Kushana Stone-inscription and the question about the
 origin of the Śaka era. (a) XX. 269
 Epigraphic Notes and Questions,
 1. First two Rock-edicts of Piyadasi. (a) XXI. 392
 2. Ājivikas. (a) XXI. 399
 3. Dighwā-Dubauli plate of Mahendrapāla and
 Bengal Asiatic Society's plate of Vināyaka-pāla. (a) XXI. 405
 4. Viḷivāyakura and Sivalakura of the Kolhāpur
 Coins. (a) XXIII. 61
 5. Sātakarni of the Girnār Inscription. (a) XXIII. 66
 6. Date of the *Mārkaṇḍeya-Purāna*. (a) XXIII. 73
 7. New Besnagar Inscription. (a) XXIII. 104
 Gurjaras. (a) XXI. 413
 Ekliṅgī Stone Inscription and the origin and history
 of the Lakuliśa Sect. (a) XXII. 151

- BHANDARKAR (DR. DEVADATTA RAMKRISHANA) (Contd.)**
 Khadāvadā Inscription of Gyāsa Sahi (Vikrama)
 Samvat 1541. (a) XXIII. 8
 Chitorgadh Prasasti. (a) XXIII. 42
 The Antiquity of the Poona District. (a) VI (N. S.) 231
- BHANDARKAR (DR. SIR RAMKRISHNA GOPAL)**
 Transcript and Translation of a Copper-plate Grant of
 the Fifth Century of the Christian Era, found in
 Gujerat by Manekji Aderji, Esq. (a) X. 19
 A Devanāgarī Transcript and Date of a New Valabhi
 Copper-plate, and a new interpretation of the figured
 Dates on the published Grants of the Valabhi
 Dynasty. (a) X. 66
 Consideration of the Date of the Mahābhārata, in con-
 nection with the correspondence from Col. Ellis. (a) X. 81
 Revised Transcript and Translation of a Chālukya
 Copper-plate Grant first published in the JBBRAS.
 Vol. 2, part 4 with remarks on the geneology and
 chronology of the early Kings of the Chālukya
 Dynasty. (a) XIV. 16
 Memorandum on some Antiquarian Remains found in
 a Mound and in the Brahmapuri Hill, near Kolhapur. (a) XIV. 147
 Date of Patanjali ; a reply to Prof. Peterson. (a) XVI. 199
 Development of Language and of Sanskrit. (a) XVI. 245
 Pāli and other dialects of the Period. (a) XVI. 275
 Relations between Sanskrit, Pāli, the Prākritis and the
 Modern Vernaculars. (a) XVI. 314
 The Prākritis and the Apabhraṃśa. (a) XVII pt. 1. 1
 My visit to the Vienna Congress. (a) XVII. pt. 1. 72
 Sanskrit Inscription from Central Java. (a) XVII pt. 2. 1
 Epoch of the Gupta Era. (a) XVII. pt. 2. 80
 Phonology of the Vernaculars of Northern India. (a) XVII. pt. 2. 99
 Transcripts and Translations, with remarks, of
 Rāshtrakūta and Kalachuri Copper-plate Grants. (a) XVIII. 239
 Note on the three bricks with impressions of figures
 and letters on these, found at Tagoung, some 200
 miles above Mandalay, in Burma. (a) XX. 106
 Peep into the early history of India from the founda-
 tion of the Maurya Dynasty to the fall of the Impe-
 rial Gupta Dynasty B. C. 322—circa 500 A. D.) (a) XX. 356
 Work done by the Society (B. B. R. A. Society)
 towards the Elucidation of Indian History by the
 Study of Inscriptions. (a) C. V. 33
 Aryans in the land of the Assurs (Skr. Asura). (a) XXV. 76
- BHANDARKAR (PROF. SHRIDHAR RAMKRISHNA)**
 Note on some gold coins found in the Bijapur District. (u) XXI. 66
 On the Search for Sanskrit MSS. in the Bombay Circle. (a) C. V. 58
 An Epigraphical Note on Dharmapāla, the second
 Prince of the Pāla Dynasty. (u) XXII. 116
- BHATTACHARYA (PADMANATH)**
 Pañchamahāśabda in Rājatarāṅgiṇī. (a) VII. (N. S.) 48

BHAU DAJI (DR.)

- On the Sanskrit Poet Kālidāsa. (a) VI. 19 and 207
- Translation of a Copper-plate Grant from Goa in the old Devanāgarī character, dated 4328 of the Kaliyuga *i. e.* A. D. 1247 (p) VI. lxvi
- Discovery of Historic names and date in the Kanheri Cave-Inscriptions of the Island of Salsette. (p) VI. lxvi
- Ajunta Inscriptions. (a) VII. 53
- Facsimile, Transcript and Translation of the 'Sah' or Rudra Dāma Inscription on a rock at Junagur, also of one of the Skandagupta on the northern face of the rock ; with some brief remarks on the Sah, Gupta and Valabhi Dynasties. (a) VII. 113
- The Ancient Sanskrit Numerals in the Cave Inscriptions and on the Sah-Coins, correctly made out ; with remarks on the era of Śālivāhana and Vikramāditya. (a) VIII. 225
- Facsimile, Transcript, and Translation with remarks, of an Inscription on a stone pillar at Jusun in Kattiawar. (a) VIII. 234
- A Brief Survey of Indian Chronology, from the first century of the Christian era to the twelfth. (a) VIII. 236
- The Inroads of the Scythians into India, and the story of Kālakāchārya. (a) IX. 139
- Merutunga's Therāvalī ; or Genealogy and Succession Tables, by Merutunga, a Jain Pundit. (a) IX. 147
- Notes on the age and works of Hemādri. (a) IX. 158
- Note on Mukunda-Rāja. (n) IX. 166
- Facsimile, Transcript, and Translation of an Inscription discovered by Mr. G. W Terry in the temple of Amra-Nātha near Kalyan, with remarks (a) IX. 219
- Brief Notes on Hemachandra or Hemāchārya. (n) IX. 222
- Brief Notes on Mādhava and Sāyana. (n) IX. 225
- Report on the Photographic Copies of Inscriptions in Dharwar and Mysore. (a) IX. 314
- Revised Facsimile, Transcript and Translation of Samudragupta's Inscription on the Allahabad Lat or Column with remarks. (p) IX. cxc.i
- Facsimile, Transcript and Translation of an Inscription in a Hindu temple at Iwullee, Dharwar. (p) IX. cxcviii.
- Discovery of complete Manuscript copies of Bāna's *Harsh Charita*, with an analysis of the more important portions. (a) X. 38
- Transcript and Translation of King Rudradeva's Inscription at Anamkonda. (a) X. 46
- Revised Translation of the Inscription on the Bhitari Lāt, (a) X. 59
- Revised Inscription on the Delhi 'Iron' (metal) pillar at Kootub Mīnar, with remarks. (a) X. 63
- Report on 30 Hindu punch Coins and a gold ring found in a village near Kolhapur. (p) X. xxi
- Report on some Hindu Coins. (a) XII. 213

BIRD (JAMES)

- Facsimiles of two Arabic Inscriptions, in the Cufic character from tombstones in Southern Arabia, presented by Dr. Wilson ; with remarks, translations in English and transcripts in Arabic. (a) I. 239
- Observations on the Bactrian and Mithraic Coins in the Cabinet of the B. B. R. A. Society. (a) I. 293
- On the ruined city of Bijapur, its Persian Inscriptions and translated of the latter into English. (a) I. 367
- Translations of Inscriptions found at the Caves of Beira and Bajah, in the neighbourhood of Karli. (a) I. 438
- Remarks on two ancient Sanskrit Inscriptions on Copper-plates (from Sattara and Nandgam) translated into English by Ball Gangadhar Shastri. (a) II. 1
- An account of the temple Somnath, translated from the Persian of the Appendix to the Mirat Ahmedi to which is added a translation. from Sanskrit into English, of an Inscription at Pattan Somnath, relative to the restoration of the temple in samvat 1272, A. D. 1215, by W. H. Wathen. (a) II. 13
- Hamaiyaric Inscriptions. from Aden and Saba, translated into English, with observations on the establishment of the Christian faith in Arabia. (a) II. 30
- Note on the ten Hindu Gold Coins found at the village of Hewli. in the Southern Konkan, and presented by Government ; also on a collection of gold Zodiac Coins of the Emperor Jehangir. (a) II. 63
- On the Origin of the Hamaiyaric and Ethiopic Alphabets. (a) II. 66
- Historical researches on the origin and principles of the Bauddha and Jain religions, embracing the leading tenets of their system, as found prevailing in various countries ; illustrated by descriptive accounts of the Sculptures in the Caves of Western India, with translations of the Cave Inscriptions from Kanari, Ajanta, Ellora, Nasik &c. indicating the connexion of these Caves with the Topes and Caves of the Punjab and Afghanistan. (a) II. 71
- A discourse on the object and progress of investigation into Oriental literature and Science. (a) II. 165
- Abyssinia, Eastern Africa and the Ethiopic family of languages, reviewed. (a) II. 294
- Biographical Memoir of the late Major-General Vans Kennedy (1784-1846). (a) II. 430
- BIRDWOOD (DR. SIR GEORGE)
- The Inlaid work of Bombay. (p) VII. xvii
- On the leaf of the tree which yields Luban Maitec. (p) VII. xxii
- On recent discovery in Eastern Africa and the Adventures of Capt. Singleton (Defoe.) (p) VII. xlix
- The Rock-cut Elephant from Gharapuri (letter to Mr. C. D. Mahaluxmivala). (n) XXV. 201

- BLANFORD (T)
On a Species of the genus *Otopoms*. .. (p) VIII. xv
- BODAS (MAHADEV (RAJARAM))
Historical Survey of Indian Logic. ... (a) XIX. 306
Brief Survey of the Upanishads. .. (a) XXII. 67
- BOSE (ATINDRA NATH)
Indo-Aryan Land Revenue System between cir. 600 B.C.
and 200 A. D. (a) XV (N. S.) 51
- BOSE (SIR JAGADISH CHANDRA)
Mechanism of Life. (a) VI (N. S.) 221
- BOURQUIN (THE REV. A.)
Dharmasindhu, or the Ocean of Religious Rites by the
Priest Kashinatha, translated from the Sanskrit and
commented upon. (a) XV. 1,150,225
- BRADLEY (DR. W. H.)
Buddhist Cave-Temples in the Sircars of Baitalbari and
Daulatabad, in H. H. the Nizam's Dominions. (a) V. 117
- BRETON (R. M.)
Short account of Scythian Cairns near Gulburgah. (p) VIII. cliv
- BRIGGS (CAPT. JOHN)
Account of the Origin, History and Manners of the
Race of Men called Bunjaras. .. (a) T. I (O. E.) 159
(N. E.) 170
- BROUGHTON (DR. F.)
On Cave Temples near Wagotun. (a) V. 611
On the Transition of Trap into Laterite. .. (a) V. 639
Description of an Earthquake which took place in the
Kolhapur country in July 1853. .. (a) V. 677
- BRUCE (WILLIAM)
On the Discovery of a disease in Persia, contracted by
such as milk the Cattle and sheep, and which is
preventive of the Small-pox. (a) T. I (O. E.) 316
(N. E.) 360
- BUHLER (DR. G.)
Notice of the Grammar of *Shākatāyana*. .. (p) VIII. xv
A Note on the Age of the Author of the *Mitāksharā*. (n) IX. 134
On the Age of the *Naishadha-Charita* of Śriharsha. (a) X. 31
A Note on the 'History of Sanskrit Literature'. (p) X. xvi
Additional Remarks on the Age of *Naishadhīya*. (n) XI. 279
Detailed Report of the tour in search of Sanskrit MSS.
made in Kāsmīr, Rajputana and Central India. XII (Extra No.)
(1877)
- BUIST (DR. GEORGE)
Observations on the Comet of 1843, made at the Astro-
nomical Observatory, Bombay. .. (a) I. 252
Meteorological Observations, Magnetic Observatory,
Bombay, for 21st April 1842, 23rd May 1842, 21st
June 1842. (a) I. 254
Result of a comparison of the observations of nine dif-
ferent Barometers, read every half hour for 24 succes-
sive hours, 21st June 1843. (a) I. 287
Note on a set of specimens from Aden. .. (n) I. 344
Note on a series of Persian Gulf specimens. .. (n) I. 345
Eclipse of the Sun on the 21st December 1843, as seen
from the Observatory, Colaba. (a) I. 347

- BUIST (DR. GEORGE) (*Contd.*)**
 Meteorological Observations for September 1842, to
 December 1842. (a) I. 354
 Meteorological Observations. (a) I. 443
 Some desultory observations on the class of Monuments,
 still extant in Scotland, called Runic Stones, supposed
 to belong to an age anterior to the date of the ear-
 liest writings treating of Scottish history, with a
 catalogue of some of the most remarkable of the
 stones now extant. (a) II. 43
- BURGESS (JAS.)**
 Sketch of Archaeological Research in India during Half
 a Century. (n) C. V. 131
- BURR (FREDERICK)**
 Geology of Aden; extracts from Proceedings of the
 Geological Society, London. (a) I. 83
- BURTON (LIEUT. R. F.)**
 Notes and Remarks on Dr. Dorn's Chrestomathy of the
 Pushtu or Affghan Language. (a) III. pt 1. 58
 A Grammar of the Jātaki or Belohcki Dialect. (a) III. pt. 1. 84
- CAMPBELL (J. M.)**
 Mandu. (a) XIX. 154
- CARLESS (CAPT T.)**
 Account of Sherm Wadj, in the Red Sea, with a notice
 of ancient Inscriptions from Jabal Mukattib in the
 immediate neighbourhood. (a) II. 273
- CARNAC (CAPT. JAMES RIVETT)**
 Some Account of the Famine in Guzerat, in the years
 1812 and 1813. (a) T. I (O.E.) 296
 (N. E.) 321
- CARTER (DR. H. J.)**
 Anatomy of the Common Mosquitoes. (a) I. 430
 Geological Observations on the composition of the hills
 and alluvial soil, from Hydrabad in Sindh, to the
 mouth of the river Indus. (a) II. 40
 Notes on the Gharah Tribe, made during the Survey
 of the Southeast Coast of Arabia, in 1844-45. (a) II. 195
 Notes on the Mahrah Tribe of Southern Arabia, with
 a vocabulary of their language, to which are append-
 ed additional observations on the Gara Tribe. (a) II. 339
 A description of the Frankincense Tree of Arabia, with
 remarks on the misplacement of the 'Libanophorous
 Region' in Ptolemy's Geography. (a) II. 380
 Reports accompanying Copper Ore from the Island of
 Maseera, and on Lithographic Limestone from the
 Southern Coast of Arabia. (a) II. 400
 A descriptive account of the Fresh-water Sponges in
 the Island of Bombay, with observations on their
 Structure and Development. (a) III. pt. 1. 29
 On Foraminifera, their organization and their existence
 in a fossilized state in Arabia, Sindh, Kutch, and
 Kattyawar. (a) III. pt. 1. 158

CARTER (DR. H. J.) (*Contd.*)

- On the Red colouring Matter in the Salt and Saltpans of Bombay. (a) III. pt. 2. 32
- Geological Observations on the Igneous Rocks of Mas-
kat and its neighbourhood, and on the Limestone
Formation at their circumference. (a) III .pt. 2. 118
- A Geographical description of certain parts of the
Southeast Coast of Arabia, to which is appended a
short essay on the comparative Geography of the
whole of this Coast. (a) III. pt. 2. 224
- Memoir on the Geology of the South-East Coast of
Arabia. (a) IV. 21
- Geology of the Island of Bombay. (a) IV. 161
- On the form and structure of the Shell of *Operculina*
Arabica. (a) IV. 430
- Note on Pliocene Deposits of the Shores of Arabian Sea
Description of some of the larger Forms of Fossilized
Foraminifera in Scinde, with observations on their
internal Structure. (a) V. 124
- Description of *Orbitolites Malabarica*, illustrative of
the Spiral and not concentric Arrangement of Cham-
bers in D'Orbigny's Order *Cyclosteges*. (a) V. 142
- Summary of the Geology of India, between the Ganges,
and Indus, and Cape Comorin. (a) V. 179
- Notes on the Freshwater Infusoria in the Island of
Bombay. (n) V. 429
- Development of the Root-cell and its nucleus in *Chara*
Verticillata (Roxb.) (a) V. 521
- On the ultimate Structure of *Spongilla*, and additional
note on the Infusoria. (a) V. 574
- On Contribution to the Geology of Central and Western
India. (a) V. 614
- Further observations on the structure of Foraminifera
and on the larger Fossilized Forms of Sind &c. includ-
ing a new Genus and Species. (a) VI. 31
- On Contributions to the Geology of Western India,
including Sind and Beloochistan. (a) VI. 161
- Index to the original Papers and Compilations. (a) VI. 231
- CH. MUHD ISMAIL. *See* ISMAIL (CH. MUHD)
- CHAKRAVARTI (PULIN BEHARI). Joint-author. *See* BARUA
(DR. B. M.)
- CHAKRAVARTI (S. N.)
- A new Find of Silver Punch-marked Coins from the
Bombay Presidency. (a) XX (N.S.) 83
- Chicholi Plates of Pravarasēna II. (a) XXII (N. S.) 49
- CHARLU (C. R. K.)
- The Cradle of Indian History. (a) II. (N.S.) 138
- CHIBBER (H. M.)
- Seed structure and Germination of *Vateria Indica*. (a) XXIII. 239

COATS (THOMAS)

- Notes respecting the Trial by Panchāyat and the Administration of Justice at Poona, under the late Peishwa. (a) T. II (O.E.) 273
(N.E.) 289
- Account of the Present State of the Township of Lony. (a) T. III. (O.E.) 172
(N.E.) 183

CODRINGTON (SURGEON-MAJOR O.)

- On some old Silver Coins found near Wai. (a) XII. 400
- Pandit Bhagvanlal Indrajī's Paper on 'Coins of Andhra-bhṛitya Kings of Southern India', revised. (a) XIII. 303
- On a Hoard of Coins found at Broach. (a) XV. 339
- Some rare Coins of Amawee Khaleefehs. (a) XVI. 93
- On Copper Coins of the Bahamani Dynasty. (a) XVI. 99
- On the Seals of the late Satara Kingdom. (a) XVI. 126
- On the Coins of Kutch and Kathiawar. (a) XVII. pt. 1. 49
- Notes on the Cabinet of Coins of the B.B.R.A. Society. (n) XVIII. 30
- Introduction to the 'Sudarśana or the Lake Beautiful of the Gīrnār Inscriptions' by Khan Bahadur Arde-seer Jamsedji. (a) XVIII. 47

COMMISSARIAT (KHAN BAHADUR PROF. M. S.)

- Brief History of the Gujarat Saltanat. (a) XXV. 82, 246
XXVI. 99

A Voyage to Surat in the year 1689, by J. Ovington.

- Ed. by H. G. Rawlinson. (r) VII (N. S.) 5

COPLAND (JOHN)

- Account of the Cornelian Mines in the neighbourhood of Baroach. (a) T. I (O. E.) 289
(N. E.) 313

COUSENS (HENRY)

- Conservation of Ancient Monuments in the Bombay Presidency. (a) C. V. 149

COVERNTON (A. L.)

- The Educational Policy of Mountstuart Elphinstone. (a) II. (N. S.) 53

COYAJEE (J. C.)

- Persian language; and its connection with the Older Iranian language. (a) C. V. 335

CRAWFORD (JOHN)

- On the Ruins of Boro Budor, in Java. (a) T. II (O. E.) 154
(N. E.) 163

DA CUNHA (DR. J. GERSON)

- Notes on the History and Antiquities of the Island of Bassein. (a) X. 316
- Memoir on the History of the Tooth-relic of Buddha in Ceylon. (a) XI. 115
- Historical and Archæological sketch of the Island of Angediva. (a) XI. 288
- Notes on the History and Antiquities of Chaul. (a) XII. 51
- The English and their Monuments at Goa. (a) XIII. 109
- Notes from the Portuguese sources for Mr. Rehatsek's

- DA CUNHA (DR. J. GERSON) (*Contd.*)
 Article 'On two Arabic Manuscripts, on the History of Yemen', with brief notice. (n) XIII. 317
 Account of the Portuguese expedition to Aden, in 1513. (a) XIII. 321
 Contributions to the study of Avestaic and Vedic analogies. (a) XIV. 5
 Contributions to the study of Indo-Portuguese Numismatics. Parts 1-2 (a) XIV. 267, 402
 Part 3 XV. 169
 Part 4 XVI. 17
 Remarks on a Portuguese Inscription found amongst the ruins of the city of Chaul. (p) XIV. xxxvii
 On the Marriage of Infanta D. Catharina of Portugal with Charles II of Great Britain, her Medals and Portraits. (a) XVII. pt. 1. 137
 Contributions to Oriental Numismatics. Part 1-Gold Coins of the Mongol Dynasty of Persia. (p) XVII. pt. 1. xviii.
 M. Dellon and the Inquisition of Goa. (a) XVII. pt. 2. 53
 Brief sketch of the Portuguese and their Language in the East. (a) XVIII. 168
 Diary of a French Missionary in Bombay, from November 8th, 1827, to May 12th 1828. (a) XVIII. 350
 Madame Dupleix and the Marquise de Falaiseau. (a) XVIII. 370
 The Portuguese in South Kanara. (a) XIX. 249
 Origin of Bombay. Extra No. (1900)
- DADACHANJI (R. K.)
 On the Cyropaedia. (a) XXI. 552
 Comparison of the Avestic doctrines of the Fravashees with the Platonic Doctrines of the Ideas and other later Doctrines. (a) XXII. 122
- DALZELL (N. A.)
 Indication of a new Genus of Plants of the Order *Anacardiaceae*. (a) III. pt. 1. 69
- DANGERFIELD (Capt. F.)
 Some Account of the Caves near Baug, called the *Panch Pandoo*. (a) T. II (O. E.) 194
 (N. E.) 206
- DARMESTER (PROF. J.)
 A Hindoo Legend in the *Shah Nama*. (p) XVII. pt. 1. ii
- DAUDPOTA (DR. U. M.)
 A Brief History of Mut'a. (Notes on Mut'a or Temporary Marriage in Islam). (n) VIII (N. S.) 79
Fac-simile of the Ms. of Al-kitābul-Bāri fil'Lughah, by Abu 'Ali Isma'il b. al-Qasim al-Qali al-Baghdadi. (r) X (N. S.) 72
- DEUSSEN (DR. PAUL)
 Philosophy of the Vedanta in its relation to the Occidental Metaphysics. (a) XVIII. 330
- DEVASTHALI (PROF. G. V.)
Alankāra-Tilaka of Bhānudatta. (Text). (a) XXIII (N. S.) 57
 XXIV-XXV (N.S.)
 93

DEVASTHALI (PROF. G. V.) (*Contd.*)

- Pañcaprakriyā of Sarvajñātman* with the Commentaries
of Ānandajñāna and Pūrṇavidyāmuni, ed. by T. R. Chintamani. (r) XXIV-XXV (N.S.)
142
Cultural History from the Vāyu Purāṇa, by D. R. Patil. (r) XXIV-XXV (N.S.)
143

DHANJIBHOY FRAMJI

- Authenticity of the Iranian Family of Languages. (p) VI. xli ff.

DHURVA (RAO BAHADUR H. H.)

- Pāraskara Grihyasūtra* and the Sacred Books of the
East, Vol. 29. (a) XLX. 24.
Nadole Inscription of King Āhaṇadeva. V. S. 1218. (a) XIX. 26.
The Progress and Development of the Aryan Speech. (a) XIX. 76

DHUBIĀNĪ (QUṬBAH B AWS AL-) See Quṭbah b. Aws
al-Dhubiānī al-Ḥādirah

DIKSHIT (RAO BAHADUR K. N.)

- Note on some rare Coins in the Cabinet of the B.B.R.A.
Society. (n) XXIV. 382

DISKALKAR (D. B.)

- Some unpublished Copper-plates of the rulers of Valabhi. (a) I (N.S.) 13
Epigraphic Notes and Queries. (a) II (N.S.) 176
Some Copper-plate Grants recently discovered. (a) III (N.S.) 184
Some Early Records on Bombay. (a) X (N.S.) 58

DIVATIA (N. B.)

- The Ancient Indian Symbol for the foreign sound Z, (a) XXVI. 159 ;
I(N.S.) 159
The oblique form and the dative suffix S in Marathi. (a) I (N.S.) 118
The wide sound of ॠ and ॡ in Kāṭhiāwād. (a) X (N.S.) 17

DOUGHTY (M. C.)

- Notes on a Visit to Inner Arabia-of Eypa or Medyn
Calih, a reported Troglodyte City in North-Western
Arabia. (a) XIV. 161

D'SOUZA (V.)

- Natural History of fish indigenous to Sindh. (p) VIII. xviii

DURGA PRASAD (PANDIT)

- Bohtlingk's Indische Sprüche. (a) XVI. 361

EASTWICK (LIEUT. E. B.)

- Translation, from the Persian, of the Kissah-i-Sanjan ;
or history of the arrival and settlement of the Parsis
in India, with a few annotations by the Rev. John
Wilson. (a) I. 167

- Note on Allore and Rohri. (n) I. 203.

EHRENBERG (PROF. C. G.)

- On the Coral Islands and Coral Banks of the Red Sea. (a) I. 72, 73, 129, 322
and 390

ELLIS (B. H.)

- Memorandum on the Mud-Craters in Lus Beyla. (a) V. 676

ELWIN (DR. VERRIER)

- The Sago Palm in Bastar State. (a) XVIII (N.S.) 69

ERSKINE (SIR WILLIAM)

- Observations on two Sepulchral Urns found at Bushire. (a) T. I. (O.E.) 191
(N.E.) 206
- Account of the Cave-Temple of Elephanta. (a) T. I. (O.E.) 198
(N.E.) 214
- On the Sacred Books and Religion of the Parsis. (a) T. II (O.E.) 295
(N.E.) 312
- On the authenticity of the *Desatir*, with remarks on
the account of the Mahabadi Religion contained in
the *Dabistan*. (a) T. III (O. E.) 342
(N.E.) 362
- Observations on the Remains of the Bouddhists in India. (a) T. III (O.E.) 494
(N.E.) 519
- Diaries. I. Journey to Ellora. II. Journey in Gujarat,
1822-23. (a) XXV. 373

EZEKIEL (PROF. EZEKIEL MOSES)

- The Position of Woman in Rabbinical Literature. (a) III. (N.S.) 161
IV (N.S.) 95;
VI (N. S.) 247
- Satzlehre der Armaischn Sprache des Babylonischen
Talmuds*, by Michael Schlesinger. (r) IV (N.S.) 183

FAKHR (H. M.)

- At-Tarjamatu'z Zāhira; an anonymous tract on the
history of the Bohoras. (a) XVI (N.S.) 87

FAWCETT (SIR CHARLES)

- Gerald Aungier's Report on Bombay. (a) VII (N. S.) 8
- Rama Kamati and the East India Co. (a) IX (N.S.) 1

FLEET (J. F.)

- On some Sanskrit Copper-plates found in the Belgaum
Collectorate. (a) IX. 229
- Some further Inscriptions relating to the Kadamba
Kings of Goa. (a) IX. 262
- A Series of Sanskrit and Old Canarese Inscriptions
relating to the Ratta Chieftains of Saundatti and
Belgaum, with translations, notes and remarks. (a) X. 167
- Old Canarese and Sanskrit Inscriptions relating to the
Chieftains of Sindavamsa, with translations, notes
and remarks (a) XI. 219
- Sanskrit and Old Canarese Inscriptions relating to the
Yadava Kings of Devagiri, with translations. (a) XII. 1
- Three Copper-plate Grants of the Kings of Vijaya-
nagara, with translations, notes and remarks. (a) XII. 336
- A Copper-plate Grant of the Devagiri-Yādava King
Singhāṇa II. (a) XV. 383
- A Godavari Copper-plate Grant of the Rājā Prithvi-
mūla. (a) XVI 114
- Five Copper-plate Grants of the Western Chalukya
Dynasty, from the Karnul District. (a) XVI. 223
- Note on a Matter arising out of the Gupta Era. (n) XVIII. 71

FLETCHER (THE REV. W.K.)

- Of the famous Island of Salsette and its wonderful
Pagoda called Canari; and of the great Labyrinth
which this Island contains. (Coutto. VII. iii. 10). (a) I. 34
Of the very remarkable and stupendous Pagoda of Ele-
phanta. (Coutto. VII. iii. 11). .. (a) I. 40

FORBES (THE HON'BLE MR. JUSTICE A. K.)

- Puttan Somnath. (a) VIII. 49
Ratna Mālā. Translated. (a) IX. 20

FREDERICK (CAPT. EDWARD)

- Account of the present, compared with the ancient state
of Babylon. (a) T. I. (O. E.) 120
(N. E.) 129
Remarks on the substance called 'Gez' or 'Manna'
found in Persia and Armenia. (a) T. I. (O. E.) 251
(N. E.) 271

FRERE (SIR BARTLE)

- Memorandum on some Buddhist Excavations near
Karādh. (a) III pt. 2. 108
Descriptive Notices of Antiquities in Scinde. (a) V. 349
Notices, Historical and Antiquarian, of places in Sind. (a) V. 538

FRERE (WILLIAM)

- Address to the Society on his resignation of the office
of President. (p) VIII. xxxiii

FRISSELL (LIEUT. EDWARD)

- Account of the Akhlauk-e-Nasiree, or the morals of
Nasir. (a) T. I. (O. E.) 17
(N. E.) 19

FUCHS (STEPHEN)

- Property Concepts among the Nimar Balahis. (a) XVIII. (N. S.) 79

FUEHRER (THE REV. DR. A.)

- Manusāradhammasaṭṭham, the only one existing Budd-
hist Law Book, compared with the Brahmanical
Mānavadharmasāstram. (a) XV. 329 and 371
Neryosangh's Sanskrit translation of the Khordah-
Avestā. (a) XVI. 74

FULLJAMES (MAJOR GEORGE)

- Discovery of the Fossil Bones in Perim Islands in the
Cambay Gulf. (n) I. 13
Notes on the discovery of Fossil Bones of Mammalia
in Kathiawar. (n) I. 30
A description of the Salt-water lake called the Null,
situated in the Isthmus of Kattyawar. .. (a) V. 109

FYZEE (A. A. A.)

- Modern Architecture*, by E. T. Richmond. (r) II (N. S.) 222
A descriptive List of the Arabic, Persian and Urdu
MSS. in the Bombay Branch Royal Asiatic Society. (a) III (N. S.) 1
*Supplementary Catalogue of Arabic Printed Books in
the Library of the British Museum*, by A. S. Fulton
and A. G. Ellis. (r) III (N. S.) 298
The date of transcription of the Kershāspnāma. (a) IV (N. S.) 179
Tārikh-i-Fakhrū'd-dīn Mubārakshah, ed, by E. Denison
Ross. (r) IV (N. S.) 198

FYZEE (A.A.A.) (Contd.)

- Bequests to Heirs; Ismaili Shia Law. (n) V (N. S.) 141
Arabic History of Gujarat; Zafar ui-Wālih bi Muzaffar wa Ālih, by Abdallāh Muhammad, ed. by E. Denison Ross. (r) V (N. S.) 157
 The Ismaili Law of Mut'a. (Notes on Mut'a or Temporary Marriage in Islam). (a) VIII (N. S.) 85
 A Chronological List of the Imams and Da'is of the Musta'lian Ismailies. (a) X (N. S.) 8
 Materials for an Ismaili Bibliography, 1920-1934. 1936-1938. (a) XI (N. S.) 59
 (a) XVI (N. S.) 99
 Additional Notes for an Ismaili Bibliography. (n) XII (N. S.) 107
Descriptive Catalogue of the Arabic, Persian and Urdu MSS. in the Library of the University of Bombay, by Shaikh 'Abdu'l Kadir-e-Sarfarāz. (r) XII (N. S.) 114
Arab Account of India in the 14th Century, being a translation of the Chapters on India from al-Qalquashandī's *Ṣubḥu' 'l-A'shā*, by Otto Spies. (r) XII (N. S.) 116
 Three Treatises on Mysticism; *Lughālī Mūrān, Ṣafīri Simurgh, and Risālatu't-Tair*, by Shihābu'd-din Suhrawardi Maqtul, ed. by O. Spies and S. K. Khatak. (r) XII (N. S.) 117
Muslim University Journal (Aligarh) vol. II, no 3 Arabōn-ki Johāz-rāni, by S. S. Nadwi. (r) XII (N. S.) 118
Maxims of 'Ali. Published by Oxford University Press. (r) XII (N. S.) 118
Descriptive Catalogue of the Garrett Collection of Arabic MSS. in the Princeton University Library, by P. K. Hitti and others. (r) XIII (N. S.) 53
 Three Sulaymani Da'is, 1936-1939. (r) XV (N. S.) 82
Bayān Madhhabil'-Bāṭiniya wa Buṭlanuhu manqūl min Qawā'id āl Muḥammad of Muhammad b. al-Hasan ad-Daylamī, ed. by R. Strothmann. (n) XVI (N. S.) 101
Modern India and the West, ed. by L. S. S. O'Malley Reynold Alleyne Nicholson. (Obituary) (r) XVI (N. S.) 110
A Handbook of Diplomatic and Political Arabic, by Dr. B. Lewis. (r) XVIII (N. S.) 117
 (n) XXII (N. S.) 63
 (r) XXIII (N. S.) 95
- GADGIL (PROF. V. A.)
Tripādanītinayanam of Śri Murāri Miśra, ed. by H. O. Shastri. (r) X (N. S.) 78
Vibhramaviveka of Maṇḍana Miśra, ed. by S. Kuppuswami Sastri and T. V. Ramchandra Dikshitar. (r) XI (N. S.) 81
Primer of Indian Logic, by S. Kuppuswami Sastri. (r) XI (N. S.) 83
Origin and Development of Religion in Vedic Literature, by Dr. P. S. Deshmukh. (r) XIII (N. S.) 37
Indo-Aryan Literature and Culture, by N. N. Ghose. (r) XIII (N. S.) 39
Mahābhārata: Analysis and Index, by Edward Rice. (r) XIII (N. S.) 41
Jasmine Garland (Kundamālā), translated into English by Dr. A. C. Woolner. (r) XIII (N. S.) 41
Types of Sanskrit Drama, by Prof. D. R. Mankad. (r) XIV (N. S.) 82
Hindu Mysticism according to the Upaniṣads, by M. N. Sircar. (r) XIV (N. S.) 87

GADGIL (PROF. V. A.) (*Contd.*)

- Mahābhārata*. Fasc. IX-Udyogaparvan I, ed. by Dr. S. K. De. (B. O. R. Inst.) (r) XV (N. S.) 81
- Bṛhātī* of Prabhākara Miśra, ed. by S. K. Ramanatha Sastri. (r) XVI (N. S.) 115
- Sadhana or Spiritual Discipline*, by Sadhu Santinatha. (r) XVI (N. S.) 117
- Critical Examination of the Philosophy of Religion*, by Sadhu Santinatha. (r) XVI (N. S.) 117
- Studies in the Purāṇic Records on Hindu Rites and Customs*, by Prof. R. C. Hazra. (r) XVII (N. S.) 59
- Nātakalakṣaṇaratnakośa* of Sagarānandin, vol. 1, ed. by M. Dillon. (r) XVII (N. S.) 60
- Vedāntaparibhāṣā* of Dharmarāja Adhvarin, ed. by S. S. Suryanarayana Sastri. (r) XIX (N. S.) 82
- Ālambanaparīkṣa and Vṛtti*, by Acarya Dinnaga, ed. by N. Aiyaswami Sastri. (r) XIX (N. S.) 83
- Mahābhārata*. Facs. XI-XII-Āranyakaparvan, ed. by Dr. V. S. Sukthankar. (B. O. R. Inst.) (r) XIX (N. S.) 86
- Yama and Yami*. (a) XX (N. S.) 53
- Philosophy of Viśiṣṭādvaita*, by P. N. Srinivasachari. (r) XX (N. S.) 94
- Sri Rāmānuja's Theory of Knowledge; a study*, by K. C. Varadachari. (r) XX (N. S.) 95
- Vādāvalī* of Jayatīrtha, ed. by N. Nagaraja Rao. (r) XX (N. S.) 96
- Āgamaśāstra* of Gauḍapāda, ed. by Vidhushekhar Bhattacharya. (r) XX (N. S.) 97
- GHATE (DR. V. S.)
- Śivāditya's Saptapadārthi*. (a) XXIII. 32
- Śeṣhānanta. (a) XXIII. 85
- GHURYE (DR. G. S.)
- Healing Gods of Ancient Civilizations*, by W. A. Jayne. (r) II (N. S.) 228
- GIBBS (JAMES)
- Notes on the Zodiacal Rupees and Mohars of Jehanghir Shah. (n) XIV. 155
- Note on the Order of the Cross and Seal of Solomon, proposed to be founded by the King Theodore of Abyssinia. (p) XIV. lix
- GIBSON (ALEXANDER)
- Report on the Iron ore found at Malwan. (n) I. 142
- Notes on the Bheels, north of the Nerbudda. (n) IX. 1
- GIRAUD (DR. HERBERT)
- A Chemical and Microscopic Examination of the Rock Salt of the Punjab. (a) I. 103
- GLASGOW (THE REV. JAMES)
- On the Moon's figure, rotation, and surface. (a) VI. 121
- GODE (DR. P. K.)
- A Note on 'Pratyakṣa'. (n) II (N. S.) 109
- Visvanath Mahadeo Ranade; a Chitpavan Court poet of Raja Ram Sing I of Jaipur and his works. (a) XVII (N. S.) 43
- GOFFIN (MRS. NORA)
- European Social Life in Bombay, 1804 and 1929; a bird's eye view. (a) VI (N. S.) 323

- GOKHALE (DR. B. G.)
Devadatta and his life. (a) XX (N. S.) 61
- GOKHALE (V. V.)
Text of the *Abhidharmakośakārikā* of Vasubandhu. (a) XXII (N. S.) 73
An Emendation in the Text of the *Abhidharmakośa-
kārikā*, IV. 74. (a) XXIII (N. S.) 12
Fragments from the *Abhidharmasamuccaya* of Asaṅga. (a) XXIII (N. S.) 13
- GOVINDACARYA SVAMIN (ALKONDAVILLE)
Rāmāyana and Temples. (a) XXIII. 242
- GRAHAM (LIEUT. J. W.)
A Treatise on Sufism, or Mahomedan Mysticism. (a) T. I. (O. E.) 89
(N. E.) 95
- GRAY (GEORGE)
Journal. (British Embassy to the Court of Hyder). (n) XXV. 346
- GUBERNATIS (COUNT A. DE)
Indian studies in Italy. (p) XVI. xxviii
- GUPTÉ (Y. R.)
The Image of Gudha. (a) II (N. S.) 213
Archaeological and Historical Research, its scope in the
Satara District. (a) IV (N. S.) 81
- GYANI (R. G.)
Catalogue of the Arab-Sassanian Coins, by John Walker. (r) XVIII (N. S.) 119
Studies in Indo-Muslim History, by S. H. Hodivala. (r) XVIII (N. S.) 120
Marwad Ka Itihas (in Hindi), by Vishveshwar Nath
Reu. (r) XVIII (N. S.) 123
Ruins of Dabhoi or Darbhavati, by Hirananda Shastri. (r) XVIII (N. S.) 123
*Annual Report of the Archaeological Department,
Baroda State, for the year ending 31st July 1939*,
by Hirananda Shastri. (r) XVIII (N. S.) 124
*Pillared Hall from the temple at Madura, in the Phila-
delphia Museum of Art*, by W. Norman Brown. (r) XVIII (N. S.) 124
- HADIRAH (AL—). SEE QUTBAH b. AWS AL—DIUBIANI
- HALDER (R. R.)
Some Reflections on *Pr̥thvīrāja Rāsā*. (a) III (N. S.) 203
- HAMMER (J)
Notice and extracts of the *Miritolme-malik* (mirror of
Countries) of Sidi Ali Capoodawn. (a) T. II. 1
- HERAS (THE REV. H.)
The Portuguese alliance with the Muhammanadan King-
doms of the Deccan. (a) I (N. S.) 122
A Note on the Excavations at Nalanda and its history. (a) II (N. S.) 214
Three Mughal Paintings on Akbar's Religious Discus-
sions. (a) III (N. S.) 191
Embassy of Sir Thomas Roe to India, 1615-19, ed. by
Sir William Forster. (r) III (N. S.) 294
Account of the Last Battle of Panipat. Written in
Persian by Casi Raja Pandit, translated into English
(1791) by Lieut.-Col. James Brown, ed. by H. G.
Rawlinson. (r) III (N. S.) 296
Twilight of History, by D. G. Hogarth. (r) III (N. S.) 297
*Ceylon zur Zeit des Königs Bhuvaneka Bāhu und Franz
Xavers, 1539-52*, by G. Schurhammer and E. A. (r) VII (N. S.) 52

- HERAS (THE REV. H.) (*Contd.*)
Maratha Rajas of Tanjore, by K. B. Subramanian. (r) VII (N. S.) 54
Kampli and Vijayanagara, by N. Venkata Ramanayya. (r) VII (N. S.) 55
Trilochana Pallava and Karikal Chola, by N. Venkata-
 ramanayya. (r) VIII (N. S.) 99
 The origin of the so-called Greco-Buddhist School of
 Sculpture. (a) XII (N. S.) 71
 The Tirayars in Mohenjo Daro. (a) XIV (N. S.) 73
- HISLOP (THE REV. S.)
 Geology of the Nagpur State. (a) V. 58 and 148
- HODIVALA (PROF. S. H.)
 Jādi Rānā and the Kissah-i-Sanjan. (a) XXIII. 349
 The Unpublished Coins of the Gujarat Sultanat. (a) II (N. S.) 19
- HODIVALA (S. K.)
 Parsi Viceroy and Governors of Kathiawar. (a) VI (N. S.) 278
- HOLMES (W. C.)
 Bi-Metallism. (p) XV. xviii
- HOOKE (SIR S. J.)
 Botany of the Bombay Presidency. (a) I. 320
- HUGEL (BARON)
 Fossil bones in Persian Island. (p) I. 17
- IMPEY (DR. E.)
 Description of the Caves of Koolvee, in Malwa (a) V. 336
 Description of the Caves of Bagh, in Rath. (a) V. 543
- IRVINE (LIEUT. FRANCIS)
 On the Similitude between the Gypsy and Hindustani
 Languages. (a) T. I (O. E.) 53
 (N. E.) 57
- ISFAHANI (PROF. S. M.)
 Arabic Poetry. (a) XXII. 1
- ISMAIL (CH. MUHD)
 Two Arabic Medicine-Cups. (a) XXVI. 171
- IVANOW (W.)
 More on Biography of Ruzbihan Al-Baqli. (a) VII (N. S.) 1
 An Ismaili Interpretation of the Gulshani Raz. (a) VIII (N. S.) 69
 Genuineness of Jami's Autographs. (a) X. (N. S.) 1
Ismaili Law of Wills, by A. A. Fyzee. (r) X (N. S.) 79
Polemics on the origin of the Fatimi Caliphs, by P. H.
 Mamour. (r) XI (N. S.) 71
al-Fatimiyyūn fī Misr wa A'māluhum as-Siyāsiyya
wa'd Diniyya biwaḥj Khāss, by H. I. Hassan. (r) XI (N. S.) 72
al-Falku'd-Dawwār fī Shamā'il A'mmatil-Athār, by
 Shaykh 'Abdu'l-lāh at-Murtadā al-Khāwabī. (r) XI (N. S.) 73
 The Sect of Iman Shah in Gujarat. (a) XII (N. S.) 19
Catalogue of the Arabic MSS. in the Library of the
India Office, vol. 3 part 2-Sufism and Ethics, by
 A. J. Arberry. (r) XII (N. S.) 110
Tuḥfa I Sami (Sec. V) of Sam Mirza Safawī, ed. by
 Mawlawi Iqbal Husain. (r) XII (N. S.) 112
Fihristi Kitāb-Khāna-i Dāniḥkada-i Ma'qūl wa Man-
qūl dar Madrasa-i Ali-i Sipahsālār (Catalogue of

IVANOW (W.) (*Contd.*)

- Persian and Arabic MSS in the Library of the Faculty of Arts, Sipahsalar H. School, Tehran) vol. 1. ed. by I. Y. Shirāzī. (r) XIII (N. S.) 49
- Glossar zu Firdosī's Schahname, and Supplement band; Verskonkordanz der Schahname-ausgaben von Macan Vuellers und Mohl*, by Fritz Wolff. (r) XIII (N. S.) 52
- Tombs of some Persian Ismaili Imams. (a) XIV (N. S.) 49
- An Ismaili Poem in Praise of Fidawis. (a) XIV (N. S.) 63
- Mandeans of Iraq and Iran*, by E. S. Drower (E. S. Stevens) (r) XIV (N. S.) 80
- The Organization of the Fatimid Propaganda. (a) XV (N. S.) 1
- Wild Rue*, a study of Muhammadan magic and folklore in Iran, by Mrs. B. A. Donaldson. (r) XV (N. S.) 77
- Oriental Mysticism* (a treatise of the Sufistic Theosophy of the Persians), by E. H. Palmer. (r) XV (N. S.) 78
- Ismailis and Qarmatians. (a) XVI (N. S.) 43
- Another Autograph of Jami. (a) XVI (N. S.) 104
- Origins of Ismā'ilism*, by Bernard Lewis. (r) XVI (N. S.) 107
- Descriptive Catalogue of the Garret Collection of Persian, Turkish and Indic MSS. including some miniatures in the Princeton University Library*, by M. E. M. Y. Armajani. (r) XVI (N. S.) 121
- Early Shi'ite Movements. (a) XVII (N. S.) 1
- Transactions of the Oriental Section of the 'Hermitage Museum', Leningrad. Vols. II-III.* (r) XVII (N. S.) 26
- The Monuments of Greco-Bactrian Art*, by Mrs. C. Trever. (r) XVII (N. S.) 39
- Papers read at the Third International Congress on Persian Art and Archaeology*, held in Leningrad in September 1935. (r) XVII (N. S.) 40
- While Studying Arabic Manuscripts*, by Prof. I. Krachkovsky. (r) XXII (N. S.) 68
- The Seljuq State in Asia Minor*, by Prof. Gordlevsky. (r) XXII (N. S.) 68
- Sovietskoe Vostokovedenie* (Soviet Oriental Studies) Vols. 2-3. (r) XXII (N. S.) 68
- IYER (V. VENKATACHELLAM)
- Year-measurement in Ancient Times. (a) XXIII. 282
- Sraosha of the Zoroastrian system; His Identity. (a) XXV 6
- JACKSON (A. M. T.)
- Two new Valabhi Copper-plates. (a) XX. 1
- New Chalukya Copper-plate from Sanjan. (a) XX. 40
- New Copper-plate Grant from Broach District. (a) XX. 211
- Epic and Puranic notes. (a) C. V. 67
- Summary of Numismatic researches of the (B. B. R. A.) Society. (a) C. V. 407
- JACOB (GENL. LE GRAND)
- Inscriptions from Palitana. (a) I. 56 and 96
- Inscription on a block of black stone to the left of the Eastern Entrance of Ray Khimgār's Mahal at Girnar (translated by Ball Gangadhar Shastri.) (a) I. 94
- Correction of the Girnar Asoka Inscription. (u) II. 410

JACOB (GENL. LE GRAND) (*Contd.*)

- Observations on the Inscriptions on Copper-plates dug up at Nerur in the Kudal Division of the Sawant Wari State, in April 1848 (a) III pt. 2. 203
- Observations on three Copper-plate Charters, granted respectively A. D. 933, 1261 and 1391, with Facsimiles, Transcripts and Translations. (a) IV 97
- Genealogical and Historical Sketch of the Gohel Tribe of Rajpoots. (a) VI. 112
- and WESTERGAARD (N. L.)
- Copy of the Asoka Inscription at Girnar. (a) I. 257
- JAMBUNATHAN (M. R.)
- Tirukkural-Kamattupal*, with the commentaries of Kalingar and Paripperumal, ed. by P. V. Ramanujaswami and T. P. P. Pillai. (r) XXII (N. S.) 104
- JAVERILAL UMIASHANKAR *See* YAJNIK (JAVERILAL UMAIASHANKAR)
- JAYAKAR (LIEUT. COL. A. S. G.)
- Shaheé dialect of Arabic. (a) XXI. 246
- Omanee Proverbs. (a) XXI. 435
- JHA (DR. GANGANATH)
- Kumārila and Vedānta. (a) VI (N. S.) 228
- JHALA (PROF. G. C.)
- Drama in Sanskrit Literature*, by R. V. Jagirdar. (r) XXIV-XXV (N. S.) 135
- JHAVERI (DEWAN BAHADUR K. M.)
- A Legendary History of the Bohoras. (a) IX (N. S.) 37
- JOSHI (G. N.)
- Economic Condition of India during the Sixteenth Century*, by H. L. Chablaní. (r) X (N. S.) 81
- JOSHI (RAO BAHADUR P. B.)
- Sidelights on the Past History of the Parsis. (a) XXVI. 177
- JOSHI (DR. P. M.)
- Education is India To-day*, by P. M. Limaye. (r) XXII (N. S.) 103
- KANE (MAHAMAHOPADHYAYA DR. P. V.)
- Bhāmaha, the Nyāsa and Māgha. (a) XXIII. 91
- Ancient Georgraphy and Civilization of Mahārāshṭra. (a) XXIV. 613
- Vedic Basis of Hindu Law. (a) XXVI. 57
- Gleanings from the *Bhāshya* of Śabara and *Tantravārtika*. (a) XXVI. 83
- The *Tantravārtika* and the Dharmaśāstra literature. (a) I (N. S.) 95
- The Predecessors of Vijñāneśvara. (a) I (N. S.) 193
- Economic History of Ancient India*, by S. K. Das. (r) I (N. S.) 293
- Bhagavajjukiyam*, ed. by P. Anujan Achan. (r) II (N. S.) 226
- The Chronological Position of Maṇḍana, Umbeka, Bhavabhūti, Sureśvara. (a) III (N. S.) 289
- Sphoṭasiddhi* of Maṇḍana Mīśra with the *Gopālikā* of Rṣiputra Parameśvara, ed. by S. K. Ramanatha Sastri. (r) IX (N. S.) 99
- R̥gvedānukramani of Mādhavabhaṭṭa*, ed. by C. Kunhan Raja. (r) IX (N. S.) 104

KANE (MAHAMAHOPADHYAYA DR. P. V.) (Contd.)

- Akṣara*, by P. M. Modi. (r) IX (N. S.) 97
- Īśādi-daśopaniṣat-saṅgraha*, ed. by V. P. Vaidya. (r) IX (N. S.) 105
- Pīyūṣapatrikā*; a magazine, ed. by Harishankar Shastri. (r) IX (N. S.) 110
- Gotra and Pravara in Vedic Literature. (a) XI (N. S.) 1
- Mauryan Polity*, by V. R. R. Dikshitar. (r) XI (N. S.) 78
- Age of the Imperial Guptas*, by R. D. Banerji. (r) XI (N. S.) 79
- Bhāṭṭacintāmaṇi* of Vañcheśvarayajvan, ed. by V. S. Sastri. (r) XI (N. S.) 80
- Uṇādisūtras in various recensions*, parts 1 and 2, ed. by T. R. Chintamani. (r) XI (N. S.) 81
- Kalivarjya (action forbidden in the Kali Age). (a) XII (N. S.) 1
- Rājadharmā-Kaustubha* of Anantadeva, ed. by Kamala-krishna Smrititirtha. (r) XII (N. S.) 122
- Bṛhāti* of Prabhākaramiśra, with the *Rjuvimalopaniṣikā* of Śālikānātha, ed. by S. K. R. Sastri. (r) XII (N. S.) 123
- Padyāvali* of *Rupagosvāmin*, ed. by S. K. De. (r) XII (N. S.) 124
- Upaniṣads* with the commentary of Śri Upaniṣadbrahmayogin, ed. by C. Kunhan Raja. (r) XII (N. S.) 124
- Pāṇini and the Veda*, by Dr. Paul Thieme. (r) XIII (N. S.) 37
- Svarasiddhānta-Chandrikā*, by Srinivasa Yajvan. (r) XIII (N. S.) 37
- Rāmāyan Polity*, by Miss P. C. Dharma. (r) XVIII (N. S.) 104
- Rājadharmā*, by Dr. K. V. Rangaswami Aiyangar. (r) XVIII (N. S.) 105
- Uddyota on Vyavahāra. (u) XIX (N. S.) 75
- Hindu Social Institutions*, by P. H. Valavalkar. (r) XIX (N. S.) 77
- Lingadhāraṇacandrikā*, ed. by M. R. Sakhare. (r) XIX (N. S.) 78
- Tilaka Mark. (u) XXI (N. S.) 33
- Ātman in pre-Upaniṣadic Vedic Literature*, by H. G. Narahari. (r) XXI (N. S.) 39
- Some Problems of Historical Linguistics in Indo-Aryan*, by Dr. S. M. Katre. (r) XXIII (N. S.) 93
- Compromises in the History of Advaitic Thought*, by Mm. S. Kuppaswami Sastri. (r) XXIII (N. S.) 94
- The Autobiography and Biography of Dadoba Panāurang*, by A. K. Priyolkar (in Marathī). (r) XXIII (N. S.) 94
- Varāhamihira and Utpalā; their works and predecessors. (a) XXIV-XXV (N. S.) 1
- Mīmāṃsādarśanam*; *Jaiminīmīmāṃsāsūtrapāṭhaḥ*, ed. by Svāmi Kevalānandasarasvatī. (r) XXIV-XXV (N. S.) 135
- KANGLE (PROF. R. P.)
- Haricarita*, by Parameśvara Bhaṭṭa, ed. by Pandit V. Krishnamacharya, with a commentary. (r) XXIV-XXV (N. S.) 136
- KARKARIA (R. P.)
- Assyrian Relics, from Nimroud in the possession of the B. B. R. A. Society. (a) XVIII. 97
- Carlyle's hitherto unpublished Lectures on the periods of European Culture as preserved in the Anstey Ms. in the possession of the B. B. R. A. Society. Part I. (a) XVIII. 122
- Mahmud of Ghazni and the legend of Somnath. (a) XIX. 142
- Teleology of the Pehlavi Shikand Gumanik Vijar and Cicero's *De Natura Deorum*. (a) XIX. 215

KARKARIA (R. P.) (*Contd.*)

- Akbar and the Parsees. (a) XIX. 289
 Death of Shivaji. (a) C. V. 439
 Lieut.-Col. Thomas Best Jervis (1796-1857) and his
 Manuscript studies on the State of the Maratha
 People and their History, recently presented to the
 Society. (a) XXII. 43
 Death of Akbar. (a) XXII. 179

KARMAKAR (A. P.)

- Puruṣa-Sūkta (R̥gveda X. 90) and the Mystic Glori-
 fication of the Human Victim. (a) XVIII (N. S.) 91

KARNIK (H. R.)

- Rasaratnapradīpikā* of Allaraja, ed. by R. N. Dandekar. (r) XX (N. S.) 103

KEATINGE (MAJOR)

- A short Account of the Cave near Jafrabad. (p) VIII. cli.

KENNEDY (MAJOR VANS)

An Essay on Persian Literature.

- (a) T. II (O. E.) 61
 (N. E.) 63
 (a) T. II (O. E.) 109
 (N. E.) 115
 (a) T. II (O. E.) 242
 (N. E.) 256

Remarks on the Chronology of Persian History previ-
 ous to the Conquest of Persia by Alexander the Great.
 Notice respecting the Religion introduced into India by
 the Emperor Akbar.

Remarks on the state of Persia from the Battle of
 Arbela in A. C. 331 to the Rise of Ardasher Babegan
 in A. D. 226.

- (a) T. III. 1

Remarks on the 6th and 7th Chapters of Mill's 'His-
 tory of British India' respecting the Religion and
 Manners of the Hindus.

- (a) T. III (O. E.) 117
 (N. E.) 125

Remarks on the Character of Muhammad.

- (a) T. III (O. E.) 398
 (N. E.) 419

KETKAR (VENKARESH BAPUJI)

Astronomy in its bearing in the Antiquity of the Aryans.
 Indian and Foreign Chronology.

- (a) XXI. 24
 Extra No. (1923)

KHAREGAT (M. P.)

On the Interpretation of certain passages in the *Panca
 Siddhāntikā* of Varāhamihira, an old Hindu Astrono-
 mical work.

- (a) XIX. 109

KIRTIKAR (LIEUT.-COL. K. R.)

Progress in the Natural History during the last century.

- (a) C. V. 353

KONOW (STEN)

Name and designation of the ruler mentioned in the
 Āra inscription.

- (a) I (N. S.) 1

KOSAMBI (PROF. D. D.)

Some extant versions of Bhartṛhari's Śatakas.

- (a) XXI (N. S.) 17

Early Stages of the Caste System in Northern India.

- (a) XXII (N. S.) 33

Early Brahmins and Brahminism.

- (a) XXIII (N. S.) 39

Chronological Order of Punch-marked Coins I; a re-
 examination of the older Taxila Hoard.

- (a) XXIV-XXV.
 (N. S.) 33

The Avatūra Syncretism and Possible Sources of the
 Bhagavad-Gītā

- (a) XXIV-XXV (N. S.)
 121

- KRISHNAMACHARYA (V.)**
 Bappa Bhatti Caritam (Prose version in Sanskrit). (a) III (N. S.) 313
- KUNDANGAR (R. G.)**
 Development of the Kannada Drama. .. (a) VI (N. S.) 313
 Kolhapur Copper-plate Grant of Akālavarṣadeva. (a) X (N. S.) 21
Agastya in Tamil lands, by N. S. Pillai. .. (r) VII (N. S.) 60
Social and Political Life in Vijayanagar Empire, by
 Dr. B. A. Saletore. (2 Vols). .. (r) X (N. S.) 80
- LAKE (H. H.)**
 Besnagar. .. (a) XXIII. 135
- LAW (DR. BIMALA CHURN)**
 Studies in the Apadāna. .. (a) XIII (N. S.) 23
 Buddha's First Discourse. .. (a) XV (N. S.) 73
 The Āngas in Ancient India. .. (a) XX (N. S.) 47
- LAWANDE (G. N.)**
Spinozian Wisdom, by James Arthur. (r) XX (N. S.) 90
- LEITH (DR. A. H.)**
 Note on an apparently new genus *Gasteropod* (n) V. 145
- LEITH (EDWARD TYRRELL)**
 On the Legend of Tristan. .. (a) IX. 101
- LEITNER (DR. G. W.)**
 Hunza Language. (p) XVII pt. 1. iv
- LEMESSURIER (MAJOR GEORGE)**
 Geographical and Statistical Memorandum on Baluchistan. (a) II. 139
- LINTON (CHARLES)**
 Account of a Curious Case in Surgery. (a) T. II (O. E.) 167
 (N. E.) 177
- LISBOA (DR. J. C.)**
 Some plants undescribed in the 'Bombay Flora' by
 Dr. Gibson and Mr. Dalzell. (a) XIII. 131 ; XIV. 117
- List of some plants undescribed in the 'Bombay Flora'
 by Dr. Gibson and Mr. Dalzell, found by A. K.
 Nairne. (a) XIV. 264
- List of plants seen at Mahableshwar ; or a small con-
 tribution to the Botany of the Hill. .. (a) XV. 203
- LIVINGSTONE (DR. DAVID)**
 Lectures on the Discoveries in Africa. (p) VIII. xciii
- LUDLOW (DR.)**
 Climate of Nagpore. (p) I. 66
- LUMSDEN (J. GRANT)**
 On the Island of Perim. (p) I. 25
- LUSH (DR. C.)**
 Geology of the Northern Concan, (JASB. Dec. 1836
 pp. 768-69). (p) I. 11
- MACDONELL (W. R.)**
 On the Ms. of Dante's *Divina Commedia*, in the Libr-
 ary of the (B.B.R.A.) Society. .. (a) XVIII. 56
- MACKENZIE (THE REV. DR. JOHN)**
Indian Psychology ; Perception, by J. N. Sinha. (r) XI (N.S.) 85

MACKINTOSH (SIR JAMES)

- Discourse at the opening of the Literary Society of Bombay. (p) T. I. (O. E.) xi
(N. E.) xiii
- Population of Bombay. (p) T. I. (O. E.) xxv
(N.E.) xxvii
- Plan of a comparative vocabulary of Indian Languages. (a) T. I. (O.E.) 297
(N.E.) 330
- Querries to which answers will be contributions towards a statistical account of Bombay. (a) T. I (O.E.) 305
(N.E.) 346
- Letter to the President of the Asiatic Society of Bengal proposing that a general subscription be started to create a fund for publishing translations of important Sanskrit works. (n) T. I. (O.E.) 309
(N.E.) 351

MACMILLAN (PROF. M.)

- Some old books in the (B.B.R.A.) Society's Library. (a) XX.11
- Oriental Congress at Hanoi. (a) XXI. 499
- Matheran folk-songs. (a) XXI. 517

MCMURDO (CAPT. JAMES)

- An Account of the Parisnath-Gowricha, worshipped in the desert of Parkar. (a) T. I. (O.E.) 183
(N.E.) 198
- Remarks on the Province of Kattiawar; its inhabitants, their manners and customs. (a) T. I (O.E.) 259
(N. E.) 281
- Account of the Province of Cutch, and of the countries lying between Gujarat and the River Indus. (a) T. II. (O.E.) 205
(N.E.) 217
- Papers relating to the earthquake which occurred in India in 1819. (a) T. III (O.E.) 90
(N.E.) 97
- History of the Kalhora family of Sind, descended from Abbas the uncle of Mahomed the Prophet, and commonly called Abbasides. (a) I. 402

M'ADAM (JAMES)

- Biographical Sketch of Captain James MacMurdo. (n) T. III (O.E.) 543
(N.E.) 569

MAHDIHASSAN (DR. S.)

- Chinese origin of the Arabic word Tufan. (a) XXII (N.S.) 55

MALCOLM (SIR. JOHN)

- Translations from the Persian, illustrative of the opinions of the Sunni and Shiah sects of Mahomedans. (a) T. I (O.E.) 67
(N.E.) 71
- Speech on moving that Sir James Mackintosh be requested to sit for his bust. (n) T. I (O.E.) 313
(N.E.) 356
- On the Institution and the Ceremonies of the Hindu Festival of the Dusrah, with a short account of the Kurralee Brahmins. (a) T. III (O.E.) 73
(N.E.) 79

MALCOLMSON (JOHN G.)

- Note on the destruction of the *Adansonia digitata* and other trees, by a species of *Lamia*. (n) I. 136
- Note on Fossil plants discovered in the sandstone rocks at Kamptee near Nagpoor. (n) I. 249
- Bibliothecal notices of important book collections in India and the East. No. 1 (Miyan Mahomed Panah's Arabic and Persian Library at Kach-Bhuj). (a) I. 448

- MALCOLMSON (J. P.)**
 On the occurrence of Quicksilver in the Lava Rocks of Aden. (With a note by J. G. Malcolmson). (n) I. 341
- MANDLIK (RAO SAHEB VISHVANATHI NARAYAN)**
 Preliminary observations on a document giving an account of the establishment of a new village named Muruda, in Southern Konkana. (a) VIII. 1
 Serpent-worship in Western India ; The Nāgapanchami Holiday as it is now observed ; Serpent-worship, the Nāgas and Sarpas. (a) IX. 169
 The Shrine of the River Krishnā at the village of Mahābaleśvara. (a) IX. 250
 Notes on the Shrine of Mahābaleśvara. (n) X. 1
 Śālivāhana and the Śālivāhana Saptaśati. (a) X. 127
 Sangameśvara Māhātmya and Linga Worship. (a) XI. 99
 Three Walabhi Copper-plates with remarks. (a) XI. 331
 Notes on Inscriptions in Kachh. (n) XIV. 71
- MANKAD (D.R.)**
 Some peculiarities of the Soraṭhi Dialect. (a) IX (N.S.) 79
- MANN (DR. HAROLD H.) and PARANJPE (S. R.)**
 Intermittent Springs at Rajapur in the Bombay Presidency (a) XXIV. 14
 Hot Springs in the Ratnagiri District. (a) XXIV. 185
- MARAR (K. MUKUNDA) and RAJAGOPAL (C. T.)**
 On the Hindu Quadrature of the Circle. (a) XX(N.S.) 65
- MARCHESETTI (DR. C.)**
 On a Pre-historic Monument of the Western Coast of India. (a) XII. 215
- MARSHALL (THOS.)**
 Statistical Account of the Pergunna of Jamboosur. (a) T. III (O.E.) 331
 (N.E.) 349
- MASTER (A.)**
 Stress Accent in Modern Gujarāṭi. (a) I (N.S.) 76
 Some parallelisms on Indo-Aryan and Dravidian with especial reference to Marāṭhī, Gujarāṭi and Kanarese. (a) V (N.S.) 95
- MAVLANKAR (N. A.)**
Peshwa Madhav Rao I. by A. C. Banerjee. (r) XX(N.S.) 91
- MAZUMDAR (B. C.)**
 Some words of Chronological interest. (a) XXIII. 81
 Notes on some Pāli words. (a) XXIII. 83
- MELVILL (LIEUT. COL.)**
 Notes on agriculture of the Cherotar district of Gujarat. (a) II. 276
- MILES (CAPT. WILLIAM)**
 Account of the Hill-Fort of Chapaneer, in Gujarat. (a) T. I (O. E.) 140
 (N. E.) 150
 Some account of the Mahummud Mehdi, the Wali or saint of the Mehdivis. (a) T. II (O. E.) 281
 (N. E.) 297
- MILLS (PROFESSOR)**
 Yasna, no. XLVIII in its Indian equivalents. (a) XXIV. 596

MITCHELL (THE REV. J. MURRAY)

- METICAL translation of the 1st Book (Sarga) of the
Raghuvansā, a heroic Sanskrit poem by Kālidāsa. (a) I. 308
 CRITICAL view of the Theological and Ceremonial System
 of Zoroaster; translated from the French of An-
 queuil du Perron, with introductory observations. (a) II. 151
 NOTICE of Dr. Roth's investigations of the Vedas. (a) II. 404
 THE Story of Tukārām, from the Marathi-Prakrit,
 with an introduction. (a) III. pt. 1. 1
 Marathi Works composed by the Portuguese. . . (a) III. pt. 1. 132
 A brief view of some recent investigations of the Zend-
 Avesta by German Orientalists. (a) III. pt. 2. 140
 Result of recent investigations of the Religion of the
 Vedas. (a) III. pt. 2. 147
 Recent investigations in Zend Literature. (a) IV. 216
 Specimens of Marathi Poetry. Translated. (p) VII. xliii
 Further extracts from Marathi Poets. (p) XVI. iii

MOLI (SHAMS-UL-ULMA DR. JIVANJI JAMSHEDJI)

- THE Game of Ball-bat (Chowgān-gui) among the
 ancient Persians as described in the Epic of Firdousi. (a) XVIII. 39
Divine Comedy of Dante and the *Virāṣṇūmeh* of
 Ardāi Virāf. (a) XVIII. 192
 So-called Pehelvi origin of the *Sindibād-Nāmeh*, or the
 Story of the Seven Wise Masters. (a) XVIII. 206
 IRISH Story of Cucullin and Conloch, and the Persian
 Story of Rustam and Sohrāb. (a) XVIII. 317
 Bas-relief of Behrām Gour (Beharām) V at Naksh-i-
 Rostam and his Marriage with an Indian Princess. (a) XIX. 58
 Firdousi on the Indian Origin of the Game of Chess. (a) XIX. 224
 Cashmere and the Ancient Persians. (a) XIX. 237
 The Antiquity of the Avesta. (a) XIX. 263
 The Belief about the future of the Soul among the
 ancient Egyptians and Iranians. (a) XIX. 365
 The Cities of Irān as described in the old Pehalvi
 treatise of Shatrōiha-i-Irān. (a) XX. 156
 Etymology of a few towns of Central and Western
 Asia, as given by Eastern Writers. (a) XX. 217
 Ancient name of Sanjān. (a) XXI. 4
 An Untranslated Chapter of the *Bundehesh*. (a) XXI. 49
 The Parsees at the Court of Akbar, and Dastur Meherji
 Rānā. (a) XXI. 69
 References to China in the Ancient Books of the
 Parsees. (a) XXI. 525
 Notes on Anquetil du Perron (1755-61) on King Akbar
 and Dastur Meherji Rānā. (a) XXI. 537
 Macoudi on Volcanoes. (a) XXII. 135
 The Date of the Death of Nizami. (a) XXII. 143
 Bombay as seen by Dr. Edward Eves in the year 1754
 (A. D.) (a) XXII. 273
 A few notes on Broach from an Antiquarian point of
 view. (a) XXII. 298

MODI (SHAMS-UL-ULMA DR. SIR JIVANJI JAMSHEDJI)
(*Contd.*)

- An Account of the Comets as given by Mahomedan Historians and as contained in the books of the Pishinigān or the ancient Persians referred to by Abul Fazl. (a) XXIII. 147
- An Iraian precursor of Dante an Irish precursor of Dante. (a) XXIII. 189
- A few materials for a chapter in the Early history of Bactria, collected from some Iranian Sources. (a) XXIV. 1
- Goethe's *Parsi-nameh* or *Buch des Parsen* i.e. the Book of the Parsees. (a) XXIV. 66
- Persian Inscription of Mogul times on a stone found in the District Judge's Court at Thana. (a) XXIV. 137
- Ancient History of the Suez Canal from the times of the ancient Egyptian Kings. (a) XXIV. 163
- Anquetil du Perron of Paris-India as seen by him (1755-1760.) (a) XXIV. 313
- Anquetil du Perron of Paris and Dastur Darab of Surat. (a) XXIV. 385
- Ancient Pātāliputra; Dr. D. B. Spooner's recent excavations on its site and the question of the influence of Ancient Persia on India. (a) XXIV. 457
- A Note of Correction for the Paper 'A Persian Inscription of the Mogul Times. (JBBRAS, Vol. XXIV, no. 1. pp. 137-161). (n) XXIV. 533
- The early history of the Huns and Their Inroads in India and Persia. (a) XXIV. 539
- The Mogul Emperors at Kashmir; Jehangir's Inscriptions at Virnāg; An Inscription on the Dāl Lake. (a) XXV. 26
- The 'Story of the King and the Gardener's Daughter' in the Waki'at-i Jehangiri of Emperor Jehangir and its parallels. (a) XXV. 161
- An Instance of Royal *Swayamvara* as described in the *Shāh-Nāme* of Firdousi. (a) XXV. 167
- Archery in Ancient Persia; a Few Extraordinary Feats. (a) XXV. 175
- An unpublished Mogul Inscription at the Marazalia Pass, near Rawalpindi. (a) XXV. 325
- A Farmān of Emperor Jehangir in favour of two Parsees of the Dordi family of Nausari, with other Cognate Documents of the Mogul Times. (a) XXV. 419
- Some Prayer-gestures of the Baylonians and Assyrians; their Parallels among the Ancient Iranians and Modern Parsees. (a) XXV. 504
- A Visit to the Great Wall of China; a similar Wall of King Noshirwān (Chosroes I) of Persia. (a) XXVI. 265
- A Christian Cross with a Pahlavi Inscription recently discovered in the Travancore State. (a) II (N. S.) 1

MODI (SHAMS-UL-ULMA DR. J. J.) (*Contd.*)

- Is Āyurveda a Quackery? (a) II (N. S.) 92
- Eighteen remarkable Things or events of the Reign (593-628 A. C.) of Khusru Parviz (Chosroes II) of Persia. (a) II (N. S.) 111
- A Few Persian Inscriptions of Kashmir. .. (a) II (N. S.) 184
- The Story of Alexander the Great and the Poison Damsel of India, a trace of it in Firdousi's *Shāh-Nāme*. (a) III (N. S.) 212
- Iranian Studies*, by Cursetji E. Pavry. .. (r) IV (N. S.) 182
- Rustam Manock (1635-1721 A. C.), the Broker of the English East India Company (1699 A. C.) and the Persian Qisseh (History) of Rustam Manock; a study. (a) VI (N. S.) 1
- Glimpses into the work of the (B. B. R. A.) Society during the century from a Parsee point of view. (a) C. V. 163
- MORAES (PROF. G. M.)
- Haryab of Ibn Batuta. (a) XV (N. S.) 37
- Rise and Fall of Muhammad bin Tughluq*, by A. M. Husain. (r) XVIII (N. S.) 95
- Grammar of the Oldest Kanarese Inscriptions*, by A.N. Narasimhia. (r) XVIII (N. S.) 103
- Sources of Karṇāṭaka History*, by S. Srikantha Sastri. (r) XVIII (N. S.) 101
- MUCHHALA (C. A.)
- A Japanese Inscription at Kanheri. .. . (n) VIII (N. S.) 96
- MUHAMMAD SHAFI (PROF.)
- Note on the Arabic word 'Warashan'. .. . (n) XXIII (N. S.) 87
- MULLA (FERDUN D.)
- Mithraism. (a) XXV. 205
- MUNSHI (RUSTAMJI NASARVANJJI)
- An inquiry as to how a Bell in the Portuguese Church at Borivli came to be transferred to a Hindu Temple at Nasik. (a) XXIII. 328
- The Life-story of the Old Portuguese Bell in the National Dabul Church at Girgaum, Bombay, from A. D. 1674. (a) XXV. 134
- MURDESHWAR (B. G.)
- Pallava Genealogy*, by Rev. H. Heras. .. . (r) IX (N. S.) 99
- Āsanas, Part 1*, by Kuvalayānanda. .. . (r) IX (N. S.) 100
- Prāṇāyāma. part 1*, by Kuvalayānanda. .. . (r) IX (N. S.) 100
- Sangīta Bhāva*, by Maharana Vijayadevji of Dharampur. (r) IX (N. S.) 103
- Trails to Inmost Asia*, by G. N. Roerich. .. . (r) IX (N. S.) 109
- Rise of the Peshwas*, by H. N. Sinha. .. . (r) IX (N. S.) 110
- Ancient India and Indian Civilization*, by P. Masson Oursel and others. (r) XII (N. S.) 132
- Nature and Grounds of Political Obligations in the Hindu State*, by J. J. Anjaria. (r) XIII (N. S.) 46
- Problem of the Indian Polity*, by Pratapgiri Ramamurti. (r) XIII (N. S.) 46
- Introduction to Politics*, by Pratapgiri Ramamurti. (r) XIII (N. S.) 47

- MURDESHWAR (B. G.) (*Contd.*)
India; a Short Cultural History, by H. G. Rawlinson. (r) XIV (N. S.) 85
- MURRAY (J. A.)
 The Marine Fish Fauna of the Indian Seas. (p) XVI. xx
- NAIRNE (A. K.)
 List of Trees, Shrubs and Creepers growing in a small jungle near Mandeva Bandar. (p) XIII. 150
- NARAYANA RAO (H.) *See* RAO (H. NARAYANA)
- NARIMAN (G. K.)
 Hamza Ispahani (a peep into Arabic histories on matters Iranian). (a) XXIV. 213
- NATU (V. R.)
 A Vijayanagara Plate. (a) C. V. 127
 A History of Bijapur by Raffiuddin Shiraji. (a) XXII. 17
- NEWBOLD (CAPT.)
 On the site of the Temple of Neptune at Alexandria mentioned by Strabo. (a) III pt. 1. 77
 A descriptive list of Rock-specimens from Maskat in Arabia, Persia and Babylonia. (a) III pt. 2. 26
- NEWTON (THE HON'BLE MR. JUSTICE H.)
 Note on a Coin connected with the Sāh Inscription at Gimar. (n) VI. 15
 On the Sāh, Gupta, and other ancient dynasties of Kattiawar and Guzerat. (a) VII. 1
 On recent additions to our knowledge of the ancient dynasties of Western India. (a) IX. 1
- NICHOLLS (LIEUT. COL. JASPER)
 Remarks upon the Temperature of the Island of Bombay, 1803 and 1804. (a) T, I (O. E.) 4
 (N. E.) 6
- NICHOLSON (DR.)
 On the Island of Perim. (n) I. 10
 Description of the Island of Perim, with a few remarks on its geological formation. (a) I. 18
- NICHOLSON (R.A.)
 A Persian Forerunner of Dante. (a) XIX (N. S.) 1
- OKA (K. G.) JOINT-AUTHOR *see* PATHAK (PROF. K. B.)
- ORLEBAR (A. B.)
 Translation of Inscription No. 2 at Palitana, assisted by Vinayaka Shastri. (a) I. 59
 Notes accompanying a collection of Geological Specimens from Guzerat. (a) I. 191
 Notes on the Ram Ghat. (n) I. 199
 Observations on the Mahomedan Architecture in Cairo. (a) II. 119
 Some observations on the Geology of the Egyptian Desert. (a) II. 229
 Hygrometric Tables. (a) II. 309
 Report on the state of the (B.B.R.A.) Society's Museum. 1845. (a) II. 440
- PALMER (J.)
The Waqfiyah of Ahmed Pāsā, by M. A. Simsar. (r) XVII (N. S.) 61

- PARANJPE (S. R.) JOINT-AUTHOR. See MANN (DR. HAROLD H.)
- PARASNIS (D. B.)
Maratha Historical Literature. .. (a) XXII. 168
- PATHAK (PROF. K. B.)
Dharmakīrti and Śāṅkarācārya. (a) XVIII. 88
Bhartṛhari and Kumārila. (a) XVIII. 213
Was Bhartṛhari a Buddhist? (a) XVIII. 341
On the Date of Kālidāsa. (a) XIX. 35
On the Authorship of Nyāyabindu. (a) XIX. 47
Nṛpatuṅga's *Kavirājamārga*. (a) XX. 22
On the Date of the Poet Māgha. (a) XX. 303
On the Jain Poem *Rāghavapāṇḍaviya*; a reply to Prof. Max Muller. (a) XXI. 1
Āpastamba and Bauddhāyana. (a) XXI. 19
A Śilār Grant of Śaka 1049. (a) XXI. 505
On the Age of Sanskrit Poet Kavirāja. (a) XXII. 11
Nṛpatuṅga and the Authorship of *Kavirājamārga*; a reply to Dr. Fleet. (a) XXII. 81
Bhāmah's Attacks on the Buddhist Grammarian Jinen-drabuddhi. (a) XXIII. 18
The Divine Vāsudeva different from the Kshatriya Vāsudeva in Patanjali's Opinion. (a) XXIII. 96
Kumāragupta, the patron of Vasubandhu. (a) XXIII. 185
On the Date of Śakaṭāyana Cintāmaṇi. (n) VI (N. S.) 239
- ĀND OKA (K. G.)
Amarasimha and his Commentator Kshirasvāmin. (a) XXIII. 275
- PEARCE (NATHANIEL)
A small but true account of the ways and manners of the Abyssinians. (a) T. II. 15
- PERRY (SIR ERSKINE)
Account of the Great Hindu Monarch Aśoka, chiefly from the *Indische Alterthumskunde* of Prof. Lassen. (a) III. pt. 2. 149
On the conflicting views of European Scholars as to the races inhabiting Polynesia, and the Indian Archipelago, and as to the Languages spoken by them. (a) IV. 242
On the Geographical Distribution of the principal languages of India, and the feasibility of introducing English as a Lingua Franca. (a) IV. 289
- PETERSON (DR. P.)
On the *Auchityālamkāra* of Kshemendra. (a) XVI. 167
Note on the Date of Patanjali. (n) XVI. 181
Inscription from Kotah. (a) XVI. 378
On the *Sūktimuktāvali* of Jalhaṇa. (a) XVII. pt. 1. 57
Nyāyabinduṭīkā of Dharmottara. (a) XVII. pt. 2. 47
Courtship in Ancient India. (a) XVIII. 109
First Century Account of the Birth of Buddha. (a) XVIII. 282
Report of Operations in search of Sanskrit MSS. in the Bombay Circle, 1882-83 XVI (Extra No.)
1883-84 XVII (Extra No.)

- PETERSON (DR. P.) (*Contd.*)
 Report of Operations in search of Sanskrit MSS. in the
 Bombay Circle (*Contd.*)
 1884-86 XVII (Extra No.)
 1886-92 XVIII (Extra No.)
- PIDDINGTON (H.)
 Memorandum relative to the Museum of Economic
 Geology of India. (p) I. 244
- PIERCE (E.)
 A description of the Mekranee-Beloochee Dialect. (a) XI. 1
- PISHAROTI (K. RAM)
 Kerala-nāṭaka-cakra. (a) I (N. S.) 246
 Nāga worship in Kerala. (n) I (N. S.) 259
- PLAYFAIR (LIEUT. COL. R. L.)
 Himyaritic Inscriptions. (a) VII. 75
- POLE (WILLIAM)
 Memoranda on the great Comet of 1844-45. (a) II. 201
- PRIDEAUX (LIEUT. COL. W. F.)
 Coins of the Bener Rasool Dynasty of South Arabia. (a) XVI. 8
 Note on the Coinage of El-Harar in East Africa. (n) XVI. 121
 Note on two Coins of the Auxumite Dynasty. (p) XVI. xix
- PRINCEP (JAMES)
 Correspondence with Dr. Alexanuer Burn, on the sub-
 ject of Indian Antiquities. (n) II. 21
- PUSALKAR (DR. A. D.)
 Yajñaphalam ; a newly discovered drama of Bhāsa. (a) XVIII (N. S.) 23
Mahābhārata Fasc. X-Udyogaparvan, part 2 ed. by
 Dr. S. K. De. (B. O. R. Inst.). (r) XIX (N. S.) 85
Āśvalāyana Gṛhyasūtra with the commentaries of Dva-
svāmin and Nārāyana, vol. 1, Adhyaya 1. ed. by
 Svāmī Ravi Tirtha. (r) XXI (N. S.) 42
Descriptive Catalogue of the Sanskrit and Prakrit MSS.
in the Library of the University of Bombay, Books
1 and 2, compiled by G. V. Devasthali. (r) XXI (N. S.) 43
Akabarsāhī-Śrngāradarpaṇa of Padmasundara. ed. by
 K. Madhava Krishna Sarma. (r) XXI (N. S.) 45
The Magadhas in Ancient India, by Dr. B. C. Law. (r) XXIII (N. S.) 95
The Mudrārākṣasanāṭakakathā of Mahadeva. ed. by
 V. Raghavan. (r) XXIII (N. S.) 96
Historical Grammar of Inscriptional Prakrits, by Dr.
 M. A. Mehendale. (r) XXIV-XXV (N. S.)
 137
Toḍarānandam, vol. 1, ed. by Dr. P. L. Vaidya. (r) XXIV-XXV (N. S.)
 139
A History of Sanskrit Literature (Classical Period).
 General Editor : Dr. S. N. Dasgupta. (r) XXIV-XXV (N. S.)
 140
- QUTBAH B. AWS AL-DHUBIANI AL-HADIRAH
 Diwān Shi'r al-Hādirah. (a) XXIV-XXV (N.S.)
 Supplement
- PURSHOTAM VISHRAM MAWJI
 'Shivaji's Swarajya'. (a) XXII. 30
- RAJAGOPAL (C. T.). JOINT-AUTHOR See MARAR (K.
 MUKUNDA)

- RAJAVADE (PROF. VAJANATH K.)
 Indra's Enemies. (a) III (N. S.) 231
- RANAKARNA (PANDIT)
 Bhāḍund Inscription of Paramāra Pūrṇapāla of
 Vikrama Samvat 1102. (a) XXIII. 75
- RANDE (THE HON'BLE MR. JUSTICE M. G.)
 The Tree Blossomed; Shivaji as a Civil Ruler. (a) XIX. 202
 A Note on the Growth of Marathi Literature. (a) XX. 78
 Currencies and Mints under Mahratta Rule. (a) XX. 191
 Introduction to the Peshwa's Diaries. (a) XX. 448
- RANGACHARI (V.)
 The Successors of Rāmānuja and the Growth of Sectar-
 ianism among the Sri Vaishṇavas. (1138-1310). (a) XXIV. 102
 Life and Times of Sri-Vedānta-Desika. (a) XXIV. 277
- RAWLINSON (SIR H. G.)
 Researches and Discoveries in Assyria and Babylonia. (a) V. 478
- RAWLINSON (PROF. H. G.)
 Foreign Influences in the Civilization of Ancient India ;
 900 B. C. to 400 A. D. (a) XXIII. 217
 Barlaam and Josaphat. (a) XXIV. 96
- REIHATSEK (EDWARD)
 Twelve Sabaeen Inscriptions. (a) X. 139
 Explanations and Facsimiles of eight Arabic Talismanic
 Medicine Cups. (a) X. 150
 Facsimiles of Muhammadan Coins. (a) X. 163
 The Evil Eye, Amulets, Recipes, Exorcisation, etc. (a) X. 299
 The Subjugation of Persia by the Moslems, and the
 extinction of the Sasanian Dynasty. (a) XI. 147
 The Labours of the Arab Astronomers, and their
 Instruments, with the description of an Astrolabe in
 the Mulla Firuz Library (a) XI. 311
 Some Beliefs and Usages among the Pre-Islamic
 Arabs, with notes on their Polytheism, Judaism,
 Christianity, and the Mythic Period of their History. (a) XII. 163
 Contact of the Jews with the Assyrians, Babylonians,
 and Persians, from the division of the Hebrew
 Monarchy into two Kingdoms (B. C. 975), till the
 entrance of Alexander the Great into Jerusalem
 (B. C. 333); and a view of Jewish Civilization. (a) XII. 219
 The Bāw and Gāobārah Sephabuds along the Southern
 Caspian Shores. (a) XII. 410
 Christianity in the Persian Dominions, from its
 beginning till the fall of the Sasanian Dynasty. (a) XIII. 18
 Christianity among the Mongols till their expulsion
 from China in 1368; comprising the Eastern Grand
 Khāns or Emperors, with the Western or Persian
 Khāns. (a) XIII. 152
 Brief notice of two Arabic MSS. on the History of
 Yemen; with notes from Persian sources, by Dr.
 Gerson da Cunha. (a) XIII. 317
 A Punja of yellow brass, in the Museum of the
 B.B.R.A. Society; Drawn and described. (a) XIV. 1

REHATSEK (EDWARD) (*Contd.*)

- Early Moslem accounts of the Hindu Religion. (n) XIV. 29
- A few analogies in the 'Thousand and one Nights',
and in Latin authors. (a) XIV. 74
- Some parallel Proverbs in English, Arabic and Persian. (a) XIV. 86
- Wine among the ancient Arabs. (a) XIV. 164
- On the Arabic Alphabet and Early writings; (with
a table of Alphabets). (a) XIV. 173
- Magic. (a) XIV. 199
- Notes on some old Arms and Instruments of war,
chiefly among the Arabs. (a) XIV. 219
- The History of the Wahhābys in Arabia and in India. (a) XIV. 274
- The Doctrines of Metempsychosis and Incarnation
among nine heretic Muhammadan sects. (a) XIV. 418
- Picture and Description of Borāk. (a) XV. 25
- The Alexander Myth of the Persians. (a) XV. 37
- Specimens of pre-Islamitic Arabic Poetry, selected and
translated from the Hamasah. (a) XV. 65
- Emporia, chiefly ports of Arab and Indian internation-
al commerce, before the Christian era. (a) XV. 109
- REHMAN (M. B.)
- Introduction to the Study of Mahomedan Law*, by
A. A. A. Fyzee. (r) VIII. (N. S.) 98
- RICHARDSON (A.)
- Description of the Fort of Galna, in Khandeish. (a) VI. 143
- ROBERTSON (CAPT. A. C.)
- Memoranda on Mud Craters in the district of Luss. (a) III. pt. 2. 8
- ROBERTSON (COL. H. D.)
- Climate of Karrack. (a) I. 224
- ROMER (JOHN)
- Brief Notices of Persian, and of the Language called
Zend. (a) V. 95
- ROSS (JAMES)
- The fifth sermon of Sadi. Translated from the
Persian. (Al Mejlis-el-khames) (a) T. I (O. E.) 146
(N. E.) 157
- ROYLE (DR. J. FORBES)
- Report on the specimen of Iron Ore from Malwan, in
the Southern Concan (a) I. 139
- SADLIER (CAPT. G. F.)
- Account of a journey from Katif on the Persian Gulf
to Yamboo on the Red Sea. (a) T. III (O. E.) 449
(N. E.) 472.
- SALDANHA (J. A.)
- The first Englishman in India and his Works,
especially his Christian Puran. (a) XXII. 209
- The Portuguese in the Persian Gulf. (a) XXIII. 37
- Some interesting Antiquities of Salsette. (a) XXIV. 604
- Philology and Ethnology and their bearing on Custo-
mary Law in the Bombay Presidency. (a) XXV. 1
- Survival of Portuguese Institutions in the British
Western India. (a) XXV. 153
- The Ideals of Marriage in India (a) XXV. 411

- SALETORE (DR. B. A.)
Studies in the History of the Third Dynasty of Vijayanagara, by N. Venkata Ramanayya. (r) XII (N. S.) 127
- SALETORE (DR. R. N.)
 The Beginnings of the Marāthā Revenue System in Karnātika. (a) XV (N. S.) 43
- SALT (HENRY)
 Accounts of the Caves in Salsette. (a) T. I. (O. E.) 41,
 (N. E.) 44
- SANJANA (DASTUR DARAB PESHOTAN)
 On the alleged practice of Next-of-Kin Marriage in Old Iran. (a) XVII pt. 1. 97
 The Extant Codices of the Pahlavi Nirangistān (a) XIX. 1
- SANKALIA (DR. H. D.)
 The Word 'Śatram' in the Gadhā (Jasdan) Inscription of Mahāksatrapa Rudrasena, year 126, or 127. (n) XII (N. S.) 104
 A Note on the Kṣatrapa Inscriptions from Andhau, Cutch. (n) XII (N. S.) 105
 The Spurious Gurjjara Grants of the Saka years 400, 415 and 417. (a) XIII (N. S.) 21
- SCHERZER (DR. VON)
 An Account of his Travels and Researches in connection with the Austrian Scientific Expeditions to Asia, Africa and America, and of the Voyage of the Novara. (p) IX. cxv
- SCHMID (THE REV. B.)
 Remarks on the Origin and Languages of the Aborigines of the Nilgiris, suggested by the papers of Captain Congreve and the Rev. W. Taylor on the supposed Celto-Scythic Antiquities in the South of India (published in the Madras Journal of Literature and Science, Nos. 32-33, 1847) (a) III. pt. 1. 50
- SCOTT (THE REV. H. R.)
 Description of a Hoard of 1200 Coins of the Ksatrapa Kings of dates 203-376 A. D. found recently in Kathiawar. (a) XX. 201
 Traikutaka Coins from the Poona (Indapur) District. (a) XXIII. 1
 History of the Society. (a) C. V. 15
 The Nāsik (Joghaltembi) Hoard of Nahapāna's Coins (a) XXII. 223
- SEDGWICK (L. J.)
 Bhakti. (a) XXIII. 109
- SENART (M. EMILE)
 A new Edict of Asoka. (a) XVII pt. 2. 11
- SHAFI (PROF. MD.)
 Note on the Arabic word 'Warashan' (n) XXIII (N. S.) 87
- SHAH (P. G.)
Anthropometric measurements of the Marathas, by Mrs. Irawati Karve (r) XXIV-XXV (N.S.) 144
Etched Beads in India, by M. G. Dikshit (r) XXIV-XXV (N.S.) 145

- SHAIKH 'ABDUL KADIR SURFRĀZ (PROF.)
 Qiwāmi's Riddle. (a) I (N. S.) 262
 A Note on qalb al-Shitā (n) I (N. S.) 267
 Some observations on Dr. Jivanji J. Modi's Paper on
 ' A Few Persian Inscriptions of Kashmir '. (n) III (N. S.) 284
 Persian MSS. belonging to the Government Collection
 now deposited in the Library of the University of
 Bombay. (a) IV (N. S.) 135
- SHAIKH CHAND HUSAIN
The Song of Lovers; (Ushshāq Nāma) by ' Irāqi '. ed.
 by A. J. Arberry. (r) XVI (N. S.) 122
 The Majmū'a-i-Rāz of Mir Muḥammad Ṣāliḥ Kashfi. (a) XVIII (N. S.) 31
- SHAMRAO VITHAL
 Parāsariya Dharma Sāstra. (a) XXII. 324
- SHAMA SASTRY (R.)
 Vishnu's three Strides; the Measure of Vedic
 Chronology. (a) XXVI. 40
- SOARES (PROF. A. X.)
 The Portuguese Heritage to the East or the Influence
 of Portuguese on the Languages of the East, with
 special reference to the languages of the Bombay
 Presidency. (a) XXVI. 11
 Garcia d'Orta; a Little Known Owner of Bombay. (a) XXVI. 195
- SPIEGEL (PROF.)
 On the Avesta, and the Zend and Pahlavi Languages. (a) V. 492
- SPIES (OTTO)
Die materielle Kultur des Kabulgebietes, by Dr. Bruno
 Markowski. (r) XI (N. S.) 75
 al-Kindī's Treatise on the Cause of the Blue Colour
 of the Sky. (a) XIII. (N. S.) 7
- STAUNTON (SIR Geo.)
 Translation from the Chinese of two edicts; the one
 relating to persecution of Christian and the other to
 condemnation of certain magistrates in the Province
 of Canton. (a) T. I. (O.E.) 10
 (N.E.) 12
- STERNBACH (DR. LUDWIK)
Early Buddhist Jurisprudence, by Miss D. N. Bhagvat. (r) XVII (N. S.) 62
- STEVENSON (THE REV. DR. JOHN)
 Essay on the Vernacular Literature of the Marathas. (a) I. 1
 The Dowry received by Kakshivan; an extract from
 the Rig-Veda, illustrative of the state of Hindu
 Society, twelve centuries before the Christian Era. (a) I. 52
 An Essay on the Language of the Aboriginal Hindus. (a) I. 103
 Inscriptions copied from an Ancient Tablet, found at
 Nagpore with the same in modern characters, accom-
 panied by a translation and remarks. (a) I. 148
 A Collection of Words from the Languages of the
 Todas, the Chief Tribe on the Nilgiri Hills (a) 1. 155
 Some remarks on specimens of Saurarāshtra Coins,
 lately found at the village of Shirwal, near Junar. (a) II. 377
 On the Brahmanical manner of contracting third
 Marriages. (a) II. 396

STEVENSON (THE REV. DR. JOHN) (*Contd.*)

- Some remarks on the relation that subsists between the Jain and Brahmanical systems of Geography. (a) II. 411
- Observations on the Grammatical structure of the Vernacular Languages of India. No. 1 .. (a) III. pt. 1.71
 No. 2 .. (a) III. pt. 2.1
 No. 3 .. (a) III. pt. 2.196
 No. 4 .. (a) IV. 15
- A comparative vocabulary of the Non-Sanskrit vocab- (a) IV. 117,319
 les of the Vernacular Languages of India.
- Note on the Rock-Inscriptions in the Island of Salsette. (n) IV. 132
- The Theory of the Great Elephanta Cave. .. (a) IV. 261
- Historical names and facts contained in the Kānheri (Kener) Inscriptions; with translations appended. (a) V. 1
- On the Nāsik Cave-Inscriptions .. (a) V. 35
- Sahyādri Inscriptions (a) V. 151
- The Tithyas or Tirthakas of the Buddhists, and the Gymnosophists of the Greeks, Digambar Jains. (a) V. 401
- Buddhist Antiquities in China (a) V. 408
- Parting Visit to the Sahyādri Caves .. (a) V. 426

STEWART (G. A.)

- Description of a volcanic eruption in the island of Sumbawa. (a) T. II (O. E.) 104
 (N. E.) 109

STEWART (CAPT. JOHN)

- Description of a curious bird of the *Otis* genus. (a) T. II (O. E.) 271
 (N. E.) 287
- Account of a bed of native sub-carbonate of soda found in Malva. (a) T. III (O. E.) 53
 (N. E.) 56
- Geological notes on the strata between Malwa and Guzerat. (a) T. III (O. E.) 538
 (N. E.) 565

STOCKS (DR. J. E.)

- On two Balsam-trees (Balsamodendra) from Sind. (a) II 390
- On the Puneer Plant of Khorasan. .. (a) III pt. 1. 54

STOTHERT (THE REV. R.)

- The Dialectic of the Nyāya Darśana. (a) IX 209

SUKTHANKAR (DR. V. S.)

- Studies in Bhāsa, V; a bibliographical note. (a) XXVI 230
- The Bhāsa Riddle; a proposed solution. (a) I (N. S.) 126
- The Sātavāhanas. (n) I (N. S.) 160
- Studies in Bhāsa, VI: On the Prakrit of dramas. (n) I (N. S.) 103
- Journal of the U. P. Historical Society, vol. 3 part 1, December 1923.* (r) I (N. S.) 167
- Practical Sanskrit Dictionary*, by A. A. Macdonell. (r) I (N. S.) 170
- Religious Life in Ancient Egypt*, by Sir Flinders Petrie. (r) I (N. S.) 172
- Epic Studies. (a) IV (N. S.) 157
- Dharmakośa, vol. I part 1: Vyavahārakūṇḍa-Vyavahāramātrikā*, ed. by Laxmanshastri Joshi. (r) XIV (N. S.) 93

SUMMERS (A.)

- An account of the Agate and Carnelian trade of Cambay. (a) III pt. 2. 318

- SYKES (CAPT. W. H.)
 Notes respecting the principal remains in the ruined city of Bejapoor. (a) T. III (O. E.) 55
 (N. E.) 59
 An Account of the origin of the living god at the village of Chinchore, near Poona. (a) T. III (O. E.) 64
 (N. E.) 69
 An Account of the Caves of Ellora. (a) T. III (O. E.) 265
 (N. E.) 281
- On the fossil fish from the table-land of the Deccan in the peninsula of India, with a description of the specimens, by Sir P. De M. G. Egerton. (a) V 146
- TADPATRIKAR (S. N.)
 Was Garga a Jaina? (n) I (N. S.) 268
- TAMNAN (DR. FR.)
 Specimens of minerals from Berlin. (n) I 87
- TAVADIA (JEHANGIR C)
Die Zeit Zoroasters, by J. Hertel. (r) I (N. S.) 280
Achaemeniden und Kayaniden, by J. Hertel. (r) I (N. S.) 286
Sanskrit-Wörterbuch in kürzerer Fassung bearbeitet, von Otto Böhtlingk (r) II (N. S.) 167
Nachtraege zum Sanskrit-Wörterbuch in Kürzerer Fassung, von Otto Böhtlingk, bearbeitet, von Richard Schmidt. (r) II (N. S.) 168
Zum Wörterbuch des Rgveda, Erstes Fest, von Walter Neisser. (r) II (N. S.) 168
Der Rgveda übersetzt und erläutert, 1. Teil, erster bis vierter Liederkries, von Karl F. Geldner. (r) II (N. S.) 169
Atharva Veda Sanhita herausgegeben, von R. Roth und W. T. Whitney. Zweite Verbesserte Auflage besorgt, von Dr. Max Lindenau (r) II (N. S.) 170
Das altindische Buch vom Welt und Staatsleben, das Arthacastra des Kautilya, aus dem Sanskrit übersetzt und mit Einleitung und Anmerkungen versehen, von Johann Jacob Meyer, II Lieferung. (r) II (N. S.) 171
Die Arische Feuerlehre, I. Teil, von Johannes Hertel. (r) II (N. S.) 172
Die Methode Der Arischen Forschung, von Johannes Hertel (r) II (N. S.) 172
Mundaka-Upanisad Kritische Ausgabe, von Johannes Hertel (r) II (N. S.) 173
Lehrbuch der Religionsgeschichte . . . vierte, Vollständig neubearbeitete Auflage . . . herausgegeben, I. II. von Alfred Bertholet und Edvard Lehmann. (r) III (N. S.) 275
Religionsgeschichtliches Lesebuch . . . herausgegeben Zweite erweiterte Auflage 1, 2. von Alfred Bertholet. (r) III (N. S.) 275
Arische Religion I, II, von Leopold von Schroeder. (r) III (N. S.) 276
Die Amesha Spentas. Ihr Wesen und ihre ursprüngliche Bedeutung, von Dr. B. Geiger. (r) III (N. S.) 276
Der Arische Weltkönig und Heiland, von Hermann Guntert. (r) III (N. S.) 277
König Mahendra Wikramawarman, Die Streiche des Berauschten. Vollständig verdeutscht, von Johannes Hertel (r) III (N. S.) 278
Bhāsa, Avimarak überstezt, von Hermann Weller. (r) III (N. S.) 278

TAVADIA (JEHANGIR C.) (Contd.)

- Bhāsa, Wāśawadatta überstezt*, von Hermann Weller. (r) III (N. S.) 278
Papers on Pāṇini and Indian Grammar in general, by Hannes Sköld (r) III (N. S.) 279
Orientalische Wanderungen in Turkestan und nordöstlichen Persien, von Hans Hermann Graf von Schweinitz. (r) III (N. S.) 279
Bilderatlas zur Kunst und Kulturgeschichte Mittelasiens, von A. von Le Coq. (r) III (N. S.) 279
An Avesta Grammar in Comparison with Sanskrit, part 1, by A. V. Williams Jackson. (r) III (N. S.) 280
Historical Grammar of the Ancient Persian Language, by Edwin Lee Johnson (r) III (N. S.) 281
Untersuchungen zur Geschichte des Buddhismus und Verwandter Gebiete XXI, XXII, XXIII. (r) III (N. S.) 282
Indogermanische Grammatik I, II, von Hermann Hirt (r) III (N. S.) 283
- TAYLOR (DR.)
 Translation of a grant of land in the Concan. (a) T. III (O. E.) 391
 (N. E.) 411
- TAYLOR (THE REV. GEORGE P.)
 Coins of Ahmadābād. (a) XX. 409
 Mint of the Mughal Emperors of India. (a) C. V. 411
 Coins of the Gujarāt Sultānat. (a) XXI. 278
 The Coins of Surat. (a) XXII. 245
- TAYLOR (JAMES)
 Note on a letter from Mr. Grant Duff to the late Mr. H. E. Goldsmid, recounting the circumstances under which the former wrote his "History of the Marathas" (n) X. 120
- TAYLOR (CAPT. MEADOWS)
 Ancient Remains at the village of Jiwarji near Farozabad on the Bhima. (a) III pt. 2. 179
 Notices of Chromlechs, Cairns, and other ancient Scytho-Druidical Remains in the principality of Sorapur. (a) IV. 380
- TELANG (THE HON'BLE MR. JUSTICE K. T.)
 A new Chālukya Copper-plate, with remarks. (a) X. 348
 A note on the Age of Madhusudana Sarasvati. (n) X. 368
 Three Kadamba Copper-plates. (a) XII. 300
 A note on Bādarāyaṇa, the author of the *Brahma Sūtras*. (a) XVI. 190
 Puṇṇavarmā and Śankarāchārya. (a) XVII pt. 2. 63
 Gleanings from the *Śāriraka Bhāshya* of Śankarāchārya. (a) XVIII. 1
 Subandhu and Kumārila. (a) XVIII. 147
- TEMPLE (SIR RICHARD)
 Address to the Society, on the occasion of the Hon'ble Mr. Gibbs' resignation of the post of its President. (p) XIV. xxi
- THAKORE (D. P.)
 The *Bhagavadgita* or the *Song of the Blessed One*, ed. by F. Edgerton. (r) I (N. S.) 290
 The *Bhagavadgita*, ed. by W. D. P. Hill. (r) V (N. S.) 155

- TRUMP (DR.)
Essays on the Sindian Alphabets. (a) V. 685
- TYABJI (AZEEM H. B.)
The *Central Structure of the Mughal Empire*, by Ibn Hasan. (r) XIII (N. S.) 47
Nizamul-Mulk Asaf Jah I, founder of the Hyderabad State, by Dr. Yusuf Husain Khan. (r) XIV (N. S.) 79
- TYABJI (SAIF F. B.)
Code Civil de la R epublique de Chine, by Ho Tchung-chan. (r) VIII (N. S.) 102
Life of a Mogul Princess: Jah anar  Begum, daughter of Sh ah-Jah an, by Andrea Butensch on. (r) X (N. S.) 73
- UNAKAR (RAO SAHEB MUKUND V.)
Meteorology in the Rg-Veda. (a) IX(N.S.)53; X(N.S.)38
- UNVALA (JAMSHEDJI. M.)
Syntheticism in Indian Iconography. (a) I (N. S.) 225
- UPADHYE (DR. A. N.)
Nemin atha-pur nam, of Kar ap rya, ed. by H. Sesha Ayyangar. (r) XVIII (N. S.) 107
Jainism and Karn taka Culture, by S. R. Sharma. (r) XVIII (N. S.) 108
Introduction to Indian Textual Criticism, by S. M. Katre. (r) XVIII (N. S.) 111
Khagendramani-dar ana of Ma gar ja, ed. by A. V. Rao and H. S. Ayyangar. (r) XIX (N. S.) 79
- UTGIKAR (NARAYAN BAPUJI)
Some points of Contact between the Mah bh rata and the J takas. (a) IV (N. S.) 115
- VAIDYA (C. V.)
Solar and Lunar Kshatriya Races of India in the Vedas. (a) XXIV. 33
Prospectus of a new Critcal Edition of the Mah bh rata undertaken by the B. O. R. Institute (n) XXV. 364
Harsha and his Times. (a) XXIV. 236
Exploded Myth of the Agnikulas. (a) XXVI. 1
The Date of the Bh gavata Pur na. (a) I (N. S.) 144
- VAIDYA (G. N.)
Fire-Arms in Ancient India. (a) IV (N. S.) 27
K avyaprak sa of Mammata, translated by Mm. Gang-anatha Jha. (r) IV (N. S.) 190
- VAIDYA (V. P.)
Fragments from Dinn ga, by R. N. Randle. (r) V (N. S.) 158
The Origin of Saivism and its History in the Tamil Land, by K. R. Subramanian. (r) VII (N. S.) 61
- VAKIL (K. S.)
Education in Bombay City (1804-1929) (a) VI (N. S.) 301
- VARDE VALAVALIKAR (W. R.)
Eye copy of an Inscription in Devanagari characters on a stone lying near the Temple of Shri Nagesh in the village of Bandora, Dist. Ponda, Goa, dated Shaka 1335 (A. D. 1413). (a) XXIII. 107
- VELANKAR (PROF. H. D.)
Prince Sambh ji as a Poet. (a) I (N. S.) 252
V rttaj tisamuccaya of Virah nka. (a) V (N. S.) 34
VIII (N. S.) 1

VELANKAR (PROF. H. D.) (Contd.)

- Pramāṇamīmāṃsā* of Hemacandra and *Syādvāda-mañjarī* of Malliṣena, ed. by Motilal Ladhaji. (r) V (N. S.) 146
- Jasaharacarīu* of Puṣpadanta, ed. by Dr. P. L. Vaidya. (r) VIII (N. S.) 99
- Svayambhūcchandas* by Svayambhū. (a) XI (N. S.) 18
- Rgveda Samhitā*, parts 1 and 2, published by Indian Research Institute, Calcutta. (r) XI (N. S.) 76
- Vedic Variants*, vols. 1-3, by M. Bloomfield and F. Edgerton. (r) XI (N. S.) 77
- Descriptive Catalogue of the Government Collections of MSS. deposited at the Bhandarkar O. R. Institute, vol. 17, Jain Literature and Philosophy, parts 1 (a) and 2 (a)* by H. R. Kapadia. (r) XII (N. S.) 118
- Die Lehre Der Jainas nach den alten Quellen Dargestellt*, by Walther Schubring, vol. 3 part 7 (r) XII (N. S.) 120
- Śrī Mukundamātā, with Tātparyadīpikā of Rāghavānanda* ed. by R. R. Pisharoti. (r) XII (N. S.) 121
- Journal of the Vedic Studies, vol. 1, no. 1*, ed. by Prof. Raghu Vira and others. (r) XII (N. S.) 122
- Buddhacarita or Acts of the Buddha*, part 1-Sanskrit Text; part 2-English translation, with introduction and notes, ed. and translated by E. H. Johnston. (r) XIII (N. S.) 43
- Rgveda Samhitā, with the Commentary of Śāyanācārya*, vol 2 (Maṇḍalas 2-5), Published by Vaidika Samshodhana Mandala, Poona. (r) XIII (N. S.) 44
- Rgvedic Similes*. (a) XIV (N. S.) 1
XVI (N. S.) 1
- Brahmavidyā, vol. 1 part 1*. Published by the Adyar Library, Madras. (r) XIV (N. S.) 83
- Śrī Haima Līngānuśāsana* of Kalikāla-Sarvajña Hemacandra, with brief explanations in Sanskrit by Kesaravijaya, ed. by Kṣamāvijaya Gaṇi. (r) XIV (N. S.) 84
- Tatvabindu* of Vacaspati, with *Tatvavibhāvanā* of Rṣiputra Parameśvara, ed. by V. M. Ramasastrī. (r) XIV (N. S.) 84
- Śrī Praśastisanigraha*, ed. by A. M. Shah. (r) XIV (N. S.) 85
- Der Vedische Mensch*, by Dr. R. N. Dandekar (r) XV (N. S.) 79
- Descriptive Catalogue of the Sanskrit MSS. in the Govt. Oriental Library, Mysore, vol. 1—Vedas*, by M. S. Basavalingayya and T. T. Srinivasagopalachar. (r) XV (N. S.) 80
- Concepts of Rīti and Guṇa in Sanskrit Poetics*, by P. C. Lahiri. (r) XV (N. S.) 80
- Kṛṣṇakarmāmṛta* of Līlāśuka; a Mediaeval Vaiṣṇava Devotional poem in Sanskrit with three Sanskrit commentaries of the Bengal Vaiṣṇava School, ed. by Dr. S. K. De. (r) XVI (N. S.) 113
- Rgvedavyākhyā Mādhavakṛtā*, Maṇḍala 1, Sūktas 1-61, ed. by Dr. C. Kunhan Raja. (r) XVI (N. S.) 115
- Philosophy of the Aesthetic Pleasure*, by P. Pañcāpāgeśa Śāstrī (r) XVII (N. S.) 57
- Mahāpurāṇa*, of Puṣpadanta, vol. 2, ed. by Dr. P. L. Vaidya. (r) XVII (N. S.) 58
- Family-hymns in the Family-Maṇḍalas. (a) XVIII (N. S.) 1

- WEST (ARTHUR A.), JOINT-AUTHOR. *See* WEST
(EDWARD W.)
- WEST (CAPT. E. W.)
The Fort of Panāla. (a) IX. 201
- WEST (E. W.)
Copies of Inscriptions from the Buddhist Cave
Temples of Kānheri, &c. in the Island of Salsette,
with a plan of the Kānheri Caves- (a) VI. 1
Description of some of the Kanheri Topes. (a) VI. 116
Result of Excavations in Cave No. 13 at
Kanheri. (a) VI. 157
- WEST (EDWARD W.) AND WEST (ARTHUR A.)
Nāsik Cave Inscriptions. (a) VII. 37
- WEST (THE HON'BLE SIR Raymond)
Remark on Mr. Sanjana's Paper 'The Alleged Practice
of Next-of-Kin Marriage in Ancient Iran'. (p) XVII. pt. 1. xiv
- WESTERGAARD (N. L.)
A Brief Account of the Minor Buddhist caves of Beira
and Bajah, in the neighbourhood of Karli; with
translations of Inscriptions, by James Bird. (a) I. 438
An Ancient Iranian Mythology. (a) V. 77
—Joint-author. *See* Jacob (GENL. Le Grand)
- WILKINS (LIEUT. H. ST. C.)
Extract from a report on attempts made to supply
Aden with water. (p) V. 597
- WILSON (THE REV. DR. JOHN)
A few annotations on the translation, from the Persian,
of the Kissah-i-Sanjan, or History of the Arrival and
Settlement of the Parsees in India, by Lieut. E. B.
Eastwick. (a) I. 167
Facsimilies of two Arabic Inscriptions, in the Cufic
characters from tombstones in Southern India;
with remarks, translations and transcripts in
Arabic, by James Bird. (a) I. 239
Letter addressed to the Society on tendering his
resignation of the office of President, in 1842. (n) I. 235
Brief Notes on certain Ancient Coins lately presented
to or exhibited before the B. B. R. A. Society. (n) III. pt. 1. 126
Memoir on the Cave-Temples and Monasteries, and
other Ancient Buddhist, Brahmanical, and Jain
Remains of Western India. (a) III. pt. 2. 36
Second Memoir do. do. (a) IV. 340
On the villages and towns named Hazar and Hazor
in the Scriptures, with the identification of the Hazor
of Kedar. (a) IV. 1
Brief Memorial of the literary researches of the late
William Erskine. (n) IV. 276
Review of the present state of Oriental, Antiquarian
and Geographical research connected with the West
of India and the adjoining countries. (a) V. 497

WILSON (THE REV. DR. JOHN)—*Contd.*

Short Memorial of the Hon'ble Mountstuart Elphinstone, and of his contributions to Oriental Geography and History. (u) VI. 97

A short account of his visit to the Asiatic Society of Bengal, and of his journey in Northern India. (p) IX. cxxxv

Reply to the farewell address voted to him by the Society in 1870. (p) IX. clxxxiv

WINTERNITZ (PROF. M.)

Mahabharata Criticism. (p) XXVI. 285

The Serpent Sacrifice mentioned in the Mahabharata. (a) II (N. S.) 74

WOOD (EVELYN)

The Baiga, by Verrier Elwin. (r) XVI (N. S.) 119

WOODBURN (A.)

Note on Brick Figures found in a Buddhist Tower, in Kahu, near Mirpur Khas, Sindh. (a) XIX. 44

WREDE (FRANCIS)

Account of the Festival of Mamangom as celebrated on the Coast of Malabar. (a) T. I. 1

WURTH (THE REV. G.)

The Basava Purāṇa of the Lingaits. Translated. (a) VIII. 65

Channa-Basava Purāṇa of the Lingaits. (a) VIII. 98

YAJNIK (JAVERILAL UMIASHANKAR)

Notices of Hindu Tribes and Castes in Gujarat. (a) X. 93

Memoir of the late Pandit Bhagvanlal Indraji. (a) XVII pt. 2. 18

Mount Ābū and the Jain Temples of Dailwādā. (a) XVIII. 14

ZIMMERMANN (THE REV. DR. R.)

Śaṅkarācārya and Kant, a comparison; introductory essay. (a) XXV. 187

Religion of the R̥gveda, by H. D. Griswold. (r) I (N. S.) 162

Dr. Sir R. G. Bhandarkar. (In Memoriam). (u) I (N. S.) 294

The Dialect of the Gypsies of Wales, by John Sampson. (r) II (N. S.) 219

The Indian and Christian Miracles of Walking on the Water, by William Norman Brown. (r) V (N. S.) 147

Prospectus of a new Critical edition of the Mahabharata undertaken by the Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute, Poona. (u) XXV. 358

REGULATIONS CONCERNING CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE JOURNAL

1. A paper may be offered by any Fellow or Member of the Society. Papers by Non-Members must be communicated through a Member.

2. A paper offered for publication should be completely ready as copy for press, *i.e.*, type-written on one side of each sheet and prepared in accordance with regulations printed below, and should be sent to one of the Editors of the Journal.

3. The Editorial Committee will determine whether a paper shall be printed, and, if printed, in what form.

4. Every paper consisting of more than 10 pages of type-script or manuscript should be accompanied by summary not exceeding 200 words in length.

5. Contributors are earnestly requested to use the system of transliteration now adopted by this Society.

6. Titles of books cited should be given in full at the first citation; thereafter reference should be made by using only significant words in the title, but with sufficient clearness to avoid doubt or confusion. Uniformity of abbreviations must be observed throughout the paper.

7. Titles of articles in periodicals should be cited in quotation marks; the name of the periodical should be printed in italic. The following abbreviations for the Journals of the principal Oriental Societies should be adhered to:—*Ep. Ind.*, *Ind. Ant.*, *JA.*, *JAOS.*, *JASB.*, *JBRAS.*, *JRAS.*, *WZKM.*, *ZDMG.* Volume and pagination should be indicated as in the following examples:—*ZDMG.* 27, 369 ff. (*Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenländischen Gesellschaft*, volume 27, pages 369 and following.)

8. The greatest possible conciseness in their papers is desired of contributors for the sake of economy. Additional printer's charges for alterations other than corrections of printer's errors must be borne by the contributor.

9. The indiscriminate use of Oriental characters along with roman being very undesirable from the points of view of both printer and reader, only longer quotations from Oriental languages will, as a rule, be printed in non-roman character.

10. Thirty off-prints of an article are supplied to each contributor free of charge. Further copies, if desired, may be obtained by giving due notice to the Secretary and on payment of a small extra charge to cover the printing expenses.

B.B.R.A. SOCIETY'S PUBLICATIONS FOR SALE.

JOURNALS.

Volumes.	Nos.	Year.	Price.
			Rs. a p
I and II	1-11	1841-47	each number ... 3 0 0
III and IV	12-17	1847-52	" ... 4 0 0
V to XIX	18-53	1853-97	" ... 5 0 0
XX to XXJ	54-59	1897-03	" ... 5 0 0
XXII	60-62	1901-07	" ... 4 0 0
XXIII	63-67	1908-13	" ... 3 0 0
XXIV	68-70	1914-17	" ... 4 0 0
XXV to XXVI	71-75	1917-23	" ... 5 0 0

(Nos 9, 11, 13, 17 23, 31-32, 34-43, 47-51, 56, 55, 59, and 73 out of stock)

NEW SERIES.

Volumes.	Nos.	Year	Price.
	1 & 2		Rs. a p
I	1 & 2	1925	... 12 8 0
II	"	1926	" ... 10 0 0
III	"	1927	" ... 15 0 0
IV	"	1928	" ... 10 0 0
V	"	1929	" ... 7 8 0
VI	"	1930	" ... 15 0 0
VII-VIII	"	1931-32	each ... 7 8 0
IX-X-XI	"	1933-34-35	" ... 10 0 0
XII	"	1936	" ... 15 0 0
XIII	"	1937	" ... 7 8 0
XIV	"	1938	" ... 10 0 0
XV	"	1939	" ... 7 8 0
XVI	"	1940	" ... 10 0 0
XVII	"	1941	" ... 7 8 0
XVIII	"	1942	" ... 10 0 0
XIX	"	1943	" ... 12 8 0
XX	"	1944	" ... 15 0 0
XXI	"	1945	" ... 7 8 0
XXII	"	1946	" ... 12 8 0

EXTRA NUMBERS AND MONOGRAPHS.

*No. 3A	Dr. Buhler's Report on Sanskrit MSS. Kashmir (1877)	...	5 0 0
" 41	Dr. Peterson's Report on Sanskrit MSS. (1882-83)	...	5 0 0
" 44	Do. do (1883-84)	...	5 0 0
" 45	Do. do. (1884-86)	...	5 0 0
" 49A	Do. do. (1886-92)	...	5 0 0
*Origin of Bombay.	By Dr. J. Gerson da Cunha, 1900	...	10 0 0
*Centenary Memorial Volume, 1905	...	...	10 0 0
No 75A	Indian and Foreign Chronology. By V. B. Ketkar	...	5 0 0
"	Index to the Transactions of the Literary Society, Bombay, Vols. I-III, and to the Journal of the B.B.R.A. Society, Vols. I-XVII, with a Historical Sketch of the Society. By Ganpatrao K. Tiwarkar, Librarian	...	4 0 0
"	Folklore Notes compiled and edited by R. E. Enthoven, C.I.E., I.C.S., from materials collected by the late Mr. A. M. T. Jackson, I.C.S., 2 vols. (Vol. I—Gujarati, Vol. II—Konkan). Each volume	...	3 0 0
"	Buddharhosa. By Dr. B. C. Law. M.A., B.L., Ph.D., D.Litt. (B.B.R.A. Society Monograph No. 1)	...	6 0 0
"	Some Jain Canonical Sutras. By Dr. B. C. Law. M.A., Ph.D., D.Litt. (B.B.R.A. Society Monograph No. 2)	...	15 0 0

CATALOGUES OF THE LIBRARY.

Complete Catalogue of the Library—			
Part I—Authors, up to the end of 1915	...	...	7 0 0
Part II—Subject, up to the end of 1917	...	...	9 0 0
Two volumes in one order	...	...	14 0 0
Yearly Catalogues of the Library of the B.B.R.A. Society—1923 to 1944, each	...	...	0 8 0
Do. do. 1946 & 1947	...	...	1 0 0
Descriptive Catalogue of Sanskrit and Prakrit Manuscripts in the Library of the Society. Compiled by Prof. H. D. Volankar, M.A.			
Vol. I—Scientific Literature	...	...	5 0 0
Vol. II—Hindu Literature	...	...	8 0 0
Vols. III-IV—Jain and Vernacular Literature	...	...	4 0 0
Descriptive list of Arabic, Persian and Urdu Manuscripts in the Library of the Society	...	...	1 8 0

BOMBAY GEOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY

Proceedings, Bombay Geographical Society, 1837 & 1839	...	...	each	0 8 0
Do. do. 1839 & 1840	...	...	...	1 0 0
Transactions, Vols. VI-X, 1841-1852	...	...	each year	1 8 0
Do. do. XI-XIX, 1852-1873	...	...	...	2 0 0
Index to the Transactions of the Bombay Geographical Society, Vols. I to XVII, with Catalogue of the Library. By D. J. Kennelly, Hon. Secretary	...	...	...	5 0 0

*Out of stock

N.B.—This price list cancels all previous lists.